



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

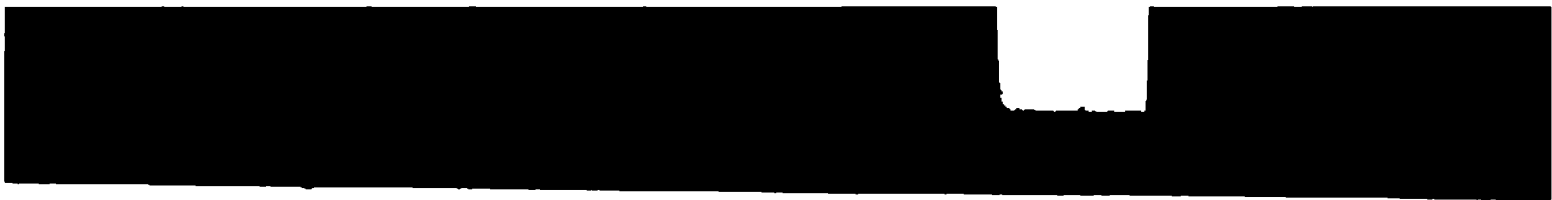
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



The
Gordon Lester Ford
Collection (Exchange)
Presented by his Sons
Worthington Chauncy Ford
and
Paul Leicester Ford
to the
New York Public Library



ZXA



THE
ACTS AND PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
GENERAL SYNOD

OF THE
Reformed Protestant Dutch Church
IN
(NORTH) AMERICA.

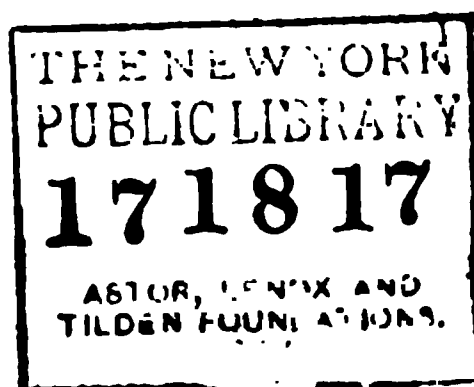
VOL. I.

EMBRACING THE PERIOD FROM 17³⁴ TO 1812.

Preceded by the MINUTES OF THE CŒTUS, (1738-1754,) and the PROCEEDINGS
OF THE CONFERENTIE, (1755-1767;)

AND FOLLOWED BY THE
MINUTES OF THE ORIGINAL PARTICULAR SYNOD, (1794-1799.)

NEW YORK:
BOARD OF PUBLICATION
OF THE
REFORMED PROTESTANT DUTCH CHURCH,
61 FRANKLIN STREET.
1859.



Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1859, by

REV. THOMAS C. STRONG,

On behalf of the Board of Publication of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in North America, in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States for the Southern District of New York.

**Hogwood & Co., Stationers and Printers,
57 and 59 William Street, N. Y.**

The BOARD OF PUBLICATION have the pleasure of presenting to the Church the first volume of a complete edition of the Minutes of our highest judicatory. The greater portion of the contents of this volume have been from the beginning inaccessible to the English reader, and those Minutes which were recorded in English have yet been so rare as to be scarcely attainable. The General Synod having ordered the translation of the early proceedings, from 1771 to 1790, the work has been done with conscientious fidelity by the Rev. Wm. Demarest.

The Minutes in the Appendix have been added as a link in our denominational history, and as showing one of the stages in the development of the existing ecclesiastical organization.

The preliminary portion finds its place here as being the only official records extant of the struggle which a hundred years ago convulsed our churches. It is believed that even a cursory perusal of these Minutes will give an intelligent reader a better conception of the origin and meaning of the Coetus controversy than he can procure anywhere else.



"RECORDS
OF THE CŒTUS OF THE
LOW DUTCH REFORMED PREACHERS
AND
ELDERS
IN THE PROVINCES OF NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY,
SUBORDINATE TO
The Rev. Classis of Amsterdam,
BEGUN AT
NEW YORK, THE 8TH OF SEPTEMBER,
1747;"
Followed by the PROCEEDINGS of the
CONFERENTIE,
1755-1767.

CONTENTS.

C Æ T U S .

- I. Fundamental Articles of the Coetus, April, 1738.
- II. Proceedings of the First Coetus, September, 1747.
- III. Proceedings of the Second Coetus, April, 1748.
- IV. Rules of the Coetus.
- V. Proceedings of the Third Coetus, September, 1748.
- VI. Proceedings of the Fourth Coetus, September, 1749.
- VII. Proceedings of the Fifth Coetus, November, 1749.
- VIII. Proceedings of the Sixth Coetus, September, 1750.
- IX. Proceedings of the Seventh Coetus, September, 1751.
- X. Proceedings of the Eighth Coetus, October, 1751.
- XI. Proceedings of the Ninth Coetus, April, 1752.
- XII. Proceedings of the Tenth Coetus, September, 1752.
- XIII. Proceedings of the Eleventh Coetus, September, 1753.
- XIV. Proceedings of the Twelfth Coetus, September, 1754.

C O N F E R E N T I E .

- XV. Letter of Five Ministers to the Classis of Amsterdam, September, 1755.
- XVI. Letter of Five Ministers to the Classis of Amsterdam, November, 1756.
- XVII. Letter of Eight Ministers to the Classis of Amsterdam, October, 1758.
- XVIII. Letter of Five Ministers to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, May, 1760.
- XIX. Letter of Eight Ministers to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, October, 1761, with a Postscript of February, 1762.
- XX. Joint Meeting of the Coetus and the Conferentie, June, 1764.
- XXI. Proceedings of the Conferentie, held October, 1765.
- XXII. *Proceedings of the Conferentie, held May, 1767.*
ceedings of the Conferentie, held October, 1767.

I.

Fundamental Articles

APPROVED BY THE ECCLESIASTICAL CŒTUS

OF THE

REV. CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM,

APRIL, 1738.

1. The Cœtus shall consist of the minister and one elder from every congregation, with written credentials. Where there are two ministers, both of them, with two elders, shall be members; where there is only one minister, but one elder shall be allowed.

2. An elder appearing in Cœtus from a congregation which has preaching not from Sabbath to Sabbath, but only occasionally during the week, shall have only an advisory voice. But an elder from a congregation which has had a regular pastor, and is ready to provide another, shall have a decisive vote. All combined congregations shall be reckoned as only one.

3. Only ministers regularly qualified, and called according to the Low Dutch Reformed Church, shall be acknowledged as members of the Cœtus.

4. None but ecclesiastical matters, and those in an ecclesiastical way, shall be taken up and decided in the Cœtus; and always in subordination to the Classis of Amsterdam, according to Articles 30 and 31 of the Church Orders.

5. No matters of dispute shall be taken up in the Cœtus, unless they have been regularly presented to it, according to the rules of the Synod of Dort, for the removal of disputes in life and doctrine, for the furthering and maintaining of mutual peace, union, and the general edification of the congregations.

6. Whoever feels himself aggrieved by the proceedings of the Cœtus may appeal to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam. In cases of importance, we must take the advice of the Classis, according to Articles 76 and 79, and always follow their counsel. And they who appeal to the Rev. Classis, or for whom the Cœtus asks the advice and judgment of the Rev. Classis, shall, in like manner with the Cœtus itself, submit to that advice and judgment, according to the Church Orders.

7. Each congregation shall maintain its own freedom in the management of its affairs, according to the Constitution of our Church as established in the Synod of Dort. But, for the greater advantage

of the congregations, those which belong to the Cœtus shall, according to the Church Orders, be divided into suitable Circles; so that, where cases occur which cannot be determined by particular congregations, and cannot be delayed, they may, on request, be settled in peace by the neighboring ministers of that Circle. But if not, then they shall be brought to the Cœtus.

8. No minister or Consistory shall allow any one to preach before their congregation, without satisfactory evidence that he has a lawful call to the ministry in the Reformed Church. Nor shall a Low Dutch Consistory which has no pastor allow every one to preach; but the preacher or candidate must previously exhibit his lawful commission to two of the neighboring ministers.

9. As to calls, whether from Holland or from particular congregations in these provinces, they shall be conducted according to the Church Orders; and where there is no minister, two *Consulenten* shall be employed. Henceforth, it shall be expressly stipulated in all calls that the minister shall belong to the Cœtus, and hold himself subject to it; and those congregations which have calls outstanding, are hereby bound to urge their ministers, when they arrive, to do the same.

10. Every year a general letter, after being read and approved by the Cœtus, shall be sent in the name of the congregations to the Rev. Classis, to make known to it the ecclesiastical condition of the congregations in these provinces. Thus shall a brotherly correspondence be maintained with the Classis, according to the constitution of the Low Dutch Reformed Church Orders. And for the greater unity with the Church of our fatherland, we will request the Rev. Classis to send us from year to year copies of the *Acta Synodi*, in order to regulate thereby our ecclesiastical matters, and for the profit and edification of the congregations.

11. Thus the congregations have deliberated, and by their delegates (to whom they gave full power to consult with each other, and to consider and decide *in their name*,) have determined to hold a Cœtus once a year at New York, or at some other place to be fixed by itself, on the first Monday of September.

Approved and ratified with our hands, this 27th of April, 1738, in the Consistory Chamber at New York.

*Ministers.**Elders.*

Walter Du Bois,	{ Antony Rutgers,	} New York.
	{ Abram Lefferts,	
Bernardus Freeman,	{ Peter Nevius,	} Long Island.
	{ Dirk Brinkerhoff,	
Cornel. Van Santvoord,	Goose Adriance,	Staten Island.
J. T. Frelinghuysen,	H. Fisher,	Raritan.
Reinhard Erickson,	J. Sutphen,	Neversink.
A. Curtenius,	— Zabriskie,	Hackensack.
J. Bohm,	Rytse Snyder,	Philadelphia.
G. Haeghoort,	F. Van Dyke,	Second River,
		[Belleville.]
Schuyler,	J. Spies,	Schoharie.

SEPTEMBER, 1747.

IX

II.

Proceedings of the First Cœtus,

BEGUN AT NEW YORK, THE 8TH OF SEPTEMBER, 1747.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

According to previous summons, there appeared in the Consistory Chamber at New York:

Domine R. Erickson,	with his Elder,	Matthew Petersen.
" G. Haeghoort,	" " "	Hendrik Jacobson.
" J. Ritzema,	" " "	Christopher Bancker.
" B. Meinema,	" " "	Hendrik Van Den Berg.
" W. Van Sinderen,	" " "	Abraham Lott.

The Rev. Mr. Du Bois was prevented by sickness; and Mr. Curtinius had not yet arrived.

In order that the meeting might result in furthering the welfare of God's Church here, Dom. J. Ritzema, in the lack of a President, was requested to open the meeting with prayer.

OFFICERS.

Whereupon, the election of a President and Clerk for the government of the assembly and the necessary minutes was immediately entered into. Dom. R. Erickson was unanimously chosen *President*, and Dom. J. Ritzema, *Clerk*.

Then, on account of the lapse of time, the assembly separated until two o'clock in the afternoon.

AFTERNOON SESSION—TWO O'CLOCK.

Besides the above-named persons, F. Van Taerling, an elder from New York, appeared. The meeting was solemnly opened with prayer by the Rev. President, and then proceeded to business.

1. *Review of Former Proceedings.*—All the old articles which had been made from time to time in reference to the Cœtus were examined and read, in order that all the brethren who have since come into the country might have an insight into matters, and all groundless prejudices be removed. Especially the XI. Articles which had been sanctioned by the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam were further considered, and, without the least alteration, unanimously approved.

2. *Letters from Absent Members.*—The letters sent by the absent brethren were read, viz.: from the Rev. Messrs. Van Santvoord, Mancius, Mutzelius, and Frelinghuysen.

3. *Disposal of them.*—It was directed that the substance of these should be recorded by the Clerk, and also sent to the Rev. Classis. The meeting then separated till to-morrow morning.

SEPTEMBER 9TH—10 o'clock, A. M.

Dom. Du Bois, and also Dom. Curtenius, with his Elder, Adrian De Groot, appeared this morning. The President, as before, opened the meeting with prayer, and the proceedings of the previous day were read.

1. *Request for Examination.*—The student, B. Van Der Linde, having something to propose to the Cœtus, asked liberty to come in; which being granted, he proposed that he should be admitted to the preparatory examination by the Rev. Cœtus next spring, according to the permission granted to him by the Rev. Classis. The President stated, in the name of the Cœtus, that an answer would be returned this afternoon; the ground of the request must appear more fully to the Assembly.

2. *The Request Granted.*—Hereupon, the Rev. Messrs. Erickson and Haeghoort read a letter to the assembly from the Rev. Classis, dated October 3, 1746, from which it appeared that the Rev. Classis allowed this young man the preparatory examination, and after he should receive a call, the final examination, by a Cœtus lawfully called for that purpose, all the members appearing, together with all the ministers, *nomine Classis*; and that thus his request must be granted. Accordingly, the Rev. Messrs. Erickson and Ritzema were unanimously chosen examiners.

3. *Fees for Examination.*—The meeting proceeded to consider the matters pertaining to examinations *nomine Classis*; and determined:

(1.) That henceforward, in all these cases, a student shall pay for his preparatory examination eight pounds, New York money; four of which must be paid before he is allowed to appear, (in order to prevent any one from coming rashly before us, and putting the Cœtus to needless expense in case of his unfitness,) and the remainder when he shall be approved. The final examination shall be at the expense of the congregation which calls the candidate; and they shall pay twenty pounds, New York currency, in order that they may not, merely out of a so-called economy, be driven to the preferring of those who pursue their studies in this country.

(2.) That no student shall undergo the preparatory examination except in a regular, systematic manner, not only upon theology, but also upon the original languages of the Bible, as is commonly done in the Rev. Classes of the Netherlands.

4. *Next Meeting.*—It was concluded, in the case of Van Der Linde, that the Cœtus should sit next spring, on the last Tuesday in April, at 9 o'clock, A. M., in the Consistory Room at New York.

The meeting separated until half past two o'clock.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The meeting was opened with prayer by the Rev. President.

1. *Van Der Linde.*—The student, Van Der Linde, was informed of the granting of his request, according to the conclusion arrived at in *the morning*, in order that he might, by the last Tuesday in April, *prepare himself well to be examined* by the appointed examiners.

2. *The Same.*—That if he, in the mean time, should, as was already probable, receive a lawful call, he should be admitted to the final examination on the following day of our meeting.

3. *Students' Preaching.*—Henceforth no student shall undertake to preach in any congregation, be it in church, barn, or house, without the presence of a minister; under penalty, after he has been warned by a member of this body, of never being admitted to an examination before us. And each minister and elder is charged to make this known to the students.

4. *Cœtus alone to seek Ordaining Power from the Classis.*—Henceforth no preacher nor preachers, apart from the Cœtus, shall undertake, on behalf of any student, to solicit from the Rev. Classis authority or power to qualify him; but this shall pertain to the Cœtus, before whom the student shall present himself, with sufficient testimonials from his teacher or teachers, in order to ask the Cœtus itself to write for him to the Rev. Classis.

5. *Questions Proposed.*—The following questions were proposed for the consideration of the meeting:

(1.) Whether it would not be advisable to appoint one member of this body to prepare some rules by which the members should be governed, so that everything might be done in order and to edification; the member to report at the next meeting?

(2.) Whether there is anything, in place of the Church Visitation, which can take place here before the Cœtus?

(3.) Whether the Cœtus can determine anything concerning the translation of ministers?

Whereupon, the meeting separated until to-morrow, at 9 A. M.

SEPTEMBER 10TH—9 o'clock, A. M.

The meeting was opened with prayer by the President; whereupon, the proceedings of the preceding day were read, and the questions of yesterday afternoon considered.

1. *The Translation of Ministers.*—In considering the last question, respecting the translation of ministers, the tenth article of the Synod of Dort was examined, and it was concluded, that all should conform to that article so far as it can be applied in this country; as shall be further expressed in the rule.

2. *Church Visitation.*—As to the second point, the church visitation shall take place here: nevertheless, no elder shall bring a charge against the minister unless authorized by the Consistory.

3. *Rules of Order.*—The first question is entirely approved, and the Rev. Mr. Haeghoort is appointed to the work.

4. *The Circles.*—As the seventh fundamental article of the Cœtus provides that the Cœtus shall be divided into Circles for the consideration of cases which cannot be settled in particular congregations, the following division was made:

(1.) *The New York Circle*, embracing the ministers of the city, Long Island, and Poughkeepsie.

(2.) The Jersey Circle, embracing the ministers of Navesink, Second River, and Hackensack.

(3.) The Albany Circle, embracing the ministers of Schenectady and Schoharie.

5. *Preaching of Strangers.*—The following inquiry was submitted: Can a Consistory without the knowledge, or against the will of a minister, introduce any one into his pulpit? This was taken *ad referendum*.

6. *Letters from the Absent.*—Concerning the letters, it was concluded:

(1.) That the request of the Rev. Mr. Van Santvoord be so far granted as that the Clerk shall send to him the principal proceedings.

(2.) As to the other letters, see the conclusion of this session.

7. Finally, the Clerk, together with the Rev. Messrs. Du Bois and Van Sinderen, shall prepare a letter to the Rev. Classis, to inform them of that portion of our proceedings which needs to be made known to them. Yet, it shall not be sent until it has been approved by the Cœtus, in its next session.

Whereon, the assembly, well satisfied, separated in love and peace, to meet again, God willing, on the appointed day in the next spring.

THE FIRST LETTER TO THE REV. CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM.

Reverend and Honored Brethren:

How we esteemed the acceptable letters of your Rev. Body, received at the same time with the happy arrival of the Rev. Mr. Van Sinderen, and what was thereupon done by us, has been already made known to you in a letter signed by the Rev. Messrs. Du Bois, Ritze-
ma, Erickson, and Curtenius, on the 21st of May in the present year.

Since that time, we have, on the appointed day, brought into actual operation the Cœtus, with those who were inclined to it, and who had come to attend it. We cannot, therefore, discharge our duty, according to one of our fundamental articles, without laying upon the table of your Rev. Body what has been done since then.

We, who were deputed by the last article of the last session to prepare a letter and make known to you the most necessary parts of our proceedings, have, after further consideration, thought it best not to send extracts, but to submit the whole for your inspection, just as it is recorded, that thus our upright purposes for the welfare of God's Church here may shine forth in the clearest manner, to the shame of our adversaries, whose feelings we therefore allow to follow in their own words.

As to Dom. Boel, he has been pleased to express himself a little more softly than formerly, in consequence of the preference of his elders for the Cœtus. He desires us to write, that Dom. Boel declares himself as still wishing to hold himself aloof.

The letter of Dom. Mancius amounts to these two things:

1. He is not satisfied with a Cœtus, because he holds it to be of no use, but of pernicious and dangerous consequences to God's Church here.

2. The Rev. Classis itself, even lately, had engaged and promised to

render their aid to his congregation in the matter of Caspar Fryenmoet, without directing or recommending them to the Coetus.

The letter of Dom. Mutzelius, which we give in full, an abstract not answering the purpose, runs thus, word for word:

“That the Rev. Classis in 1739 saw no difficulty in forming a Coetus in these provinces, and observed to you that it might be a thing altogether necessary for the good of God’s Church here, I cannot yet entirely understand, and I suspend my judgment thereon until I comprehend it better. I am of the opinion that it will be more for an injury and confusion than for the gain, peace, and unity of our Reformed Low Dutch Church, in case the thing goes on. Time and experience will show, and perhaps there will be a total defection from our dear Netherlandish Church, (which may God forbid!) and then, *vale, patria, etc.* * * * * Concerning this matter, none of our Consistory have yet spoken, and a week or more must elapse before they can do it, being compelled to go to the Manor of Cortland to render service. But, for my part, I write to you in haste, not the Consistory, (*sit venia verbo,*) whom I otherwise respect and hold at their full worth, that in ecclesiastical matters I have subjected myself to the Classis of Amsterdam, and in political, to the Protestant Crown of Great Britain, (*sapienti sat, etc.*)”

Dom. Van Santvoord will unite with us. For the present he excuses himself on account of the peril of the journey. So also,

Dom. Frelinghuysen shows himself inclined to do the same, and has done his *devoir* to bring over his Consistory. But they finally declared that as yet they will hold themselves aloof; so that he has not been able to attend our meeting.

At the conclusion of the Coetus, there came a letter from the Dom. Caspar Fryenmoet, who unites himself with Promotor Mancius.

This is the short account, Reverend Brethren, which we have to communicate to you, along with our minutes; trusting that you will thus plainly perceive what purposes we and our antagonists respectively cherish. We will not burden our letter, as we think we might justly do, with the reasons why they conduct in this manner. We pray God that they may be brought to lay aside all prejudices, and see that the thing affects them as much as it does us, and that their duty is to further the welfare of God’s Church here, without seeking their personal interest.

Further, we subscribe ourselves, after especial prayers for all happiness and blessing from God in Christ upon your Rev. Assembly,

With great respect,

Rev. sirs,

Your servants and fellow-laborers, (in the name of all,)

REINHARD ERICKSON, *Præs.*

JOANNES RITZEMA, *Scriba.*

III.

Proceedings of the Second Coetus,

HELD APRIL 26, 1748,

TOGETHER WITH THE SECOND LETTER TO THE REV. CLASSIS.

Rev. and Honored Brethren :

As in the first session of the Coetus, held in New York, April 26, it was determined that the minutes should never again be retained here so long before being forwarded, we now send them by this opportunity, together with (as the inclosed MSS. show) those of the former meeting September 8, 9, and 10, 1747, with the especial wish that they may come safely to hand in due time.

What ministers and elders were present at the recent session, appears from the minutes themselves.

Dom. Van Santvoord was not present, for the same reason as before.

Dom. Schuyler for the same reason.

Dom. Frelinghuysen was absent, but wrote that his Consistory were still unfavorable to the Coetus. He commended Verbryck as a most diligent scholar, and of fine promise. As to the letter of the Rev. Classis to us respecting such requests, [for leave to examine and ordain,] he has been led to consider whether he is not the nearest minister who should represent to the Rev. Classis the excellent testimonials of this young man. So far as concerns the Coetus, who alone make this young man known to the Classis, you may be assured that nothing of this nature shall be done by us which will not consist with the wise approval of your Rev. Body.

Of the orthodoxy, fitness, qualifications, and edifying deportment of the candidates, Van Der Linde and Leydt, the Rev. Classis, we have reason to say, may rest satisfied. But Dom. Mancius does not recognize Dom. Leydt as sufficiently authorized to preach, although he was provided by us, in the name of the Rev. Classis, with the necessary letters as a candidate for the ministry. For when certain congregations, in which Dom. Mancius preaches sometimes in the year, asked him to allow Dom. Leydt to preach before them once, he refused, saying that he was a stranger to him, and that he did not know whose student he was; indeed, it amounted to this, as Mr. Leydt testifies. But what power Dom. Mancius had, being alone, to ordain Fryenmoet, and that, as we are assured, without any previous examination, the Rev. Classis knows better than we do. Since they boast that the Rev. Classis has chosen one for this purpose, although he is opposed to the Coetus, it seems that the Classis attaches little importance to it.

Meanwhile, what the members did in our Assembly, on the 26th, 27th, and 28th of April last, is herewith very respectfully brought before you, Rev. Brethren, in the following relation:

NEW YORK, *April 26, 1748, A. M.*

According to the appointment of the last Coetus, the meeting to-day again assembled.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Dom. Erickson,	with his Elder,	Matthew Peterson.
" Ritzema, }	with the Elders, {	C. Bancker,
" Du Bois, }		A. Van Wyck.
" Curtenius,	with his Elder,	John Duryee.
" Haeghoort,	" " "	
" Meinema,	" " "	
" Van Sinderen,	" " "	

The Elder, Hendrik Fisher, of New Brunswick.

The Elder, Garret Van Wagenen, of Aquackononck.

Dom. Erickson, the former President, opened the meeting with an impressive prayer; whereupon Dom. Curtenius was chosen President, and Dom. Du Bois, Clerk.

Examination of Students.—The student, C. Van Der Linde, appeared in the assembly, and, since the Rev. Classis had given permission to the Coetus to examine him as a candidate, he satisfactorily treated a *proposition** on Romans v. 1, the text assigned to him. Meanwhile, as we had, two or three days since, received the letter of the Rev. Glassis in which they gave to the Coetus liberty to admit the student, J. Leydt, to the preparatory and the final examination, and as he was now in the city, he appeared in the assembly and asked to be examined. His request was granted, and when, upon inquiry whether he could deliver a *proposition*, he said that he could upon 2 Cor. iii., 6–8, the President assigned him that text.

Letter to the Classis.—Then the letter to the Rev. Classis, prepared by the Rev. Messrs. Du Bois and Ritzema in the name of the Coetus, was read and approved. Thereupon it was resolved, that the minutes of the Coetus should never again be retained here so long, but should always be forwarded to the Rev. Classis by the first opportunity; and that the minutes of the present Coetus should be sent with those of former sessions.

Letters from the Rev. Classis.—The letter of the Rev. Classis to the Rev. Consistory of New York, and that of the same to the Rev. Messrs. Du Bois and Ritzema, touching the case of the student Leydt, were read. It was determined that the students Van Der Linde and Leydt should be admitted to the preparatory examination to-morrow morning.

Concluded with prayer until half past two o'clock.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The meeting assembled at the appointed time, and was opened with prayer.

The Student Leydt.—The student Leydt, according to appointment,

* See *post*, p. 163.

delivered a *proposition* upon 2 Cor. iii. 6–8, and gave such satisfaction that he was likewise received with Van Der Linde to be examined in the morning, after reading the Church certificate, from which it appeared that they had been communicants for some years.

The Student Verbryck's Request.—The student, Samuel Verbryck, requested, in the name of Dom. Frelinghuysen, of New Albany, and other ministers, that the Cœtus would write to the Rev. Classis for permission to examine him for license. He was told, with a reference to the express declaration of the Classis, that the Cœtus would do what it could on his behalf.

J. H. Goetschius.—Dom. Goetschius exhibited a letter from the Rev. Classis to him, in which it appeared, besides other matters, that the Rev. Classis declared, 1. That he should be released from the congregation of Queens County, and that congregation from him; 2. That he should be recognized as a candidate in the Netherlandish Church, and should be taken by the hand in his pious undertaking. Whereon, the Cœtus received and recognized him, promising to make a declaration in his case through the committee, that he should be received in the name of the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam as a *candidatus ministerii* in the Low Dutch Reformed Church. He, on his part, certified a willingness to become, according to the Classical Letter, subordinate to the Cœtus.

Letter from New Brunswick.—Mr. Fisher, the elder from New Brunswick, read a letter from the Consistory there, urging the speedy examination of Mr. Leydt, in order that their congregation, which was vacant, might employ him as a candidate; and if satisfied, might call him.

The assembly adjourned, as before, till the next day, at 10 A. M.

NEW YORK, April 27.

Aquackononck.—After calling upon the name of God, the assembly took into consideration the request of the Consistory of Aquackononck, that the Rev. Messrs. Du Bois and Curtenius should repair thither in order to confer with them. The Cœtus left it to the discretion of Messrs. Du Bois and Curtenius to act with them on ecclesiastical matters, and to suggest to the Consistory, which is now released from John Van Driessen, and desirous of a lawful Low Dutch Reformed minister, whether it would not be well to have Aquackononck and Second River united, and ask them to do what they can to this end.

Schenema's Request.—John Schenema, a student of Goetschius, appeared in the assembly and requested to be recommended by the Cœtus to the Rev. Classis. But his testimonials were not satisfactory, especially in that he had no certificate of membership in any Low Dutch congregation. He therefore, after some discussion, was unanimously refused by the Cœtus, and withdrew.

The meeting adjourned in a suitable manner until 3 o'clock.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Examinations.—The assembly being opened with Divine service,

and being full, the students Van Der Linde and Leydt were called in, to undergo the preparatory examination. This was begun by Dom. Ritzema, in Hebrew and Greek, and also upon the principal points of theology, and afterwards continued by Dom. Erickson upon other portions of the same. The examination, which consumed two hours, being finished, the students withdrew, and the Cœtus unanimously declared themselves satisfied with it. This fact was then announced to the students, with the invocation of God's blessing upon them, and the assembly, as usual, adjourned until the next morning, at ten o'clock.

New York, April 28.

The meeting was opened with prayer.

Rules.—The draft of laws or rules for the Cœtus was read, and unanimously adopted, subject to the approval of the Rev. Classis.

Fryenmoet's Ordination.—The manner of Dom. Fryenmoet's ordination being considered, it was deemed advisable to make some representations thereon to the Rev. Classis.

Suitable testimonials were given to the students who had been examined as candidates for the ministry.

It was determined by the Cœtus that all other business should, for the present, be arrested; whereupon, the President, with an impressive prayer, concluded the session, and all the members with friendly words made mutual acknowledgments for their excellent harmony. It was determined that if, in the mean time, another meeting should become necessary this year, timely notice should be given by the ministers named for this purpose. The other matters which came before the body were postponed till the next meeting. And so the Cœtus separated.

Thus have we in the speediest way prepared for your Rev. Assembly the narrative which the Cœtus requested us to make; and thereon, we refer you for the present to the conclusion of the foregoing minutes, which will come to you with this. As the Cœtus has no other aim than to advance the welfare of God's Church in these provinces, so we pray the Most High, as the Father of Lights, to have pity upon his spiritual Zion, especially in these sorrowful times, when both open and more secret foes combine not less among us than with yourselves for the ruin of the churches. And may He follow with his gracious blessing your honest watchfulness for the welfare of his Church, even in these provinces. Thus we conclude, with due respect for your Rev. Body, to whom we shall always endeavor to render the most unfeigned proofs of becoming subordination. And with persevering prayer that God would crown yourselves and the precious work of your ministry with his heavenly grace in Christ, here and hereafter, forever, we are,

Reverend sirs,

Your brethren and associates,

In the name and authority of all,

G. DU BOIS, Scriba.

B

P. S.—The Cætus testified to the Rev. Classis their bounden and cordial gratitude for having so kindly furnished them with the Acts of the Synod of North Holland for 1746, which are very needful, not only to give us an insight into the state of the Church under your care, but also to direct our own after the example of your pious conclusions, and thus the better promote the welfare of Zion; in regard to which, our prayer is, that God may endow us and all others with the required fidelity.

The five copies of the Synod's proceedings have come to Dom. Du Bois, and through him, to us; being for the years 1737, 1739, 1742, 1743, and now 1746; and being placed before the Cætus, all had daily access to them.

IV.

Rules for the Cætus.

I.—MANNER OF CALLING AND HOLDING IT.

1. The eleventh Fundamental Article declares how an *ordinary* meeting shall be called; but if more convenient, it may be on the second Monday or Tuesday of September; timely notice of it to be given by the last Moderators.

2. But if a congregation requests an *extraordinary* session, that shall pertain to the examiners, who shall appoint it as speedily as possible. The traveling expenses of each member shall be paid out of the £20 charged for the examination, according to the decision of the Cætus, who also shall dispose of the remaining surplus.

To the question who shall appoint an Extraordinary Cætus when one is desired, the answer was, the Extraordinary Clerk.

3. The President of one Cætus shall always be the Clerk of the next, so that the Moderators shall continually succeed in order, unless there be good reason, in the judgment of the Cætus, for a different course.

4. The first meeting shall begin at nine o'clock, A. M., with prayer by the President, the Clerk, or the oldest minister. Every other session shall begin and end with prayer, at the times appointed by the Cætus.

5. At the first session, the Clerk shall read over the acts of the preceding Cætus, and narrate whatever has since occurred within the circle of the members.

6. At the beginning of each session, the minutes of the preceding shall be read, and, if found correct, approved.

7. *The business being finished, the President shall inquire of each member concerning particularia, and thereupon conclude.*

APRIL, 1748.

xx

II. FOR THE PRESERVATION OF ORDER.

1. Every enrolled member shall be bound to be present at the Cœtus, unless prevented by a legitimate hindrance.

2. In the lack of an acting elder, a Consistory may depute a former elder.

3. Every member shall preserve silence, that the Cœtus may the better deliberate.

4. In the meeting, each shall keep his own seat in the Circle, and not speak except in his turn; or else pay twopence.

5. Whoever, without the permission of the President, comes in after the opening prayer, shall pay sixpence; if he is absent from the whole session, he shall pay a shilling; if from the Cœtus entirely, six shillings; and in case of the officers, these fines shall be doubled. Every one shall abstain from invective and injurious words, under penalty of not less than twopence, and not more than six shillings.

III. OF THE EXAMINATIONS.

1. The examinations shall be conducted by the President and the Clerk; i. e., by him whose regular turn it is to be Clerk, and strictly according to the determination of Sept. 7, 1747.

2. The examination being satisfactorily finished, the President shall ask the person examined,

(1.) Whether he declares with a good conscience before the Lord that he sincerely believes what he has professed?

(2.) The Formulas of subscription for ministers shall be read to him, as contained in the Post Acta, Syn. Dord., 1618, 1619, p. 83.

(3.) Then he shall be asked if he "will always conduct himself in the strictest manner according to all that is contained therein, especially according to the XXXVII Articles of the Netherlandish Confession of Faith, the Heidelberg Catechism, and the Canons of the Dordracene Synod."

Thus shall he, in the presence of the Rev. Assembly, make the appointed attestation, and then add,

"And in case, hereafter, I take up any opinion contrary to the doctrine of the Reformed Church, I now promise that if I do not subject myself to the Cœtus in subordination to the Classis of Amsterdam, but do and teach otherwise than the Low Dutch Reformed Church has determined irrevocably to hold and maintain, that I, *ipso facto*, by the very deed, shall be deprived of all my ministerial office, and all the fruits and privileges thereof; which I now confirm with my own hand in the presence of you all." Which he shall immediately do.

(4.) Then shall he also promise, in all sincerity, to govern himself by the Church Orders usual in the Netherlandish Church, and to adhere inviolably to the Cœtus while he is in these provinces; and to conduct himself according to all its rules, as subordinate to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam.

JOURNAL OF THE CŒTUS.

IV. IN REGARD TO CHURCH VISITATION.

This shall be conducted according to the determination of the Cœtus, Sept. 10, 1747. The President shall ask each minister and elder,

1. Whether the Lord's Supper is duly administered among them at the proper season, and with previous visitation of the families, and a preparatory discourse?

2. Whether the prescribed preaching on the Catechism and the catechising of the children are attended to?

3. Whether the names of the members of the church, of the baptized children, and of persons united in marriage, are properly recorded?

4. Whether the ministers, elders, and deacons faithfully discharge the duties of their several offices?

5. And whether the minister receives the amount promised to him in his call?

V. OF THE QUESTOR OF THE CŒTUS.

1. Every year a Questor shall be chosen, properly to receive and pay out the revenues of the Cœtus.

2. On leaving office, he shall give a proper account of receipts and expenditures to the Cœtus, or to those whom it deposes for the purpose; shall hand over the cash-box; and shall state what the Cœtus owes.

VI. OF THE REVENUES OF THE CŒTUS.

1. Students admitted to the preparatory examination shall beforehand pay to the Questor four pounds, New York currency; and the same amount afterwards, when they receive their testimonials.

2. In the case of those admitted to the final examination, the congregations which have called them shall pay to the Questor twenty pounds, New York currency.

3. All fines shall come into the treasury of the Cœtus, and be delivered by the Directors to the Questor.

VII. OF THE BOOK OF THE CŒTUS.

The Questor shall provide an ordinary blank book, in which the Fundamental Articles, the Rules of the Cœtus, the subscriptions of all the members, and all our important acts and letters, shall be carefully recorded.

VIII. OF THE CLERK.

Since all this recording will require much time and labor, the Cœtus thinks fit to appoint an Extraordinary Clerk, who shall be compensated for his toil. For this purpose, they have unanimously chosen Dom. Du Bois; or, if he should be unable to serve, Dom. Ritzema.

IX. OF THE ELECTION FOR QUESTOR.

They have also unanimously chosen for Questor Dom. Ritzema, who

shall be recompensed for his trouble, according to the pleasure of the Coetus.

[Here follow the signatures, as given in the subscribers' own hand in the original book.]

Gerardus Haaghort.

Antonius Curtenius.

G. Du Bois.

Reinhard Erickson.

Joannes Schuyler.

Joannes Ritzema.

Benjamin Meinema.

U. Van Sinderen.

J. H. Goetchius.

Joannes Leydt.

Benj. Van Der Linden.

Joannes Fryenmoet.

Samuel Verbryck.

Lambertus De Ronde.

Joannes Frelinghuysen.

David Marinus.

Theodorus Frelinghuysen.

Barent Vrooman.

Joannes Schuneman.

Thomas Romeyn.

Elder, the mark (x) of Hendrik Jacobussen.

" John Zabriskie.

" Chris. Bancker.

" Joannes Luyster.

" the mark (HD) of Direk Hagedorn.

" Abraham Van Wyck.

" Jacobus Stoutenbergh.

" Abraham Lott

" Carolus De Baun.

" Hendrik Fisher.

" Albert Van Dien.

" Benjamin De Puy.

" John Haring.

" Jacob Roosevelt.

" Simon Van Arsdalen.

" Direk Van Houten.

" Jacobus Mynderse.

" Cornelius Hoogeland.

" Joannes Hardenbergh,
For the Congregation of the Paltz.

Jacob Hoornbeeck,
For the Congregations of Marbletown, Rochester, & Wawarsing.

Joannes Gerretse,
For the Congregations of Staten Island.

Dam Laucks,
For the Congregation of Stone Arabia.

Roelof Terhune,
For the Congregation of Gravesend.

[On the next page the following signatures are found attached to a new heading, viz.:]

The Rev. Assembly of Ministers and Elders under the Classis of Amsterdam, met in the Consistory Chamber of New York, October 9, 1765, having read again the Fundamental Articles of the Coetus, together with the regulations for holding the same, herein before recorded, give their full consent thereto, and desire to hold their assembly on no other ground. But, as they have now altered the name of

Cœtus into that of an Assembly of Ministers and Elders under the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, they have thought good to subscribe the foregoing points anew.

JOANNES RITZEMA, V. D. M.
 LAMBERTUS DE RONDE, V. D. M.
 JOANNES SCHUYLER, V. D. M.
 ULPIANUS VAN SINDEREN, V. D. M.
 JOANNES CASPAR FRYENMOET, V. D. M.
 BENJ. VAN DER LINDE, V. D. M.
 JOANNES CASPAR RUBEL, V. D. M.
 GERHARD DANIEL COCK, V. D. M.
 JOANNES MICHAEL KERN, V. D. M.
 ISAAC RYSDYCK, V. D. M.

Elders.

RYNIER VAN GIESEN, *Hackensack.*
 REM REMSEN, *Kings County.*
 JEREMIAH VAN DER BILT, *Kings Co.*
 DAVID TERHUN, *Permis, [Paramus.]*
 PETER SCHERP, *Komp, [Camp.]*
 HENRY WHITEMAN, *New York.*
 ISAAC BRINCKERHOFF, *Veskel, etc., [Fishkill.]*
 CORNELIUS PERSEN, *of Kingston.*

V.

Transactions of the Third Cætus,

BEGUN SEPTEMBER 27, 1748.

FORENOON.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Dom. Curtenius, with Elders: from Hackensack, John Zabriskie; from Schraalenbergh, Carol De Baun.

Dom. Haaghort, none; but from Paramus, Albert Van Dien.

Dom. Du Bois, Dom. Ritzema, with the Elders, C. Bancker and Abraham Van Wyck.

Dom. Van Sinderen, with the Elder, Abraham Lott.

Dom. Schuyler, with the Elder, Dirck Hagedoorn.

An Elder from New Brunswick—Henry Fisher.

MODERATORS.

Dom. Curtenius opened the meeting with prayer. Dom. Haaghort

was chosen *President*; Dom. Curtenius, *Clerk*; and Dom. Du Bois, *Clerk Extraordinary*.

1. *Letter from the Classis*.—Dom. Du Bois having delivered the letter of the Rev. Classis to the ministers, it was read, and the whole Cœtus expressed their great satisfaction with it, and directed copies of it to be sent to the disaffected, to induce them to come in.

2. *Reading of Minutes*.—All the records in the Cœtus Book were read, (which it took a long time to do,) and approved.

3. *Gravamina*.—The persons from Kings County delivered their charges against Arondeus.

4. *Calls*.—Messrs. Goetschius, Van Sinderen, and Leydt delivered their calls.

AFTERNOON.

At the opening of the meeting, Dom. Erickson appeared with his Elder, John Luyster, and Dom. Meinema without an Elder.

1. *Visitatores Libri*.—Dom. Haaghoort and Dom. Ritzema were chosen examiners of the Catechism of Dom. Frelinghuysen, [of Albany.]

2. *Approval of Calls*.—The meeting approved the calls of Dom. Goetschius for the second minister of Hackensack, of Van Der Linde for Paramus, and of Leydt to New Brunswick.

3. *Arondeus*.—The complaints from Long Island against Dom. Arondeus were taken up, and it was determined to request Dom. Arondeus to meet us on the coming Thursday, to hear the complaints against him, and, if possible, to effect a reconciliation in a becoming manner.

SEPTEMBER 28—FORENOON.

1. It was directed that the Classical Letter should be copied into the book of the Cœtus.

2. *Examination*.—Messrs. Goetschius, Van der Linde, and Leydt delivered their *propositions*, and were examined by Messrs. Curtenius and Haaghoort; wherein the assembly was satisfied, after consuming two hours in the same.

AFTERNOON.

1. The committee deputed by Jamaica, Hempstead, and Newtown appeared before us, and the Cœtus promised to assist them in every proper way, according to their ability; to write to their opponents, and to consider the matters of these congregations.

2. *Tappan*.—The elders and deacons of Tappan desired to be recognized as a member of the Cœtus. The elders had handed the letter of the Classis to Mutzelius himself, and requested him to promise that if there was anything in it relating to the congregation, he would make it known to them. He gave the promise, but had not yet fulfilled it.

The meeting adjourned, because the time for preaching had arrived.

SEPTEMBER 29—FORENOON.

1. *Arondeus*.—The meeting had, by letter, requested Arondeus to hear the charges against him; but he, also by letter, refused to come, but said he would write to the Rev. Classis; because he, with Dom. Boel, his correspondent, did not recognize the Cœtus.

2. *Kings and Queens Counties*.—The matters of Kings and Queens Counties were referred to Dom. Du Bois, Ritzema, and Haaghoort, with Elders Bancker and Fisher, as a committee to manage the case with leave, in case Dom. Haaghoort and Mr. Fisher were not present for the other three to act in the name of the Cœtus.

3. The Elder, Abraham Lott, requested a copy of the letter of Classis, which was allowed him, since the committee judged it necessary.

4. *Tappan*.—The matter of Tappan was taken up; and the Elder Cornelius Cooper, admitted as a member of the Cœtus, and Abraham Haring, a former elder, as his assistant.

AFTERNOON.

1. *Arondeus*.—The case of Arondeus was again discussed, and it was concluded to write a letter to him, and also to the elders of the five villages.

2. Dom. Van Sinderen requested that he might also choose a Consistory, just as Arondeus had done. The Cœtus could not, as yet, advise him thereto, but thought he should, in an ecclesiastical way, with his present Consistory, choose another in due time.

3. *Tappan*.—The case of Tappan was referred to the Rev. Messrs Curtenius, Haaghoort, Goetschius, and Van Der Linde, as a committee, to go thither in order to get a nearer view of things, and to do what is in their power for the welfare of the congregation; each with an elder, if they could persuade them to go.

SEPTEMBER 30—FORENOON.

The assembly being opened according to custom:

1. *Subscription*.—All the members subscribed the Fundamental Articles of the Cœtus, and the Rules appended.

2. *Request for Verbryck*.—It was unanimously agreed to write in the warmest manner to the Rev. Classis on behalf of the student, Verbryck, that he belonged to the company of Leydt and Van Der Linde, and that he was a diligent young man, and of edifying life. This was committed to the Clerk Extraordinary in connection with the New York Circle.

3. *Dom. Boel*.—The doings of Dom. Boel at Newtown should be made known to the Rev. Classis.

4. *Testimonials of Ordination*.—Dom. Du Bois should, as Extraordinary Clerk, according to the order of the Cœtus, prepare and deliver, in the name of the Rev. Classis, written testimonials to the Rev.

Messrs. Goetschius, Leydt, and Van Der Linde, as ministers; which was also done.

5. *To be Recorded.*—Copies of the same should be written by him in the Book of the Cœtus, to serve as examples for similar cases in future. (See pp. xxx–xxxii.)

6. *Dom. Haaghoort.*—Finally, respecting the complaint of Dom. Haaghoort against his elders and deacons, for neglecting to pay his salary and provide him with firewood, it is judged not improper to write a friendly letter to them. No one besides, of the ministers or elders, had any *Particularia* to bring forward.

Thus ended the Cœtus, wearied with so many sad cases and various matters of complaint in different congregations, yet pleased with each other's friendly and harmonious disposition to keep in view nothing but the welfare of the congregations. Whereupon, the meeting separated with prayer to God; and so, wishing for each other the blessing of the Most High, they departed each on his own way.

THE LETTER TO THE REV. CLASSIS.

Reverend and Honored Brethren—

Herewith are sent, with all respect to the Rev. Classis, the minutes of the Third Cœtus, begun September 27, 1748.

First, it appears therefrom, that Dom. Du Bois communicated to the Cœtus the letter of the Rev. Classis, which, being then first opened, was read before the assembly, when all the members present declared their especial satisfaction with it, and requested Dom. Du Bois to express the thanks of them all to the Rev. Classis, as he hereby does; and this the more, since our persevering adversaries strive in every way imaginable to hinder us, and to give every one an abhorrence of the Cœtus. Although, with all their underhanded bustling, the longer they work, the less they succeed.

Moreover, the Rev. Classis may see from our minutes how various matters are handled by the Cœtus. Some very pleasant, as touching the execution of the Classical authority given in reference to the Rev. Messrs. Goetschius, Leydt, and Van Der Linde, all of whom are already ecclesiastically called and settled in their churches, to the great joy of the same. Nevertheless, some wholly mournful cases have come before us, of which the Classis cannot get a complete view from the minutes, for we could not lay open all things in their whole compass, but only point to them with the finger. Therefore, we are bound to communicate to the Rev. Body the peculiar conduct of Dom. Arondeus, as it came before us from the accompanying documents, especially No. 2, and other advices, viz.:

I. That he has, without just cause, cut off a third part of the service due the congregation of New Utrecht. (See document No. 5.)

II. Especially is it complained:

1. That in family visitation, he deliberately passed by various members of the *five villages*, only because they had heard Dom. Ritzema preach at Gravesend.

2. That he had more than once administered the Lord's Supper without reading the form for that service.

3. That he had chosen a Consistory without prayer or thanksgiving.

4. That he has said from the pulpit at New Amelsfort, that God had inwardly and outwardly called him not to remain in this country.

5. That he has violated his call, and on the 9th of May, 1743, altered it into a lease for two years; and after two years, has hired himself from year to year, with the stipulation that, so soon as the new minister came over, he then would be immediately released from the congregation, and from his entire ministerial service.

6. But when Dom. Van Sinderen arrived, they say:

(a.) That Dom. Arondeus, at the request of the Consistory, agreed to introduce him with a sermon, according to the custom of the country; but that, dissatisfied because Dom. Van Sinderen was requested to perform a marriage ceremony, he refused to do this on Saturday, so that on the Sunday Dom. Van Sinderen preached his first sermon without the usual introduction.

(b.) That in May, 1747, he secretly went to Raritan without any ecclesiastical dismission, and was there installed by Dom. Fryenmoet.

(c.) That in July, 1748, he came back without any dismission, only at the request of some members of the Consistory of Brooklyn and New Utrecht, confirmed by some members of the congregations, and also without any ecclesiastical call, and in spite of thirty-three families of Brooklyn and fourteen of the little village of New Utrecht, who have presented to the Cœtus their protest against his action. See No. 6, (1, 2, 3.)

(d.) That he nevertheless began his service as minister at New Utrecht on the last day of July, 1748, and on the following Sunday at Brooklyn.

(e.) That thereupon, only because Dom. Van Sinderen refused to be reconciled with Dom. Arondeus in any other than a Christian manner in the presence of ecclesiastical persons, (see No. 4,) the elders of Brooklyn and New Utrecht, without any regular hearing or any regard to his call, have, on their own authority, retracted and done away his ministerial office in the two congregations.

(f.) That Dom. Van Sinderen preached in his turn on the 28th ult. at New Utrecht, but the elders deliberately left their places vacant. The same thing occurred at Brooklyn on the 11th of September; and so it has continued from that time.

(g.) That Dom. Arondeus has also chosen and ordained new Consistories, as is to be seen from the documents, and as appears to us from other advices.

N. B.—The complainants have declared in the documents that their complaints are made upon their membership, and they say that they can confirm them with an oath.

III. Thus, the Rev. Classis may see how the Cœtus has endeavored to reconcile Dom. Arondeus with Dom. Van Sinderen, but in *vain, as appears from Nos. 7 and 8.*

We have communicated to the Rev. Assembly only the complaints of Dom. Van Sinderen, because Dom. Arondeus refused to state his complaints to us. The principal one, as we hear, is, that Dom. Van Sinderen ill treated him, in that the first time he preached, after service he administered the ordinance of baptism, although Dom. Arondeus was in the church; to which Dom. Van Sinderen replies, that when he read the form, Dom. Arondeus made not the least sign of arising, and therefore he administered the ordinance himself. But it is certain that the friends of Arondeus desire that Van Sinderen and his friends should become reconciled to Arondeus, without any conditions, and recognize him along with Van Sinderen as their minister, and that all the missteps of Arondeus should be buried in oblivion. Yet Van Sinderen and his friends, whom men, taking the five villages together, deem to be the largest in numbers, cannot understand how Arondeus has the most elders on his side. And they mind no church-orders. What shall be the issue? Time must teach. But the most mournful thing is, that this great division affects no little the general edification, and indeed makes the Dutch congregations an object of contempt to others. Meanwhile, Arondeus, with his party, obscures the real question, which is not so much between Arondeus and Van Sinderen, as between Arondeus, with his elders, and all that portion of the congregations which do not desire to recognize Arondeus for their minister. This the chief missives [of V. S.] show, and yet a regular call was made upon him: so that really Dom. Van Sinderen has cause of complaint.

We should now inform you of the matters of Queens County, since Dom. Goetschius went from there to Hackensack, and especially of the mournful state of the Church of Tappan by reason of the misbehavior of Dom. Mutzelius; but these things are not yet sufficiently ripe, wherefore we postpone them to another occasion.

Meanwhile, the Cœtus cannot conceal from the Rev. Assembly that Dom. Boel was pleased, on the 16th of August, to cause a new Consistory to be chosen by some persons at Newtown, (for they who were formerly dissatisfied with Goetschius still corresponded only with Dom. Boel,) and to ordain them on the same day: particularly that on the 28th of September he baptized anew four or five children who had been baptized by Dom. Goetschius; and Cornelius Rapelye, an elder, testifies that Dom. Boel has said to him that he did this by order of the Rev. Classis, which indeed he has said to others. This appears very strange to all here, whether English or Dutch, since even they who were baptized in Popery, when they come to us, are not re-baptized; and so the Synod determined in reference to the baptism of the Mennonites, as also in regard to baptism by an excommunicated minister. But Goetschius was never excommunicated nor declared heterodox; he has had a call: Dorsius and Frelinghuysen qualified him, (although they had no right to do so;) and Dom. Freeman, with the assent of Dom. Antonides, openly laid hands upon him and instituted him in the congregation of North Jamaica.

We intended to conclude *here*, but hearing that the vessel will not

set off so soon as we supposed, we add what follows. While we understand that the committee of the Cœtus have executed their business at Tappan, the Rev. Classis will receive the intelligence thereof from the committee itself. The Cœtus has also endeavored to unite the congregations of North Jamaica and Hempstead, both together choosing Consistories from among those who had once been in office among them, and the party opposed to Goetschius joining the Cœtus, as the others had done. But they have, with Dom. Arondeus, chosen their own Consistory, and he ordained them the same day; so that now they are altogether at variance with each other; all which is the work of our adversaries.

We shall not dilate further upon the different features of the condition of the congregations here. The most of them, so far as we hear, are sufficiently at peace. The three which have ministers ordained here are satisfied with them, and they are diligent in their office. Meanwhile, the Rev. Assembly may rest assured that the Cœtus have no other design than to observe subordination to your full satisfaction. We have not engaged further in the matters which we now mention, but shall consider the means by which, as far as possible, to straighten that which is now crooked. Still, we hold your penetrating judgment necessary to accomplish this, and for it we therefore wait.

For the present, we here conclude, with the invocation of all temporal and spiritual blessings from heaven to rest forever upon your Rev. Assembly, in becoming respect and esteem.

Reverend and honored brethren,

Your obedient servants,

In the name of the Cœtus,

G. DU BOIS,
JOAN. RITZEMA.

P. S.—This is an especial postscript, according to the 2d article in minutes of the Cœtus for September 30th.

We take the liberty most earnestly and importunately to entreat the Rev. Assembly to be pleased to grant to the Cœtus, in the case of the student Samuel Verbryck, power to examine him, and if he be found fit, to ordain him fully to the holy office. The Cœtus observes the express declaration of the Rev. Classis, that it is disinclined to allow this hereafter to the Cœtus. The Cœtus is also disinclined to urge the point, save in singular instances in which it may be thought proper. Such the Cœtus judges to be the case with this student.

I. He has studied with Messrs. Leydt and Van Der Linde, and is the only one now remaining of that company.

II. He has everywhere the name of a very virtuous and edifying young man; and some particular circumstances stimulate us on his behalf, and not without reason.

1. He has a regular certificate as a church member.

2. *What he exhibited in his request to the Cœtus, and the testi-*

monials of his progress under various persons in the languages and theology.

3. Dom. Frelinghuysen and other ministers of the Cœtus deemed him fit, and spoke in praise of his acceptable gifts for preaching.

4. Dom. Frelinghuysen had already written to the Rev. Classis for him, in the hope and belief that the Cœtus would do the same, which has now happened, before we received the letter of the Rev. Classis, in which they show their disinclination that hereafter the Cœtus should make such requests. On account of both, then, the Cœtus requests, in the most friendly way, that this request may be granted.

In the name of the Cœtus,

G. DU BOIS,
JOAN. RITZEMA.

THE LETTER OF THE CLASSIS TO THE CŒTUS.

To the Rev. G. Du Bois, J. Ritzema, Rein. Erickson, A. Curtenius, J. Frelinghuysen, and U. Van Sinderen. Preachers in and around New York.

REV. SIRS AND HIGHLY HONORED ASSOCIATES :

From the letter of your Rev. Body, dated New York. May 31, 1747, we perceive with much satisfaction the safe arrival of Dom. Van Sinderen, and your successful endeavor finally to consummate the work of establishing a Cœtus for the real advantage of the congregations in your land. It is cause of joy to us that for this purpose you already met on the 20th of May last, for the first time, in the way of a Cœtus, or at least of a preparation for a Cœtus, and that you determined to meet again, each with an elder, on the second Tuesday of September, and to invite by circular the more distant ministers in the country to meet with you. In like manner, we rejoice to see that Dom. Haaghoort has expressed to you by letter his inclination for the commencement of the Cœtus.

We also flatter ourselves with the hope that the letter sent through the Rev. Consistory of New York has had a desirable influence to this end with many, if not with all; and it will be eminently agreeable to us to learn in due time that such was really the case. Meanwhile, as we, not without reason, fear that some, on account of age, and others for other reasons, will draw back from this good and useful work, we are of opinion that you should begin to hold the Cœtus with those who, seeing its uses, have already agreed to it, since in all probability others, now not yet decided on the matter, will from time to time join you. And we, on our side, shall not fail, according to our ability, to co-operate for this end, in the use of such means as shall seem fit.

It was also very agreeable to us to learn from your letter that Dom. Erickson had *not only* communicated to you the letter of the Classis to himself and Dom. Haaghoort concerning the case of B. Van Der Linde, but had also expressed his contentment with the epistle, for

that can serve to promote good order and edification. Further, we pray that God, in his gracious providence, may guide this undertaking to a good end, and that he may bestow the best of his blessings upon your persons, families, and official duties, to the establishment of his honor and your joy. We remain, with brotherly love, and greet you with great respect,

Your humble servants and fellow-laborers,

The Classis of Amsterdam,

In the name of all,

G. KULENKAMP, *Dep. Cl. p. t. Præses.*

BEN. BROUWER, *Ecd. Ams. Dep. Cl. p. t. Scriba.*

AMSTERDAM, October 2, 1747.

P. S.—This letter, although prepared in the Classis on the day mentioned, has been a little delayed, partly because there was no opportunity of sending it, and partly because we waited for the Acts of the Synod of North Holland *hujus anni*; which, however, are not yet ready, nor is it certain whether they can be sent with this. Meanwhile, we may mention that we have written, concerning the case of Dom. Goetschius, to Dom. Ritzema, to the ministers and elders constituting the Consistory of New York, to the congregations of Queens County, and to Dom. Goetschius himself, all under date of the 9th of January, 1747; which letters we hope have come to hand, intending, however, if, contrary to expectation, we learn that they have miscarried, to have copies sent by the next opportunity. Finally, we suggest for consideration, whether it does not belong to the duties of the Cœtus to take good heed that no persons destitute of a lawful commission preach in your congregations—a thing which, we are sorry to learn, has now and then occurred.

FORMS OF TESTIMONIALS.

CERTIFICATE OF A PROPONENT OR CANDIDATE.

Since the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam has transmitted to its subordinate Cœtus in the town of New York, in America, assembled in the Consistory Chamber of the Low Dutch Reformed congregation there, and consisting of different ministers and elders from various congregations of the Low Dutch Reformed Church in these provinces, full and express authority to examine in their name the student N. N. in the Hebrew and Greek languages and in the chief points of Holy Theology, and, if they found him qualified, to declare him a candidate for the ministry, and to admit him to the public preaching of the Gospel in the Low Dutch Reformed Church:

The above mentioned N. N. has appeared this _____ in our assembly, as a Cœtus subordinate to the Classis of Amsterdam, and, after showing his ecclesiastical and other credible testimonials of his progress in the knowledge of divinity, has given satisfactory proof of his gifts in an exercise upon an assigned text; and thereupon being

admitted to a further inquiry into his knowledge of the Hebrew and Greek languages, and of the principal heads of holy theology, has shown himself so furnished, and the Cœtus have taken such satisfaction in his learning and ability, that they, in the name of the Classis of Amsterdam, unanimously declare him a candidate for the ministry, and as such to be admitted to the public preaching of the Word, and to the exhibition of his gifts in the Low Dutch Reformed Church, whenever and wherever it may be requested of him. Whereto we now, in the name of the Classis of Amsterdam, authorize and admit N. N., after previous signing of the formulas of unity and promises of adherence to the Cœtus, as subordinate to the Classis of Amsterdam. Meanwhile, we request all to whom this certificate may come to recognize him as a candidate for the ministry, and to offer him a helping hand in his pious purpose; not doubting that whenever the Lord of Hosts may call him to the service of the Gospel, he will apply himself to be approved of God as a workman who needeth not to be ashamed, doing the work of an evangelist and whatever service the congregation shall require. Whereto we, from the heart, desire for him the rich and gracious blessing of the Most High.

Given in our ecclesiastical assembly, as a subordinate Cœtus of the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam. At New York, this _____ in the year _____

G. DU BOIS, *p. t. Clerk.*

CERTIFICATE OF A PREDICANT OR ORDAINED MINISTER.

The Cœtus, subordinate to the Classis of Amsterdam, and recognized and approved by it for this purpose, being gathered, after invocation of God's name, at New York, this 27th of September, *anno* 1748:

At this time Henry Fisher and _____, ruling elders of the congregations of New Brunswick and Six Mile Run, came before us with a call from both these congregations upon John Leydt, a candidate for the ministry, to be their minister, in order that the Rev. Assembly might inspect the same, and, finding it in due form, might approve it; and that the said John Ledyt might be admitted to the final examination by the Cœtus, which is specially authorized to do this by the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, and if found qualified, be approved by the Cœtus as the lawfully called minister of New Brunswick and Six Mile Run, and be declared as such by written testimonials to all whom it may concern.

The Assembly, having examined the aforesaid call and found it in due form, have taken the said John Leydt, presenting himself for final examination, into trial of his gifts, upon John 5: 25, which had been previously assigned to him, and have been fully satisfied. And in the inquiry into his knowledge of the principal parts of holy theology, he has shown himself so skilled, and so ready in removing the subterfuges and difficulties of them that are without, that the Rev. Assembly have found him mighty to convince by

sound doctrine and to overthrow the gainsayers. Wherefore the Rev. Assembly hold and recognize the godly and learned John Leydt, after he has subscribed both the Low Dutch Confession, the Christian Catechism, and the Canons of the National Synod of Dort, and also the rules of the Cœtus as subordinate to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, by this their written declaration, to be the lawfully called pastor and teacher of the Low Dutch Reformed congregations of New Brunswick and Six Mile Run, and thus fully authorized to preach the Gospel, to administer the Sacraments, and wisely and prudently to govern, according to the Word of God, the congregations of which the Holy Ghost has made him, along with the elders thereof, an overseer. While we earnestly exhort him, when he shall be publicly confirmed and installed in his congregations, habitually to watch over the same in doctrine and life, with all love, and peace, and harmony, we will not doubt that he will apply himself to become, in every respect, approved of God as a workman who needs not to be ashamed, doing the work of an evangelist and of whatever service his congregations shall require.

Wherefore we none the less entreat his congregations who have him for their pastor and teacher, to hold him in honor as such, for his work's sake; and in everything to help him, so that he may accomplish his important ministry in the Gospel, unhindered and with joy.

The Almighty God, who has called him to this excellent work in his Church, enrich him more and more with all necessary gifts of his Holy Spirit, and bless his abundant labors to the magnifying of his most holy name, and the conversion and salvation of many souls. And when the Chief Shepherd shall appear, may He give him the unfading crown of eternal greatness.

Done in our ecclesiastical assembly, subordinate to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, this day, at New York, the 28th September, 1748.

In the name and by the order of all,

GERARD HAAGHOORT, *p. t. Pres't.*

G. Du Bois, *Clerk Extraor.*

VI.

Proceedings of the Fourth Cœtus,

BEGUN SEPTEMBER 12, 1749.

TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 12—FORENOON.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Dom. G. Du Bois, }	with the Elders, {	Abraham Van Wyck,
" Ritzema, }		Peter Marschalk.
" Van Santvoord, with his Elder,		
" Erickson, " " "		W. Couwenhoven.
" Curtenius, " " "		Is. Brinkerhoff.
" Goetschius, " " "		D. De Moree.
" Haaghoort, " " "		
" Van Sinderen, " " "		Abraham Lott.
" Van Der Linde, " " "		A. Van Dieren.
The Elders, H. Fisher, C. Kuyper, P. Post.		

Dom. Haaghoort, the President of the last meeting, opened the Assembly with prayer, after which Dom. Van Santvoord was chosen *President*, Dom. Erickson, *Secundus*, and Dom. Haaghoort, *Clerk*.

1. *Committees to Report to the Cœtus*.—The committee on the matter of Tappan, having reported that they had been recognized by Dom. Mutzelius not as a committee of the Cœtus, but as neighboring ministers according to the Church Order, the President proposed the following inquiry: "Whether it should not be provided for the future that all the ministers belonging to this Cœtus, when they act as *consulenten* for neighboring places, should be required to make report thereof to the Cœtus, before writing to the Rev. Classis, in order that the Cœtus itself may inform the Rev. Classis, and seek their advice; and in case the time for the ordinary meeting of the Cœtus were too far distant, that the congregation should have the right to request and appoint an extraordinary meeting; and that the Rev. Classis should be advised with how to proceed herein in the future?" By a majority vote this proposal was agreed to.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

1. *Opening*.—The Assembly was opened with prayer; and Dom. Leydt, of Baritan, made his appearance.

2. *Mr. De Wint's Request*.—Peter De Wint, at his own request, appeared in the Assembly, and, upon presentation of his testimonials from the Church and the Classis, was recognized as a candidate. At his request, the Cœtus promised to seek from the Rev. Classis authority to admit him to the *final examination*, &c., if he should receive a call *here or elsewhere*; provided that a copy of his Classical testimonial should be furnished by him, and sent on to the Rev. Classis.

3. *Mr. Van Driesen's Request.*—John Van Driesen, at his own request, appeared in the Rev. Assembly and delivered some papers in his own defence, which he requested the Assembly to consider. It was resolved to have these papers examined by a committee, consisting of the Rev. Messrs. Erickson and Haaghoort, and the elders, Fisher and Post, who in the morning should give to the Assembly a complete knowledge and understanding of them.

4. *Dom. Mancius's Letter.*—A letter from Dom. Mancius, containing some charges against Dom. Goetschius, was presented, and referred to Dom. Goetschius, that he might present a written defence in the morning, when the Assembly would deliberate further thereon.

SEPTEMBER 13TH—FORENOON SESSION.

1. *Mr. Van Driesen's Case.*—The Rev. Assembly being, according to custom, opened with prayer, the committee on the case of John Van Driesen reported that the purport thereof was, that certain persons from Aquackononck and the neighboring places of Gausegat and Pompton desired him for their minister. It was resolved that the Rev. Assembly finds no cause to intermeddle with Mr. John Van Driesen. It was thought proper that the paper subscribed by him should be inserted here *verbatim*. It runs thus:

AQUACKONONCK, Sept. 7, 1749.

"I, the undersigned, discharge all the subscribers to my ministry made before the assembly of the Cœtus at New York, so far that they may be assured that from the date of this paper I am not, and shall not be, their minister; and also the issue shall be decided by the assembly of the Cœtus.

"JOHN VAN DRIESEN."

Finally, it was resolved to question Mr. Van Driesen further as to his intention in signing this paper. Upon inquiry, he answered that it was that, although he should be refused by the Rev. Cœtus, yet he would effect an entire dismissal from Aquackononck. Upon going out after learning the resolution of the Cœtus, he used this expression "That he thanked the Lord that he was counted worthy to appear before the face of this council, and that he still would not neglect to preach the Gospel of God."

2. *Thomas Romeyn's Request.*—The young man, Thomas Romeyn appeared before us, and requested to be recommended by the Cœtus to the Rev. Classis, in order that if found qualified by his studies under Dom. Goetschius, he might be admitted to the holy ministry. It was resolved not to proceed in this matter until we had further statements on the subject from the Rev. Classis.

3. *Union of Second River and Aquackononck.*—Dom. Haaghoort having produced a letter from the Rev. Classis concerning Aquackononck and Second River, and having brought before the Assembly what had been done about the union of the two congregations, it was determined to bring it up under the *Particularia*.

SEPTEMBER, 1749.

XXXV

AFTERNOON SESSION.

1. *Charges of Dom. Mancius against Dom. Goetschius.*—The Rev. Assembly being opened in the usual way, Dom. Goetschius defended himself in writing against the letter of Dom. Mancius in the name of his Consistory; and the case being taken up *ad referendum* till morning, it was adjudged that the accusations do not pertain to us, and therefore we would write to the Consistory that we could not take them into consideration, but they should bring them before the Classis, and Dom. Goetschius defend himself there.

SEPTEMBER 14TH—FORENOON.

1. *Case of Dom. Goetschius.*—The Assembly being opened as usual, the matter of Dom. Goetschius was brought forward, and after much debate, it was finally concluded that it should be issued here by the Coetus.

2. *New Members Admitted.*—Peter Luyster and John Cousjon appeared before the Coetus with credentials of their appointment by the congregation of Oyster Bay, and were received as members of the Coetus, subordinate to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, on condition that they, as authorized and empowered by the congregation, should sign the articles of the Coetus here in the minutes; which was accordingly done.

PETER LUYSTER,
JOHN COUSJON.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The afternoon was spent in debate.

SEPTEMBER 15TH—FORENOON.

1. *Case of Dom. Goetschius.*—The Assembly being opened with prayer, it was concluded, in reference to the case of Dom. Goetschius, that he is not a fit and competent person to choose and ordain a Consistory at Oyster Bay, and that he shall abstain from preaching in Queens County, or doing any ministerial service there during the pleasure of the Coetus. On this occasion it was resolved, that in these and similar cases of division, only the Circle in which the case occurs, all others being excluded, shall consider and take action as may be found expedient and useful, provided that they act by a majority of votes, and make report of their proceedings to the Rev. Coetus. In such case the oldest minister is authorized to convoke the Circle, or otherwise those of whom complaint is made; all without prejudice to the Fundamental Articles.

It was also resolved that the Circle write to the entire congregation at Oyster Bay, and recommend to them that the complainants against the ordained Consistory have right and power to choose from their own number, along with the three elders and three deacons, one elder and

one deacon, and to have them ordained by a minister of the Circle, so that thus the whole Consistory may become legitimate, and the two parties united, for the welfare and continuance of the congregation.

2. *Particularia*.—In respect to the complaint of Dom. Haaghoort against his congregation, for neglecting to repair his house and furnish firewood, it was resolved that the Cœtus shall write an earnest letter to the Consistory, sharply rebuking them for their negligence in these matters, and their disregard of the letter written to them by Dom. Du Bois and Ritzema, in the name of the Cœtus, and admonishing them of their duty and that of the congregation for the future. In case of further neglect, Dom. Haaghoort shall have the right to convoke the Circle. Hereafter all complaints of ministers shall be treated in the same way.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

1. *Union of Second River and Aquackononck*.—In relation to this subject, it was resolved that the New Jersey Circle be a committee, to meet on the second Tuesday of October, at Second River and Aquackononck, in order to see if the two congregations can be united again.

2. *Students' Preaching*.—It was unanimously resolved that no students shall give formal discourses [*proposities doen*] unless under their preceptors, where they are studying and where they are residing; and then shall use no other than the Lord's Prayer before and after service, and without singing or pronouncing the blessing, and without ringing the bell; and it must be during the week, apart from the usual hours of divine service. If they transgress this resolution, they shall be rebuked by the Cœtus. This act shall be made known by each minister, wherever he may come. Nor shall any be allowed to preach before it appears that they are members of the Low Dutch Reformed Church.

3. *Extra Meeting*.—As to the letters from the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, they who receive them shall inform the five nearest ministers, with their elders, of the fact, and state to them the contents of the letters. These shall then advise together whether it be necessary to call a Cœtus; and if it be, shall make the same known to all.

Whereupon the Assembly separated.

In the name and by the order of all,

G. DU BOIS, *Clerk Extraor.*

LETTER TO THE REV. CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM.

Rev. and Highly Honored Assembly:

I have the honor to present to you the minutes of the last Cœtus, held on the 12th of September, and following days, prepared as well as I could, without the notes of Dom. Haaghoort, which I have written for, to fill up therewith the final draft of this, but have not yet received them.

It was my duty to send you a letter for a further statement of the

condition of the congregations, but this would tell you of very little alteration. It was three days after the rising of the Coetus when I first became possessed of the missive from the Classis with the *Acta Synodi*, because Dom. Boel did not sooner receive his box which contained the letter. Yet other letters had been in hand for some days already; for which reason, the request is made that the address of the letters to the Coetus be made directly to me, or to my colleague, Ritzema. Nevertheless, as some of the ministers were still in the city, the letter was opened and read. While I have immediately sent away the inclosures, we heartily thank the Classis for their remarkable letters, and the evidence of their continued kindness in the accompanying *Acta*.

In consequence of the letter, it was judged necessary to appoint an Extraordinary Coetus on the first Tuesday of November next, which I immediately did in their name. An answer has been received from Dom. Arondeus, a copy of which accompanies this. Nothing in writing has been heard from Mutzelius, but the report runs that he will come before us as little as Arondeus did.

The Rev. Assembly will please to observe that whereas we have been warned not henceforth to make the least request for permission to examine any one for the ministry, (although the Coetus felt itself bound to make application for Peter De Wint, the candidate, whose testimonials from the Church and the Classis are sent herewith,) we acquiesce entirely therein. But the Coetus of Pennsylvania has written to the Synod of South Holland on behalf of an excellent student, prudent and skilled in the languages, and famed for his gifts as a preacher, at Aquackononck, which desires never to have any union with Second River, as two of the principal persons at Aquackononck have said to me.

Before I close, I am compelled to say that a violent storm arose very suddenly and unexpectedly in the congregation of New York. Three of the congregation, acting in name of all, gave the Consistory to understand that the most of the people were inclined, on account of the old age of Dom. Du Bois, to call the minister, Eggo Tonkens Van Hoevenberg, who had come here from Surinam, on his way to Holland. The thing might possibly have succeeded, but that he was unwilling to be bound by his call to belong to the Coetus, and spoke very injuriously of it to an elder, and charged me with intriguing in the congregation, and said that he would not have any reverence for me, were I even as old as Methuselah, &c. My colleague, Ritzema, he calumniated as a Judas, merely on the ground of an untruth invented by himself, as was afterwards proven. The result was, that his bustling quelled the storm at once; the desire of the mass was turned in the opposite direction, and the enterprise completely overthrown. Larger still, and yet very concise, is my narrative of this affair to the Messrs. Schelluine, to which we appeal, if it be necessary.

This, I hope, shall at least satisfy the Rev. Assembly. While I heartily thank you for your affectionate inclinations towards me, and

your approval of my ecclesiastical conduct, the few moments which still remain to me, under God's help, shall, so far as is in me, be devoted to the best interests of the congregations in these provinces. And so, wishing you all health and blessing from God in Christ, I conclude with all honor and esteem for your Rev. Assembly.

Honored sirs,

Your obedient servant,

G. DU BOIS, *Clerk Extraor.*

NEW YORK, October 18, 1749.

VII.

Proceedings of the Fifth Cœtus,

BEGUN IN NEW YORK, NOV. 7, 1749.

FORENOON SESSION.

The Extraordinary Cœtus assembled, and was opened by Dom. Erickson with an impressive prayer.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Dom. Du Bois,	with his Elder,	Peter Marschalk.
" Ritzema,	" " "	Abraham Lefferts.
" Erickson,	" " "	Tunis Swart.
" Curtenius,		Absent.
" Haaghoort,	" " "	Jacob Stoutenberg.
" Meinema,	" " "	Abraham Lott.
" Van Sinderen,	" " "	Jacob Feck.
" Goetschius,	" " "	Henry Fisher.
" Leydt,	" " "	Albert Zabriskie.
" Van Der Linde.		

The Elders, Cornelius Kuyper and Cornelius Alofsen.

Dom. Ritzema was chosen *President*, and Dom. Du Bois *Clerk*, in consequence of the absence of Dom. Van Santvoord. The minutes, and the letter of the previous Cœtus to the Classis, were read and approved, as also were the proceedings of the Extraordinary Clerk in the name of the Cœtus. Then the letter of the Rev. Classis was read.

1. Arondeus.—Dom. Arondeus having gone to Raritan, a letter was written to him, of which the following is a copy:

NEW YORK, 7th Nov., 1749.

Dom. Joannes Arondeus:

DEAR SIR—The Cœtus has considered your letter of the 4th of October last, but found no satisfaction at all in it. Yet, according to the tenor of the letter of the Rev. Classis to the Cœtus, the Cœtus is fully empowered to cite you before it, as it hereby does; but your journey to the Raritan now delays it. The Cœtus, considering the consequences resulting from the journey and service, warn you of the consequences which must follow therefrom, by reason of your neglect of this. And the Cœtus expects you to appear before their assembly next Thursday afternoon. The purport of this has also been sent to your Consistory, that they may appear at the same time before the Cœtus.

With the usual greetings, I remain.

A similar letter was written to his Consistory.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

1. *Dom. Fryenmoet's Letter.*—The meeting, according to custom, was opened with prayer. Dom. Du Bois delivered a letter from Dom. Fryenmoet, the substance of which was, that he was willing to join the Cœtus. The Extraordinary Clerk was directed to send to him the Fundamental Articles and Rules of the Cœtus.

2. *The Paltz.*—The Cœtus has thought proper to write word to the Consistory of the Paltz, whenever the Cœtus shall sit, since, according to information of Dom. Goetschius, that Consistory is inclined to join us.

3. *Jamaica.*—The committee on the case of the congregation of Jamaica reported that Dom. Ritzema had preached there, and had chosen and ordained a Consistory; wherein the Cœtus rests content.

4. *Queens County.*—(1.) Justus Duryee and Albert Hoogland, elders from Jamaica, came in, and declared that they had received the letter, and would have given it to the parties concerned, but they would not read nor receive it, saying that they had a minister and a Consistory, and had nothing to do with the Cœtus.

(2.) *Newtown.*—The elder from Newtown, John Colvert, had given the letter, through his brother, to the party addressed, who had read it over, and desired a copy. But they considered that there was no need of a copy, and that is all.

(3.) *Success.*—Andrew Onderdonk, from Success, reported that he had given the letter to the party addressed, and they answered that they approved of it, and hoped that it would result well.

(4.) *Oyster Bay.*—For the one party, Jacob Montford, Cornelius Hoogland, and Samuel Losey, promise to submit themselves to the Cœtus, and to bring about the same with their friends. The reasons why they have not submitted to the decision of the last Cœtus were, the non-payment of Dom. Goetschius's salary, and some calumnies against him as heterodox.

On the other side, John Cousjon and Peter Luyster, as a committee of Oyster Bay, promise that an earnest effort shall be made to bring up the arrears of Dom. Goetschius's salary, and a caution given against accusing him of heterodoxy.

NOVEMBER 8—FORENOON.

1. *Dom. Arondeus*.—The letters to Dom. Arondeus and his Consistory were not dispatched, because William Wood, on further reflection, declined to convey them; and William Hopper, who then undertook it, met with an accident.

2. *New Letters*.—*Resolved*, That a letter be sent to Dom. Arondeus and his Consistory, in which they shall be cited to appear before the Cœtus on Monday morning, at nine o'clock, in order, according to the request of the Classis, to state their charge against Dom. Van Sinderen, while his letter to the Cœtus is refuted. And Arondeus is required to bring with him the letter of the Rev. Classis to himself, and deliver it to the Cœtus, that it may be seen whether he has liberty to address himself directly to the Classis, without laying his matters before the Cœtus.

3. Dr. Du Bois having undertaken to write the letters of citation to Dom. Arondeus and his party, Dom. Haaghoort is, in the mean while, put in his place as Clerk.

(1.) *Dom. Mutzelius*.—Dom. Mutzelius being called in, appeared according to the Classical Letter, and promised to submit to the decision which the Cœtus should make concerning him.

(2.) *Tappan*.—The Consistory of Tappan being called in, made a representation touching the deportment of Dom. Mutzelius after his censure, and their proceedings concerning him and his party.

(3.) Meanwhile, the elder, Albert Zabriskie, from Paramus, obtained liberty to return home on account of sickness.

(4.) *Reference*.—The case of Tappan was referred to this afternoon, and the examination of Verbryck until to-morrow morning.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Assembly was opened in the usual manner.

1. *Sentence of Mutzelius*.—It was concluded that he should still continue three months under his censure, under the direction of the congregation. This was made known to him, and he submitted to it.

2. The letters of citation to Arondeus and his Consistory, which the Clerk was directed to prepare, being handed in, were approved, and ordered to be sent.

NOVEMBER 9—FORENOON.

The Assembly was opened in the usual manner.

1. *Letter of L. Haf*.—A letter was read from Laurens Haf, of Oyster Bay, not a member of the Low Dutch Reformed Church, which contained the most frightful slanders upon Dom. Du Bois, Dom.

Ritzema, and the Coetus. The Rev. Assembly declared that they listened to it with the utmost abhorrence, and they decreed that if he should ever wish to connect himself with any Reformed Church belonging to the Coetus, he should not be allowed, until he repented of his slander upon the Coetus. It was ordered that this should be noted in the Church Book of Oyster Bay, and that a letter should be written to the minister of the Presbyterian congregation, to prevent them from receiving him until he had made satisfaction to the Coetus.

2. *Examination*.—The student, Samuel Verbryck, was examined, and his examination being finished with credit, he was declared a candidate for the ministry.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Assembly was opened in the usual way.

1. *Payment of Salaries*.—The question of devising means in order to secure the payment of the salaries of ministers was taken into consideration, in accordance with the express direction of the Classical Letter.

2. *Poughkeepsie*.—The gentlemen from Poughkeepsie handed in a communication, which was read.

FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 10—FORENOON.

The Assembly was opened in the usual way.

1. *Aquackononck and Second River*.—The report of the committee, consisting of the New Jersey Circle, upon Aquackononck and Second River, was taken up. The Assembly acquiesce in the action of their committee. It appears from the report that the people of Aquackononck are not inclined to a union with Second River.

2. *Poughkeepsie*.—The written complaints of the Poughkeepsie friends, Loys Du Bois and Peter Outwater, were read, and they, together with the Consistory of Dom. Meinema, were called in, both representing the others who were concerned in the matter.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Assembly was opened in the usual way.

1. *The Poughkeepsie Difficulties*.—The communications before mentioned were read again and considered. Whereupon the Coetus resolved,

(1.) That the proceedings of the Consistory at Fishkill, in relation to Mr. Matthew Du Bois, were lawful, and are deemed by no means to be to the detriment of the late Mr. Du Bois, but rather a Christian reconciliation: nor ought they to be opened anew to the prejudice of the Consistory.

(2.) That those persons who refused to pay moneys for the salary to the Consistory, did wrong.

(3.) That the Consistory failed in their duty when they immediately called before a civil magistrate those who refused money for salary.

The final decision was, that they should become reconciled with each

other; that is, Dom. Meinema with his Consistory on the one side, and Mr. Du Bois and Peter Outwater with their friends on the other; which was done to the satisfaction of both parties, in the presence of the Cœtus.

2. *Validity of Dom. Goetschius's Baptisms.*—The question was asked by Dom. Meinema, in the name of his Consistory, whether the children who had been baptized by Dom. Goetschius (before he was lawfully ordained) should be baptized over again. The reply of the Cœtus was, that it was best to acquiesce in the matter as it now is.

Then the Cœtus adjourned until Monday, the 13th.

MONDAY, NOVEMBER 13TH—FORENOON.

The Assembly was opened, according to custom, with prayer.

1. *Final Action concerning Dom. Mutzelius.*—The question, what should be done at Tappan, in the case of Dom. Mutzelius, when the three months' censure had expired, was taken up. *Resolved*, That the three nearest ministers at Hackensack and Paramus, with their elders, shall repair thither, to whom the Consistory of Tappan shall state how Dom. Mutzelius has conducted himself during the three months. If he has conducted properly, Dom. Curtenius shall preach; and the next day Dom. Curtenius shall preach in the morning, reminding Dom. Mutzelius of his misdeeds; and in the afternoon Dom. Mutzelius shall preach his penitential sermon, [*boed predikatie.*] Thereupon the three ministers shall, in the name of the Cœtus, declare him *emeritus*. To this conclusion the Cœtus is constrained by the weakness of his eyesight, and the other circumstances which have come before us.

2. *Dom. Van Sinderen and Dom. Arondeus.*—The case of Kings County in relation to Dom. Van Sinderen and Dom. Arondeus, with their respective friends, was taken up.

(1.) Dom. Van Sinderen and his elder, Abraham Lott, were heard. The authority to call given by the Classis of Amsterdam, and the call itself upon Dom. Van Sinderen, through the Classis, were both read and approved, and a formal call upon him was produced and accepted.

(2.) The friends of Arondeus came in, and promised to urge Arondeus, as much as they could, to appear with them in the morning before the Cœtus with their charges.

3. *Payment of Salaries.*—Dom. Haaghoort presented for consideration the sketch of a plan for securing the payment of ministers.

4. *Approval of Calls.*—It was determined that in future no calls, whether upon ministers in this country or upon those in Holland or elsewhere, shall be deemed to be in order, unless they have first been brought before the Cœtus or the Circle, and approved by them.

TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 14TH—FORENOON.

The Assembly was opened in the usual manner.

1. *Letter to the Paltz.*—The draft of a letter to the Paltz was

read and approved, and they were told to address themselves to Dom. Du Bois.

2. *Reasons of Dom. Frelinghuysen.*—*Resolved*, That the Classis be requested to send to us the reasons assigned by Dom. Frelinghuysen why he dreads evil consequences if ever any one hereafter be examined by the Coetus.

3. *Dom. Frelinghuysen's Book.*—*Resolved*, That the Rev. Classis be informed that the book of Dom. Frelinghuysen is approved by us in the name of the Classis, some expressions having been omitted by the author.

4. *Van Sinderen and Arondeus.*—The case of Dom. Van Sinderen was again taken up, and the letter to the Rev. Classis, dated December 12, 1748, (in which the matter was laid open,) having been read, Dom. Van Sinderen was asked whether he had anything further to add on his side.

He said that on Sunday, October 12, 1748, the lock of the church door in Flatbush was broken off by violence, contrary to the brotherly advice of the Coetus to make no more disturbances in the congregation, and thus possession of the church was obtained. On the 21st of Jan., 1749, the lock of the church door at New Amelsfort was broken off, and one elder and two deacons, in opposition to Dom. Van Sinderen's Consistory, brought Dom. Arondeus into the pulpit there. On the 19th of March, 1749, Dom. Arondeus, at Brooklyn, announced some as new members, one of whom he had chosen for deacon, when he had never eaten the Lord's Supper. On the 9th of April, Justus Nagel paid his salary in arrears, whereupon he suspended him until tidings should be received from the Classis. On the 15th of October, 1749, Dom. Arondeus ordained two elders and two deacons, who, having before been chosen by Dom. Van Sinderen, were not ordained, because the congregation had objected.

Mr. Nagel and his friends being called in, reported that they had consented that Dom. Arondeus should appear before the Coetus; but that others had threatened that if he did appear they would leave him, and go over to the English Church. Hereupon Mr. Bodet said that Dom. Arondeus would abide by his letter to Dom. Du Bois. Jurian Brouwer said, on behalf of the congregation of Brooklyn, that the friends of Dom. Arondeus would never have anything to do with Dom. Van Sinderen. Rutgers Van Brunt, of New Utrecht, said that Dom. Van Sinderen had said that he would no longer be their minister, and they must look out for another. This he had said from the pulpit in Oyster Bay, and they thanked him for it, and brought him money. Roelif Van Voorhees, of the Bay, had no authority to speak in behalf of that village. Mr. Bodet, of Bushwick, complained of Dom. Van Sinderen's unlicensed tongue in the pulpit against Dom. Arondeus and his friends; but his object was not to have Dom. Van Sinderen go away, but to have his conduct improved.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Assembly was opened, as usual, with prayer.

1. *Case of Arondeus*.—The first proposal of Dom. Arondeus, dated September 1, 1747, was read, in which he proposed a reconciliation with Dom. Van Sinderen under conditions. Then was read the second proposition, dated August 8, 1748, without conditions.

Dom. Van Sinderen's reply to the first proposition was, that they should make this reconciliation for themselves in a Christian way, before ecclesiastical persons; but that, as to what belonged to the preaching, that should be settled by the congregations here, as well as at Raritan.. Whence it appears that they are not irreconcilable, as partisans pretend.

Dom. Van Sinderen had no time allowed him to answer the second proposition, but on the fourth day they renounced his services, as an irreconcilable man; *i. e.*, the people of New Utrecht and Brooklyn gave him their written opinion, but without copies, and from that time abandoned their official seats as elders.

To the charge of Rutgers Van Brunt, Dom. Van Sinderen replies, that he did not say what is charged, but that in the sadness of his soul had said that he wished they were provided with another minister, who could serve them better; and this is confirmed by Abraham Lott, Justus Reider, and William Cowenhoven.

The Cætus could not proceed further in this case, because Dom. Arondeus was unwilling to appear before them. His friends undertook to induce him to appear with them on the last Tuesday of the coming April, and they are to give us notice thereof within four weeks. If Dom. Arondeus promises to appear, then the Cætus will meet at that time; if not, the original resolution remains, to meet on the second Tuesday of September, 1750.

Dom. Ritzema proposed the inquiry, whether it was not necessary to stop Dom. Arondeus [from preaching] in Queens County, since the entire congregations are placed under the care of the Cætus? *Ans.* Yes! but that Dom. Ritzema should not execute this, in the name of the Cætus, before the expiration of the month above mentioned.

Lastly, both parties were earnestly enjoined by the Assembly to refrain from abusing each other, which Mr. Abraham Lott and Mr. Nagel promised for themselves, and, as far as they could, for the others also.

Hereupon the Assembly broke up, after wishing one another all health and blessing.

LETTER TO THE REV. CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM.

Rev. and Honored Brethren—Thus are before you the minutes of the Cætus, begun on the 7th of November last, which I could not send to your Rev. Assembly, along with ours of the 27th of December, by an earlier opportunity. The various unexpected circumstances at the Cætus are the reason why matters were treated as they are set down in the minutes.

From them the Rev. Assembly will perceive, to our extreme regret, how sad is the condition of the Church of God on Long Island, in all the congregations of both counties, and alas! growing worse and

NOVEMBER, 1749.

XI.V

worse. The period having expired within which the friends of Dom. Arondeus were to make known to us whether they would submit their whole case against Dom. Van Sinderen to the consideration and judgment of the Cœtus, the three friends of Arondeus have come to me and declared in the name of all, that they would have nothing to do with the Cœtus, but would refer their cause only to the Rev. Classis, to which they were subordinate.

At Tappan, affairs are more prosperous. Dom. Mutzelius has promised me that he would no longer resist the Consistory, since I convinced him that such a course would finally result only to his own injury. He is declared *emeritus* on account of the weakness of his eyesight, and the congregation have hired for him a suitable house, into which I have urged him to enter, his congregation undertaking to give him some portion of his support. Meanwhile, it is more than probable that the candidate Verbryck will be called there.

The candidate, De Wint, expects to go to Bergen and Staten Island, so soon as the Cœtus shall receive permission from the Rev. Classis to qualify him. There are in these provinces three growing places still vacant, viz., Rhinebeck, Rochester, and the Paltz, with their dependent neighborhoods, which cannot be supplied from Holland, chiefly because of the expense. For which reason, it is desirable that some means of aid for congregations just starting should be provided in Holland; and the more, since Low Dutch congregations, subordinate to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, are much more objects of aid than others.

According to the resolution of the Cœtus, (Nov. 14th, forenoon,) to request the Rev. Classis to send to us the reasons of Dom. Frelinghuysen for the evil consequences he dreads if hereafter any one were examined by the Cœtus, the application is hereby made to the Rev. Assembly in the name of the Cœtus, in the most amicable manner. The little book of Dom. Frelinghuysen, after examination, has been approved here, in the name of the Classis, yet with the omission by the author of some expressions, as appears in the minutes. For what remains, we refer you to our letter of December 27th last, which we trust has come to hand in due season; and to which, as well as to that of the 18th of October, we hope shortly to receive a reply.

After recording my continued health and strength for the discharge of my ministerial duties, under the gracious help of the Most High, in my advanced age, and the health of all our brethren in these provinces, I, for the present, conclude, with my heartfelt prayer to God that he would keep Holland and her Church from all harm, and make them to flourish more and more for the magnifying of his most holy name; and that he would follow your persons and services with his rich and gracious blessing continually. I subscribe myself, with all due reverence,

Reverend and honored brethren,

In the name of the Cœtus,

Your obedient servant,

G. DU BOIS, Clerk Extraor.

NEW YORK, May 7th, 1750.

VIII.

Proceedings of the Sixth Cœtus,

BEGUN AT NEW YORK, SEPT. 11, 1750.

FORENOON.

The Cœtus assembled, and was opened with an impressive prayer by Dom. Ritzema.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Dom. Du Bois,	with his Elder,	David Abeel.
" Ritzema,	" " "	Peter Marschalk.
" Erickson,	" " "	Coert Schenck.
" Curtenius,	" " "	Daniel Romeyn.
" Schuyler,	" " "	Dirck Hagedoorn.
" Meinema,	" " "	Francis Brett.
" Van Sinderen,	" " "	Abraham Lott.
" Leydt,	" " "	Hendrik Fisher.
" Goetschius,	" " "	Jacobus Peek.

The Elders, Simon Van Arsdalen, from New Brunswick, and John Haaring, from Tappan.

Dom. Meinema was chosen *President*, and Dom. Ritzema, *Clerk*.

1. *New Members*.—Dom. Fryenmoet, minister at Minisink, with his elder, Benjamin De Puy, were affectionately received as members of the Assembly.

2. *Reading of Minutes*.—The acts of the preceding Cœtus were read and approved.

3. *Letters of the Classis*.—The letter of the Rev. Classis, of the 7th of April, 1750, and their letters of the same date to two private members, were read before the Assembly. It was referred to the ministers of the city, with their elders, to make reply, in the name of the Cœtus, to the Rev. Classis.

4. *Letter to Arondeus*.—Dom. Ritzema read a letter which he had written to Dom. Arondeus, to inform him of the time when the Cœtus would sit. It ran thus :

Reverend Sir—The Rev. Classis of Amsterdam wrote to us in their last letter, dated April 7, 1750, that they had written to you in strong terms, to repair to the Cœtus and submit yourself to its judgment. I feel it my duty, therefore, lest ignorance of the time of meeting should hinder you, to apprise you that the Cœtus will commence its next sessions on the 11th of September, so that you may have opportunity to arrange your affairs there.

I remain, with Christian salutations, &c.,

J. RITZEMA.

NEW YORK, Sept. 7, 1750.

Dom. Ritzema received the thanks of the Rev. Assembly for his prudent care.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Assembly was opened with prayer.

1. *Oyster Bay*.—Simon Losey and Cornelius Hoogland, from Oyster Bay, appeared, (1.) Inquiring whether they and their associates, chosen and ordained by Dom. Goetschius, were not recognized as a lawful Consistory. (2.) Signifying their inclination to come under the Cœtus, upon condition that they should have liberty to get the assistance of a preacher of the Cœtus, so long as the union was not established through the whole county. The reply was, that the determination of the Cœtus, Sept., 1749, must be carried out. Dom. Ritzema undertook to write to the other party not to slander as unlawful the Consistory chosen by Dom. Goetschius. The matter, so far, remains intrusted to Dom. Ritzema alone.

2. *Van Hoerenberg*.—Here Dom. E. Tonkens Van Hoevenberg appeared in the Assembly, with two elders, one from Livingston, the other from Claverack, desiring to know whether he and his Consistory could be admitted to the Cœtus as members, and stating this question in writing, that the Assembly might give a written reply.

A minute which was made of this was read to Dom. Van Hoevenberg, who said that it conveyed the meaning of his proposal.

Hereon he was asked by the Cœtus, through the President, in what capacity he made this request? He replied that it was as a Low Dutch minister. Evidence of this was asked, and he replied that this was not necessary until he became a member of the Assembly; that he would do nothing more therein until he should consider further. He was asked whether, if granted what he demanded, he would pay for it? He replied in derision, Do people here pay for their copies of writings? Whereupon a circumstantial statement was given to him, and he took his departure in an injurious manner.

3. *Jamaica*.—Elbert Hoogland, from Jamaica, requested service there by a minister belonging to the Cœtus. His request was granted.

WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 12TH—FORENOON.

The Assembly was opened with prayer, as usual.

1. *Tappan*.—The proceedings of the committee on the matter of Tappan, in reference to declaring Dom. Mutzelius *emeritus*, were read. The Assembly approved the same, and thanked the brethren for their faithful conduct.

2. *Call of Verbryck*.—The call of Dom. Verbryck to be minister of the congregations of Tappan and New Hempstead [now Clarkstown] was presented. No fault was found with it.

3. *Examination*.—Dom. Verbryck, after delivering a formal discourse, (*propositie*), was admitted to an examination, which was conducted by the Moderators to the satisfaction of the Assembly. After signing the instrument prepared for candidates, he was appointed to the congregations of Tappan and New Hempstead.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Assembly was opened with prayer.

1. *Rule of Succession*.—The question was considered, how the succession *ex ordine* of President and Clerk, according to the rule, was to be understood. The answer given by the majority was, that the last one who came into the Cœtus should be considered the youngest.

2. *Ordainers of Dom. Verbryck*.—Dom. Curtenius and Dom. Goetschius were chosen to ordain Mr. Verbryck.

3. *Letter from Millstone*.—A letter was received from Rynier Van Nest, an elder of Millstone. The Cœtus concluded that Dom. Du Bois should prepare a reply, suggesting peaceful considerations.

4. *Fishkill*.—A letter, presented by the elder from Fishkill, was read, and the Cœtus determined to answer it in serious terms, viz.:

(1.) That parties there must not turn around to oppose the conclusion of the Cœtus respecting the collecting of the salary.

(2.) The unchristian behavior of those who refused to pay.

(3.) The abominable behavior of those who seek to receive the Lord's Supper from us, and then again from the English Church.

5. *Letter of D. Arondeus*.—The letter of Dom. Arondeus, in reply to the above-mentioned from Dom. Ritzema, was read, and ordered to be copied into the minutes. It runs thus:

September 11, 1750.

MR. RITZEMA—The Classis have written nothing to me, and what they have advised and requested of the Consistory can, as to the Cœtus, give it no influence with them, as they have replied by the last voyage of Capt. Gerritze. Further, I have no matters to defend before the Cœtus, unless my Consistory have complained of me, and no other means can be found of issuing the case. Yesterday all the members of my Consistory, with one exception, declared that they would pay no regard to the Cœtus, and bound themselves thus in unity by writing.

If you desire to constrain us by unrighteous violence, we shall, when summoned by opposers, defend ourselves without ceremony, or fearing blood-shedding and death.

Nicholas Volkertze, Bodet, Cason, declare that if their matters against Van Sinderen are not advanced, they will urge them for the last time, and also will prove them with new accusations, if men can prevail with you to have them called up.

Farewell.

JOANNES ARONDEUS.

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 13TH—FORENOON.

The Assembly was again opened with prayer.

1. *Letter to R. Veghten*.—The letter to Mr. Rynier Veghten, prepared by Dom. Du Bois, was read, and being entirely approved, was signed by the Clerk, in the name of the Cœtus.

difficulties at Tappan.—Persons from Tappan handed in written statements, which were read, and the following conclusions reached: The Consistory must render an exact statement of the behavior of Dom. Mutzelius; and when Dom. Verbryck is ordained, if they have any grievances to bring forward, it shall be done to the next Consistory then assembled.

Dom. Mutzelius must, by the first opportunity, freely leave his home and go into the house hired for him, and must give up to the Consistory the land, the church book, the furniture, and all other things to the congregation.

The congregation, through the Consistory, must render to him the necessary and suitable support.

The foregoing, Dom. Mutzelius being present, was assented to by the Consistory, in the presence of the Assembly, and they openly promissed to conform to it.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Assembly was opened as before.

in Van Driessen.—Dom. Schuyler requested from the Assembly a written declaration concerning the falsehood of John Van Driessen. He had a paper, (prepared, as was proved, by himself,) signed by Dom. Ritzema in the name of the Cœtus, which purported that he was reconciled with the Cœtus, whereas our proceedings show the contrary. This request was readily granted, and Dom. Schuyler was directed to prepare such paper before his return.

Kings County Matters.—The question how to meet these affairs, referred to the intention of the Rev. Classis, was finally, after consideration, postponed, as being of importance, till the next day.

FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 14—FORENOON.

The Assembly was opened with prayer.

Letter to the Classis.—Dom. Ritzema presented the draft of a letter to the Rev. Classis, containing the decision of the Assembly concerning the affairs of Kings County, which was approved, and ordered to be rewarded. Meanwhile, the Clerk Extraordinary should retain the letter until an answer is received from the Rev. Classis, when both should be placed word for word in the book of *Acta*.

New Circle.—Further, the Assembly saw fit to constitute a new circle in Orange and Ulster Counties, to embrace Dom. Fryenmoet and Dom. Verbryck, who, in weighty matters, might call in the neighboring Circle.

Letter of Dom. Mancius.—Dom. Ritzema now presented a letter from Dom. Mancius concerning the congregation of the Paltz, which had been dissolved. It was concluded to give the same to Dom. Fryenmoet, and that the congregation might answer for themselves, and that he, if the congregation appeared to stand alone and not bound to Dom. Mancius, should provide it with a lawful Consistory; and that a copy of the letter should be given to Dom. Fryenmoet; which was accordingly done.

Censura Morum.—Finally, the *Censura Morum* was held. No

grievances were presented against any one, and after especial inquiry to-day, nothing appeared.

And so the Assembly, after a hearty thanksgiving to God by the President, separated in peace and friendship.

LETTER TO THE REV. CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM.

Reverend, Pious, and Learned Sirs:

Honored Fathers and Beloved Associates:

Herewith the Cœtus has the pleasure to present, with respect and submission to the Rev. Classis, their proceedings, begun on the 11th of September, 1750. Meanwhile; we long to hear, by fit occasion, that they are acceptable to your Rev. Body, when we shall have the happiness to be honored with your attentive remarks thereon.

The Cœtus rests in its dispatch of the 14th of September last to the Rev. Classis, which we hope has already come to hand. With it, we had at first thought of sending only these minutes. Yet it is considered an appropriate and fitting thing to send in reply to your highly esteemed letters the following friendly communication, according to the third article in the Journal of September 11, A. M., concerning the wide separation of the dwellings of our members, who could not tarry longer here.

To what was said in ours of September 11th concerning Kings County matters, we add this: Even if Dom. Van Sinderen has been misconducting, how can we receive for adjudication charges by Arondeus's party, since they do not recognize the Cœtus, and it is their scoff, "What is the Cœtus? The Rev. Classis have no right to constitute a Cœtus here." Therefore, they will allow no charges against them to be decided by the Cœtus. And the more plainly is their recognizing the Classis alone a mere pretence, since they acknowledge no other authority in the Church than what pleases them, saying that they are in a free country. Therefore, they make no distinction between a call made according to the constitution of the Low Dutch Church, and one made by private individuals, according to their own judgment.

It were to be wished that your exhortations in favor of the Cœtus should have influence upon those who still stand out, but all endeavors upon our opposers are fruitless. Their only aim is to undermine us here with lies and slanders, and in Holland with the charge that we have sought, against the order of the Rev. Classis, to qualify persons for the ministry, whereas the opposite appears from our former letters and from our minutes. But the slander born of envy will make itself heard, as long as it lives. The Cœtus does not fear to justify itself before the Rev. Classis against any charges, and it dreads the least appearance of independence. The Rev. Classis need not be anxious lest our meetings of the Cœtus or the Circles should be frequent; rather is there need to exhort the members not to neglect the yearly gatherings, since our distance from each other is great, and the pains *and expense of traveling* are considerable, and the desire of being ab-

sent so long from one's family is small. Dom. Fryenmoet lives ninety English miles away, and Dom. Schuyler full one hundred and eighty; other members live eight, ten, fourteen, and more Dutch miles from New York, and Dom. Van Sandvord full forty.

The Rev. Assembly has now seen by experience our ready and respectful compliance with their absolute direction to attempt no request for authority to license and ordain any one here, whoever he may be. Yet, with respect to the candidate De Wint, many thought that there was abundantly enough to incite us to make an earnest request on his behalf, and they made a discreet reply to the reasons of those opposed. At least several were sorry that the poor De Wint (generally esteemed edifying and peaceful in his deportment, and greatly desired by the farmers at Flatlands for his preaching gifts) should be required to leave wife and children, and cross the sea at risk of his life, in order to meet the Rev. Classis; since it is unanimously believed that it was mere simple-heartedness which prevented him from presenting himself to Classis before his departure from Holland, when he went, not to New York, but to St. Thomas. And there is considerable difference between a candidate, and a youth who has not yet begun to study Latin.

As to John Van Driessen, it appears to the Cœtus that the Rev. *Deputati ad Res Externas* must have some knowledge of him. For the Classical Minutes, twenty-five years ago, (less or more,) it is said, show that the Rev. Classis warned all the ministers here against him; but the history is too long to be repeated. It was not a mere mistake, but a deliberate deception on his part, when he sought thus to mislead the country people: besides that he never once belonged to our Church, and his extraordinary conduct up to this day is now already known.

The union of Second River with Aquackononck appears impossible. The reasons of this are many, and it would be tedious and useless to repeat them. The beginning of the trouble will not be unknown to the Rev. Classis, if they will please read anew the circumstantial complaints against Second River, made by Dom. Koens, once minister of these congregations.

While this is a respectful reply to your two epistles of the 7th of April last, we hope ere long to receive the deliberate judgment of your Rev. Body respecting our decision upon Arondeus, and also, if it may be, upon those who so unjustly cling to him; since all means of reconciling them have proved vain, and even this one, with the rest, viz. to have a lawful call made upon Arondeus, so that both he and Van Sinderen should pursue their ministry as regularly-appointed teachers. But to this they would not listen, nor would they bind themselves in writing to conduct regularly according to the Church Orders, as sufficiently appears from the statements in the letter of Arondeus.

Our prayer to God in Christ is, that the spirit of stiff-neckedness and confusion may no longer rule among them, but that the Lord, by his powerful grace, may soften their hearts and bring them together in love, so that the *frightful scandals they have given to all men* may be removed;

and that, by mutual study of the truth in love, God's name may no longer be profaned, but honored and magnified among them.

Our heart's inmost wish is, that the Most High would more and more build up the walls of his spiritual Zion, both in all Europe, and especially the dear Netherlands, and in these far-off provinces. Here we conclude, with earnest invocation of Jehovah's gracious blessing upon your beloved persons and your important work in the Gospel, while with all due respect we subscribe ourselves,

Reverend and Honored Fathers, and beloved fellow-laborers.

Your obedient servant,

In the name of the Cœtus,

G. DU BOIS, *Extraor. Clerk.*

OUTLINE OF A LETTER TO THE REV. CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM, SENT THE
14TH OF SEPTEMBER, 1750.

Reverend Sirs, &c.—By the happy arrival (though after a long journey) of the Rev. John Frelinghuysen, we find ourselves honored with the long-desired letters of the Rev. Classis, especially in reference to the affairs of Long Island, mentioned in the letters to the Cœtus, and also particularly in those to Dom. Du Bois and Dom. Ritzema. Over these we rejoice in the highest degree, and offer our humble and bounden thanks, both for the acts of the Synod of North Holland, and for the document against the Herrenhutters.

Were we at once favored with the decision of the Rev. Body, how happy should we be, and how would hope of restoration arise in our hearts! We conceive that we have given such clear, minute, and manifest advices on our part, that not the least scruple remains, while the other side for the most part have picked up nothing but trifles to bring before the Rev. Assembly, as appears from their very complaints to us. Still, the present members find by the letters that this work, which extends so far before them, must fall to the charge of the Cœtus. From the same, it appears, among other things, that the complainants against Dom. Van Sinderen are enjoined to apply to the Cœtus. We wonder whether these great boasters [*blazers*] about their subordination to the Classis will now be obedient.

Dom. Ritzema, having taken the freedom to send to Arondeus the following few lines, [see *ante*, p. 53,] was finally informed that nothing was less in their minds than submission; yes, that Arondeus himself again chose to be quarrelsome. On the 11th inst., being the first day of the session, the following answer was received. [See *ante*, p. 56.]

It behooved, then, the Cœtus, according to the express command of the Rev. Classis, to finish the affair, since it could scarcely be that Arondeus and his party would be induced, by hearing and rehearing, to act with the Cœtus either now or hereafter. We have, after mature deliberation and long delay, and without the least partiality or strain of conscience, made this decision, declaring Dom. Ulp. Van Sinderen, *for the present, the only lawful minister in Kings County, and Dom. Arondeus unlawful.* The reasons of this decision we need not mention,

since they are minutely set forth in previous letters. The sentence, however, has this limitation, that although real, it is not to be given under the hand and seal of the Coetus until it has been ratified by the Rev. Classis, in order that the Coetus may be free from the consequences which may follow, and that thus the severity of the sentence may weigh more on the minds of the silly persons who, carried away with their leaders, have made the Coetus the subject of their derision, and that because of the long delay of this decision.

We here, also, suggest whether it may not be strictly necessary (for reasons which we need not mention, since they are notorious) that the Rev. Classis should completely silence Arondeus in the Dutch Church; since he is truly the troubler of our Israel, and, finding the matter finished here, may begin, without contradiction, the same in another congregation. At the same time, let there be a judgment concerning the Consistory whom Arondeus introduced, and who thereupon acted with him, as being the original cause of these mischiefs.

As to other matters, they will appear from the minutes, when we have an opportunity to send them, especially the examination of Dom. Verbryck, which gave much satisfaction. He has been sent to the congregation at Tappan.

Provision is made for the *Emeritus*, Mutzelius; and so, in a word, the whole matter is finished with extreme satisfaction, and, as we hope, to the desired advantage of the Church.

Since we do not doubt that the sentence pronounced, both with deliberation and in the fear of the Lord, for the upholding of the rights of the Church and the furthering of her welfare, will be confirmed by the Rev. Classis, we request that this confirmation be sent to us as a separate document, signed by the President and Clerk, with the seal of the Rev. Classis affixed; and the sooner the better, without regard to expense, either by way of England, or direct from Amsterdam, or by Curacao, or, which is best, both ways. Necessity demands this. The faction grows by lapse of time; Van Sinderen is deprived of his salary in great part, having for two years had none from Brooklyn, and very little from N. Utrecht; Queens County also remains the longer divided, and all our efforts are fruitless.

With this we end our letter, and pray the God of all grace to pour out richly his enduring blessing upon your persons and your weighty charge; and also, especially to shine upon your Rev. Assembly, for the welfare of Zion in these foreign provinces, to the good of us and ours.

Learned and godly sirs, and highly esteemed fellow-laborers,

Your servants and fellow-laborers,

The members of the Rev. Coetus, at New York,

In the name of all,

G. DU BOIS, *loco Præsidis*.

J. RITZEMA, *Clerk*.

IX.

Proceedings of the Seventh Cœtus,

HELD AT NEW YORK, SEPTEMBER 10, 1751.

TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 10—FORENOON.

1. *Opening of the Assembly.*—The Rev. Cœtus was opened with prayer by the President of the last meeting. Dom. Van Sinderen succeeded, *ex ordine*, as President; but the Rev. Assembly judged it more becoming, since the disputes in Long Island were to come upon the table, to defer his Presidency until a future occasion. Dom. Van Sinderen assented, and Dom. Goetschius became President, to whom, with the assent of the Assembly, Dom. Du Bois was joined as Ad-sessor.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Dom. G. Du Bois,	Elder, Abra. Lefferts.
“ R. Erickson,	“ ——— Bennet.
“ Haeghoort,	
“ J. Schnyler,	
“ J. Ritzema,	“ E. Bancker.
“ B. Meinema,	“ J. Du Bois.
“ W. Van Sinderen,	“ Ab. Lott.
“ J. H. Goetschius,	“ J. Brinckerhoff.
“ J. Leydt,	“ H. Fisher.
“ B. Van Der Linde,	“ J. Steg.
“ C. Fryenmoet,	“ A. Van Kamp.
“ L. De Ronde,	“ J. Roosevelt.
“ J. Frelinghuysen,	“ S. Van Arsdalen.
“ P. De Wint,	“ J. Van Houten.

J. Haring, of Tappan, G. Van Wagenen, of Aquackononok.

2. *New Members.*—Dom. L. De Ronde, with his elder, asked to be received as members of the Assembly, which being put to vote, was unanimously granted. Dom. John Frelinghuysen, with his Elder, made the same request, with the same result.

3. *Reading of Letters.*—The things which, by order of the Cœtus, had been sent to the Classis of Amsterdam, were read, and afterwards, the replies, etc., of the Classis.

Dom. Ritzema, who, with his Rev. colleagues and some other members, assembled yesterday, had opened the sealed letter from Amsterdam, and was appointed to advise Arondeus and his party to appear before the Assembly this afternoon, read the contents of the letter sent to him. The postman brought back a verbal reply. Arondeus said that the letter should be sent to him to-morrow by Dom. Ritzema; that he should not appear before the Cœtus; that possibly his Consistory might appear on Thursday; but still, he declared that he would *not omit to perform ministerial service in Kings County.*

4. It was ordered that the letter sent to Arondeus should be recorded in the book of the Cœtus.

Resolved, To meet at 3 o'clock, P. M.; whereupon, the Assembly separated with thanksgiving to God.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

1. *A New Member*.—After invocation of the Lord's name by the Rev. President, Dom. De Wint was received as a member of the Assembly.

2. *Reading of the Minutes*.—The minutes of the last Cœtus were read, as were also those of the forenoon, in which one word was altered, viz., *cite* for *advise*.

3. *Commissioners from Millstone and Raritan*.—Dom. Frelinghuysen stated to the Cœtus that Rynier Vechte was present as a commissioner from a meeting at Millstone, in order to make an end of the matters in controversy there. His various papers were laid upon the table, and 9 o'clock to-morrow appointed for considering them.

Another commissioner was present from the the so-called dissatisfied at Raritan and North Branch, in order to have an end put to the dispute between them and the congregation of Dom. John Frelinghuysen. His papers also were presented.

4. *Protest*.—Dom. Haeghoort presented a protest against the Cœtus, because it afforded redress to a congregation, but not to a minister; because of some of its proceedings; especially, because of the Extraordinary Clerk, Dom. Du Bois; and also, because it had never been as completely approved by the Classis as it ought to be.

5. *Citation of Arondeus*.—It was resolved, by a majority of votes, once more to request Arondeus, in a friendly, brotherly, and earnest letter, to appear before the Cœtus on Thursday morning.

Hereupon the Assembly separated, with thanksgiving to God. *Tempus Conventus* appointed at 9 o'clock, A. M.

WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 11—FORENOON.

1. *Minutes*.—After calling upon the name of the Lord, the minutes of the last session were read.

2. *Oyster Bay*.—A communication from both parties at Oyster Bay was presented, of which the first portion was agreed to, and the second taken into further consideration.

3. (Ad § 3 of the foregoing session.) *Millstone Case*.—The papers of Rynier Vechte were read by Dom. Frelinghuysen, from which it appeared that there were in the congregation of Millstone two Consistories: the one of the so-called dissatisfied, and the other of Dom. Frelinghuysen; and that the two parties were inclined to unite. The so-called dissatisfied proposed to the Consistory of Dom. Frelinghuysen that one elder and deacon from each side should, with Dom. Frelinghuysen, choose an elder and a deacon from his side, and that these then should constitute the Consistory of the congregation of Millstone. To this Dom. Frelinghuysen acceded, with the reservation that the

elder and deacon from the dissatisfied should first be chosen and ordained, [anew,] and then, with the remaining elder and deacon, choose the others. For this position he assigned these reasons: 1. That although they were a Consistory, they were, notwithstanding, not his Consistory. 2. That, in making the union, they made the half of the Consistory, while they did not constitute one-third of the people, nor pay one-third of the expenditures. 3. That he, whether he attached himself to one side or to the other, would put himself into the fire. 4. That the establishment of the so-called dissatisfied Consistory obscurely represented him and his Consistory as unlawful, who therefore offered to prove to the Cœtus that the former constituted a Consistory in a Consistory, and a congregation in a congregation. 5. That the consequences would be bad. Notwithstanding, he trusted that the dispute now so nearly settled would be finished by the Cœtus, to whom he and his friends referred themselves.

Rynier Vechte maintained against the reservation of Dom. Frelinghuysen, that the union must be formed in the way they had offered, and assigned these reasons: 1. That they were a lawful Consistory, established by the order of the Classis of Amsterdam. 2. That there was no Consistory in a Consistory, because Dom. Frelinghuysen was minister only of Raritan, North Branch, Six Mile Run, and New Brunswick, and therefore not of Millstone. 3. That they doubt that they constitute but a third of the people; and at least, they can well bear a third of the expenses, since they have a piece of the church land in their possession. 4. That it seems an unsuitable thing in Dom. Frelinghuysen's reservation, that our whole Consistory should resign. 5. That our Consistory was formed much earlier than Dom. Frelinghuysen's, and therefore what he says of us is applicable to himself.

Here the Assembly separated with thanksgiving to God, to meet at three o'clock, P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

1. *Millstone Case*.—After calling upon the name of the Lord and the reading of the minutes, this case was resumed. After mature deliberation, it was concluded that two elders and two deacons of Dom. Frelinghuysen, with one elder and one deacon of the dissatisfied, should, together with Dom. Frelinghuysen, choose an elder and a deacon from the number of the dissatisfied, who, being ordained, one elder and one deacon of Dom. Frelinghuysen, and the rest of the dissatisfied, should resign; and thus the two newly chosen, together with the four remaining ones of Dom. Frelinghuysen, should be considered the Consistory.

2. *J. A. Wernich*.—John Æmilus Wernich presented various matters, orally and in writing, to the Assembly. These were referred, for further inquiry, to a committee, consisting of the Rev. Messrs. Leydt, Fryenmoet, and Frelinghuysen, who were to report thereon.

3. *North Branch*.—This case it was determined should be taken up to-morrow. The Assembly separated with thanksgiving to God, to meet to-morrow at nine o'clock, A. M.

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 12—FORENOON.

1. *Preliminary*.—After calling upon the name of God and reading the minutes, the question was treated, whether Dom. Haeghoort should make a further elucidation of his protest.

2. *Dom. Haeghoort's Protest*.—At the request of the whole Assembly, Dom. Haeghoort has undertaken to present in writing, during the present meeting, such further elucidation of his protest.

3. *North Branch and Raritan*.—The decision of the Rev. Cœtus was, that the dissatisfied should choose out of their own number six persons; that Dom. Frelinghuysen, with his Consistory, should choose two out of the six, i. e., an elder and a deacon, who, being ordained, two of Dom. Frelinghuysen's Consistory should resign; whereupon, the former being associated with the rest, should be recognized as the Consistory; all expenses to be borne in proportion by each. So shall all error and dissatisfaction be done away at once.

Hereon the Assembly separated, with thanksgiving to God. The *Tempus Conventûs* to be at three o'clock, P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

1. *Communications*.—After calling upon the name of the Lord, the minutes were read. A letter, just received from Amsterdam, was laid upon the table. A copy of a letter from P. Wynstock was taken up *ad referendum*; also, the case of John Van Driessen, of which the Clerk is to make mention.

2. *Appearance of Arondeus's Friends*.—The friends of Dom. Arondeus, named Philip Nagel, John Lott, Daniel Bodet, and Jacob Remsen, entered the house, and being asked whether Dom. Arondeus were in the city, answered, that they did not know; that they came not in his name, but in that of the Consistory only. The question was repeated, with the same answer.

The Rev. Adsector, Du Bois, read to them from the letter and an abstract of the resolution of the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam concerning the matters of Arondeus, and urged powerful motives to induce them to listen to the advice thus given. But to the question whether they would submit to the authority of the Cœtus, they replied by asking for copies of the above letters. This was refused. Again being asked whether they would submit, they requested time for further deliberation. Dom. Du Bois said to them, Remsen having gone away, that they should appear, each with an answer, to-morrow, between twelve and three o'clock. If the minister was willing to come with them on Monday, the Cœtus would sit on that day; but, if not, they would proceed with the matter to-morrow evening.

3. *Case of Wernich*.—The committee on this matter made a report, and it was concluded that he should furnish copies of his documents to the Cœtus, that they may send them to the Classis of Amsterdam, and add some further explanations.

FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 13TH—FORENOON.

1. *Case of De Wint.*—After calling upon the name of the Lord, the minutes were read and approved. The case of De Wint was taken up, and it was resolved that Dom. De Wint appear before our Assembly at three o'clock. Dom. Van Der Linde undertook to make this order of the Cœtus faithfully known to him, and it was accordingly intrusted to him.

2. *The Paltz.*—Dom. Fryenmoet reported from the Committee on the Paltz what had been done there, and received the thanks of the Cœtus for the faithful execution of the work.

3. (Ad § 3 of the foregoing session.) *Wernich.*—He performed what the Assembly required of him, and in like manner will the Rev. Cœtus seek to fulfill its promise; and he was so informed.

Whereupon the Assembly separated, with thanksgiving to God, to meet in the afternoon, at three o'clock.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

1. *Complaint of Mutzelius.*—After the meeting was opened with prayer, a letter was read from the *Emeritus*, Mutzelius, of Tappan, complaining of the lack of an adequate support. The elder from Tappan being asked about the case, answered that Mutzelius did not come to church, although he had been enjoined to do so; and that, when spoken to, he replied that he never would come, etc.; and that he treats even the new minister and some of his followers very improperly. Mutzelius himself acknowledged in a letter to Dom. Du Bois that for important reasons he did not go to church. The conclusion of the Cœtus was, to write to Mutzelius and the Consistory, directing them to conduct themselves properly and fairly to each other in all things.

2. *Case of Arondeus.*—The friends of Arondeus being called upon, reported that Dom. Arondeus, on account of being now involved in many difficulties, excused himself from appearing at present before the Cœtus, but that he would use all pains to appear on Monday, or certainly at the farthest on Tuesday, either in person or by writing. He would, as he said, spare no labor to remove the hindrances which stood in his way, and the present reporters promise to do the same. Dom. Du Bois replied to them, in the name of the Assembly, that the Cœtus would sit on the coming Monday, and that whatever friends of Arondeus might appear, he himself would be expected, or at least a statement of his purposes in his own handwriting.

3. *Dom. Haeghoort's Protest.*—Dom. Haeghoort handed in a further elucidation of his protest.

4. *Case of De Wint.*—A copy of P. Wynstock's letter and an extract from a very important letter of the Classis of Amsterdam were read to De Wint, and he was asked by the President what he had to say in reply. He brought so much to light in his own letter that the Cœtus found itself constrained in all conscience to suspend him from the ministry of the sacraments, until further light should

come from the Classis of Amsterdam, whose advice it was hoped to receive more at length upon the case.

5. (Ad § 3.) *Reading of the Elucidation*.—The elucidation of Dom. Haeghoort's protest was read.

Separated with thanksgiving to God, to meet again on Monday, at 9 o'clock, A. M.

MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 16—FORENOON.

1. *Decision upon the Protest*.—After calling upon the name of the Lord, the minutes were read and approved. Dom. Haeghoort's elucidation of his protest being taken up, it was concluded to refer it to a committee to make their comments upon it, and write to the Classis of Amsterdam, provided that the committee lay their report upon the table of the next meeting, so that if they shall prove to have yielded too much, there may be an opportunity of retracting. Messrs. Du Bois, Ritzema, and Bancker were appointed the committee, *nem. con.*

2. *Case of De Wint*.—This was taken into further consideration.

3. *Request from Bergen*.—The Consistory of Bergen came in, with a request for information respecting the case of De Wint. It was given to them.

4. *Request from De Wint*.—This was, that the Cœtus would suspend him entirely. But foreseeing many troubles, should that course be preferred, the Cœtus took the proposal *ad referendum*.

Tempus Conventûs appointed for half past three o'clock, P. M.

Separated with thanksgiving.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

1. *Approval of a School-teacher*.—After calling upon the name of the Lord, a communication was brought upon the table from a school-teacher; which being approved, said person was recommended for his work.

The Consistory of Staten Island having brought forward various matters, through Dom. De Wint, it was decided that if they found themselves in any degree burdened by this, they should have leave to come directly before the Cœtus.

2. (Ad § 4 of foregoing session.) The request of P. De Wint was taken in hand, but the Assembly rested content in the decision already made.

3. *The Circle of Bergen and Staten Island*.—The inquiry was made, To what Circle these congregations should belong? The answer given was, To the New York Circle.

4. *Documents in De Wint's Case*.—The letters and other matters concerning De Wint were delivered to the Extraordinary Clerk, to be forwarded, without selection, to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam.

5. *Appearance of Arondeus*.—Dom. Arondeus entered, with his friends. Dr. Du Bois, in a suitable official address, inquired if they intended to conduct themselves according to all ecclesiastical usage; to which Arondeus answered, Yes. Thereupon, Dom. Du Bois read the extract from the resolution of the Classis of Amsterdam, and

asked whether they would peacefully conform thereto; to which deus and his friends present answered, Yes, and that very re Dom. Van Sinderen and Mr. Lott were asked if they were auth to act for their congregations. They said that they were, but as sitting in the Cœtus, and must consult their congregations the subject. Being further asked as to their personal views answered satisfactorily for himself, that he was much inclined to Supposing this to be the case, the Rev. Mr. Du Bois asked Aro J. Lott, Nagel, J. Remsen, Jeremiah Remsen, John Nostrand, Bodet, L. Lefferts, N. Folkertse, K. Veghte, A. Van Der Bi Leeten, Rutgers Van Brunt, Sen'r and Jun'r, and A. Polhen they would herein submit to the Cœtus; all these persons being ent, agreed to the same, and answered, Yes.

6. *Arondeus Temporarily Silenced.*—The question being put w Arondeus, according to the resolution of the Classis of Amste should abstain from all ministerial service in both counties of Island, until peace should be restored, and he be lawfully called as a minister, it was answered in the affirmative. The Cœtu enjoined upon Dom. Van Sinderen and his friends not to blazen a triumph; nor should he boast of the matter, but in and out pulpit bear himself in an edifying manner.

It was determined to announce to Arondeus and his friend time when the case should be brought to a final issue. This is for October 15, four weeks from to-morrow, September 17, wh Extraordinary Cœtus shall assemble, and take the matter in Dom. Arondeus resigned the call, which the Classis of Amsterda declared to be unlawful.

7. *Citation of Arondeus.*—The Cœtus required Arondeus to before them to-morrow morning, at nine o'clock, in order to categorical answer concerning the matters on which he had sto so long. This was assented to by him.

The Assembly then separated with thanksgiving. *Tempus ventûs* appointed for nine o'clock, A. M., to-morrow.

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 17—FORENOON.

1. *Questions put to Arondeus.*—After calling upon the na God, the minutes were read. Arondeus having entered, Doi Bois proposed to him these questions:

1st. Whether he was willing to suspend all ministerial s while the Cœtus were preparing means for reconciliation?

2d. Whether he had not promised this to the messenger fir to him in the name of the Cœtus?

3rd. Whether he had not published the same from the pulpit

4th. Whether he had not promised the same thing befo Cœtus, provided it was not considered as a judicial sentence?

His answers were :

To the 1st question.—So far as concerned Long Island.

To the 2nd.—Yes; but with the restriction that the Cœtus w make use thereof, and they had not received him.

To the 3d.—Yes; but only in order to find time to put himself in condition for the next Coetus.

To the 4th.—Yes; provided it was not considered as a judicial sentence, with the limitation that no act on Arondeus's side had full force, unless it had injurious influences upon the congregations, conscientiously to accept it, or to make use of the same in connection with the English law of the land.

Separated with thanksgiving to God.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

After invocation of the Lord's name by the President, the minutes were read.

1. *Case of Van Driessen*.—This case was brought up, and it was decided that letters should be written upon the matter, addressed to the minister and Consistory of Poughkeepsie and Fishkill, and to all those among their congregations who adhere to Van Driessen, or shall in future follow him.

2. *Arondeus's Quarit*.—Arondeus presented a *Quarit*, (so called by him,) in which he brings frightful charges against three ministers now present. Being asked how these things could be, he pretended, when the Assembly insisted, to have reasons for not naming them, unless compelled by a civil court.

3. *Extraordinary Clerk*.—Dom. Du Bois resigned his office of Extraordinary Clerk, and was thanked by the Assembly, for having borne the heavy burden so long, with so much fidelity; but Dom. Haeghoort still adhered to his protest. Dom. Ritzema was unanimously chosen to fill the vacant post.

4. *Dom. Haeghoort's Complaint*.—Dom. Haeghoort apprised the Assembly that he still complained of the ill usage of his Consistory and congregation, not being treated according to his call; and that he sought the judgment of the Coetus on the point whether they should fulfill the terms of the call. That judgment was given to the effect that they were thus bound in the highest degree. The proposition that Dom. Meinema, the Clerk, shall have the same declaration made in his case, is favorably received.

5. *Minute Book*.—In reply to a question, it was ordered that in case of a blot upon the minutes, the Clerk shall record the same anew neatly.

6. *Extra Meeting*.—It is concluded, in case it is more than four weeks before the Coetus assembles, notice shall be given thereof.

The Assembly then separated with thanksgiving to God.

(Signed,)

J. H. GOETSCHUIS, *h. t. President*.

BENJAMIN MEINEMA, *h. t. Clerk*.

Collatum Concordat.

COPY OF THE LETTER WRITTEN SEPT. 9, TO J. ARONDEUS.

Dear Sir—Since the members of the Rev. Coetus, who are now in

the city, have seen fit to open the letter from the Classis of Amsterdam, they find that the contents thereof, so far as concerns you and yours, have already in part been made known to you by the Rev. Assembly. Hence they counsel you and your friends to present yourselves to-morrow afternoon before the Assembly, in the Consistory Chamber, in order to hear what the Assembly may have to make known to you in the name of the Classis, and to propose further.

Wherein we remain, in the name of all,

Your obedient servants,

(Signed,)

G. DU BOIS,
J. RITZEMA.

Collatum Concordat.

X.

Minutes of the Eighth Cœtus,

BEGUN AT NEW YORK, OCTOBER 16, 1751.

SESSION I.—WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 16, 1751—FORENOON.

The Assembly was opened with prayer by the President of the last Cœtus. *Ex ordine* J. Leydt became President, and J. H. Goetschius, Clerk.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

J. Leydt, *Pres.*,
J. H. Goetschius, *Cl.*,
A. Curtenius,
R. Erickson,
J. Ritzema,
B. Meinema,
U. Van Sinderen,
C. Fryenmoet,
B. Van Der Linde,
J. Frelinghuysen,
L. De Ronde,
S. Verbryck,
Michael Fraeland.

Elder, L. Voorhees.
“ D. Kuyper.
“ J. Brinckerhoff.
“ H. Bennet.
“ C. Bancker.
“ Du Bois.
“ A. Lott.
“ J. Van Neste.
“ B. Van Hoorn.
“ S. Van Arsdalen.
“ J. Roosevelt.
“ J. Haring.
“ Van Bergen.

It was decided that Dom. De Wint should not sit as a member of the Cœtus.

1. *Reading of Minutes.*—The minutes of the last Cœtus were read as transcribed by Dom. Ritzema, the Extraordinary Clerk, and found to agree with the original.

The session closed with thanksgiving, and the time for meeting again appointed for half past two, P. M.

SESSION II.—AFTERNOON.

1. *Minutes*.—After earnest prayer, the remarks made upon the minutes of the last Coetus were taken *ad referendum*.

2. *Objections to the Call of Arondeus*.—Dom. Van Sinderen and Ab. Lott, as deputed by their congregations, and B. Ryder, deputed by Gravesend, presented their reasons against the call of Arondeus, signed by each of their villages, to the number of 158 heads of families.

3. *Proposal of his Friends*.—J. Lott, Ph. Nagel, D. Bodet, Jer. Remsen, engage, in the name of their friends, to accept Dom. Van Sinderen and acknowledge him as lawful minister, on condition that he and his friends shall aid in the call of Arondeus. This being stated to them, they at once agreed to it, with the addition that this being agreed to, the other side should suppress their other grievances against Dom. Van Sinderen.

4. *He enjoined to appear*.—The Assembly strongly charged Arondeus to bring his people with him to-morrow, at 9 A. M., if his bodily health at all permitted. This he promised to do.

SESSION III.—THURSDAY, OCTOBER 17—FORENOON.

1. (Ad Sess. II., 1.) The reasons above mentioned of Dom. Van Sinderen and his congregation were made known to the opposite party.

2. *Arondeus Questioned*.—Arondeus having entered, was asked if he desired a call from Kings County, forwarded through the Coetus? He said, Yes, provided he was not to be held a member of the Coetus; and also, that whenever dissatisfied with their decisions, he might appeal to the English Church and the English law.

3. Then the reasons of Dom. Van Sinderen were furnished to him, that he might make his defence, at six o'clock, this afternoon.

SESSION IV.—AFTERNOON.

1. *Postponement*.—After the opening with prayer, Arondeus and his party came in, and were asked for their defence; but as they complained of being unprepared, because of the illegibility of the MS. reasons furnished to him, a better copy was provided, and they were ordered to appear the next morning, at nine, A. M.

2. *Dom. Frelinghuysen's Quariturs*.—He proposed these: (1.) Does the question before Coetus respect the calling of Arondeus or the sentence upon him? (2.) Has not the Coetus heard enough on both sides, to judge whether it is expedient that Arondeus should be called along with Van Sinderen? (3.) What does the Coetus judge respecting the last parts of Arondeus's reply? (Sess. III., 2.)

3. *Case of De Wint*.—A letter was read from P. De Wint, the contents of which and some other articles induced the Assembly to consider whether the sentence already given should be made heavier. Whereupon it was resolved, 1. That the Assembly rests in the sentence pronounced. 2. That in future the two nearest ministers of the New York Circle shall act for the good of the congregation. 3. That

De Wint shall give to the Extraordinary Clerk a copy of the letter he sent to Holland. 4. That he shall receive a copy of the original of his testimonial, given in the name of the Assembly, and signed by the two nearest ministers. 5. That the Assembly will comply with the request of the Rev. Classis to give further statement of their views of De Wint, and of the reasons of his suspension; for which purpose Dom. Frelinghuysen and Dom. Fryenmoet are a committee, to report early to-morrow.

SESSION V.—FRIDAY, OCTOBER 18—FORENOON.

After devout prayer to God:

1. (Ad Sess. IV., 5.) *Report of the Committee*.—Dom. Frelinghuysen and Fryenmoet presented the draft they were directed to prepare, which was unanimously approved, and ordered to be signed by the President and Clerk, and sent to the Rev. Classis by the first opportunity. The committee were thanked for their care and pains.

2. *Postponement of Arondeus's Defence*.—Arondeus being present, was requested to make his defence against Van Sinderen and the congregations; but he complaining of the imperfection of his copy of the charges, it was read over, compared with the original, and put in the desired form. But this took so much time that the defence was put off till the afternoon.

3. *His Answer to Another Charge*.—It was testified that he said that the Rev. Cœtus had wickedly deceived the Rev. Classis, and that he could prove that before the Assembly. He, in reply, admitted it, with this explanation: that the Cœtus had persuaded the Rev. Classis that he had exercised his ministry on Long Island eight months before he received a call, and that his call was unlawful, whereas it was lawful.

SESSION VI.—AFTERNOON.

After prayer, the minutes were read, without remark, except as to the case of Bodet, which was taken *ad referendum*.

1. (Ad Sess. V. 2, II. 2, IV. 2.) *Defence of Arondeus*.—Arondeus was summoned to answer the protest against his new call in Kings County, especially the objections, to which he gave answer in detail.

[These objections and answers are given in such condensed terms, and refer to so many minute circumstances, that they could hardly be understood by the modern reader. They are therefore omitted from the translation.]

2. *Reasons for his Call*.—Being requested to give the reasons for the call upon him, he said: 1. Because Van Sinderen refused to serve the people. 2. The Classis desired it. 3. He himself desired it, and would become a member of the Cœtus. 4. So many people were for him. 5. To do otherwise would cause greater trouble.

3. *Charges against Van Sinderen*.—Arondeus's people presented charges against Van Sinderen in two papers, he himself in one, on which both enlarged anew. These charges were now ordered to be read; but, being found to be unsigned, the parties were called in. Aron-

deus authenticated his in person, and Ph. Nagel signed the other. Dan. Bodet also introduced and signed some before the Assembly. All these were read. Arondeus and friends were then asked if these charges had been before the Classis? *Answer:* Those contained in Arondeus's paper, except some not sworn to, which, however, are the heaviest. They were asked further, Is it your aim that Van Sinderen shall answer these before us? *Answer:* Yes; that the Cœtus may see why we do not pay Van Sinderen, and why we are opposed to him.

4. *Committee on the Whole Case.*—Messrs. De Ronde and Frelinghuysen were appointed a committee to devise measures in respect to a call upon Arondeus, by which he should be rendered a fit person to receive such call. This committee's plan was approved, and submitted to Arondeus and his friends. He said that he would conform to it, if it were not to be sent to the Classis, because there were some accusations in it which he could not admit. When asked if he would conform, provided it were not sent to the Classis, he said yes, and that he would do his utmost to carry it out. With this the Assembly was satisfied.

Separated with thanksgiving, to meet again on Monday afternoon, at three o'clock.

SESSION VII.—MONDAY, OCTOBER 21—AFTERNOON.

After earnest prayer to God, the minutes of the last session were read.

1. *Parties Present.*—Arondeus, Jacob Remsen, Ph. Nagel, Dan. Bodet, John Lott, being present, Dom. Van Sinderen was ordered to defend himself against their charges.

2. *Quæriturs Proposed.*—Dom. Van Sinderen asked if matters which had been before the Classis must now again come up before the Cœtus? Also, if matters which had been considered and decided by the Cœtus must be overhauled again?

3. *Dismissed.*—These *Quæriturs* were passed by, and the Assembly directed Dom. Van Sinderen to give his answer to-morrow, at nine.

The Assembly separated, with thanksgiving. The *Tempus Conventûs* appointed at 9 A. M.

SESSION VIII.—TUESDAY, OCTOBER 22—FORENOON.

After prayer to God, the minutes of the preceding session were read and approved.

1. The defence of Dom. Sinderen and his congregation was heard.

[The original record gives this in detail, but the statements, inasmuch as they refer continually to documents not recorded, and not now extant, are even still less intelligible to modern readers than those in the defence of Arondeus, referred to on p. lxiv. They are therefore for the same reason omitted here.]

SESSION IX.—AFTERNOON.

After prayer, the minutes were read and approved. The defence of Dom. Van Sinderen was continued.

1. [This section is omitted, for the reason mentioned above.]

2. *Reference to a Committee.*—Both parties having withdrawn, the Assembly deliberated in the fear of the Lord, with great brotherly love and provident concern for the distracted Church of Kings County. Finally, the Rev. Messrs. Frelinghuysen and De Ronde were unanimously appointed a committee to prepare a second plan for the further action of the Assembly, in the case first of Van Sinderen, and then of both parties.

3. *New Consistory to be Chosen.*—It was also determined that the ministers of the Cœtus, and their respective elders, shall be deputed to preside over the confession-sermons [*Belydenis predikation*] of Dom. Van Sinderen and Dom. Arondeus, in order at the same time to put a Consistory in each church, in this way: each party in every village in Kings County, save Gravesend, shall nominate eight of the most moderate and peaceful persons, from all of whom the committee shall choose eight—four elders and four deacons—an equal number for each party, whom, after being three times published, they shall ordain according to custom, when each has, under his own hand, submitted to the Cœtus.

4. *Reproof to the Disorderly.*—Of the ministers, with their elders, appointed to hear the confessions of Van Sinderen and Arondeus, in the presence of the whole congregation, in the Flatbush Church, one shall, on the same day, deliver before the congregation a peace discourse, in which he shall rebuke all those, whether members of Consistory or others, who have had a hand in these irregular proceedings, or given occasion to such disorderly things, and charge them in future to conduct themselves in all brotherly love and discretion.

5. *Ordination of Consistory.*—On the day the confessions are made, the ministers shall choose the Consistory, and the following day preach twice, give the threefold publication of the chosen Consistory, and then ordain them. Thus will the way be prepared for a regular call upon Arondeus, together with Van Sinderen. At the same time Van Sinderen must be recognized as a lawful minister, according to his call, and his just claims satisfied, among which the arrears due him are in all equity to be reckoned.

6. *Report of the Committee.*—The plan of the Rev. Messrs. Frelinghuysen and De Ronde was read in the Assembly, and unanimously approved, and the committee thanked for their pains. The first portion, which related to Dom. Van Sinderen, was laid before him. He agreed to it, and confessed his faults. At the same time he presented a complaint against his own party, viz., the Consistory. The second portion, which defines what both shall confess in their confession-sermons, was laid before them, and the answer delayed until to-morrow.

The Assembly separated with thanksgiving. *Tempus Conventus* to-morrow, at nine, A. M.

SESSION X.—WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 23—FORENOON.

After prayer, the minutes were read according to custom, and two exceptions taken.

1. (Ad Sess. IX., 4.) *Request of Nagel, etc.*—Phil. Nagel, Dan. Bodet, and Dan. Duryea, being at their own request introduced, inquired whether the confession-sermons of both could be softened in any degree, and were answered that their request would be taken *ad referendum*.

2. (Ad Sess. IX., 6.) *Answers.*—The Assembly is satisfied with the answer of Dom. Van Sinderen, submitting to the decision; but Ab. Lott has no authority to declare anything contrary to the opinion of their people, and continues to refuse to call Arondeus.

Arondeus asked whether, if he did not submit to the confession-sermon, he was to expect no call from Long Island? At his request for delay, for time to consider, he is allowed till this afternoon, at two o'clock.

Assembly separated with thanksgiving. *Tempus Conventûs* at two, P. M.

SESSION XI.—WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON.

After prayer, the minutes were read and approved.

1. *Answer to Arondeus's Quarit.*—This was, that if he did not conform to the measures of the Cœtus, no call on him from Long Island would be allowed.

2. *Answer to Nagel, etc.*—P. Nagel, D. Bodet, and Dan. Duryea were informed that the Cœtus adheres to its former resolution.

3. *Arondeus's Categorical Answer.*—Arondeus said that he would confess as much as his conscience and reason would allow according to God's Word, maintaining all freedom in words, and governing himself in all things by the letter of the Cœtus. Jacob Remsen declared, in the name of Brooklyn, that they would never recognize Dom. Van Sinderen as ministor, unless he again went around for a new call; but an elder from that village showed himself inclined to peace, and willing to do his best thereto. Ph. Nagel, from Flatbush, said that they would not be bound for Van Sinderen's back salary, but if his friends will unite with us, we will have both Van Sinderen and Arondeus for our ministers. Yet, for myself, I promise, as a pattern to others, to bestow a gift, although not so much as my arrears on salary, and to urge the same on others. Dan. Bodet, in the name of Bushwick, said that that village was inclined to peace, and willing to pay both preachers, provided the others do for the future. As for the arrears, he himself would make a gift, possibly more than was at present due from him, and would do his best to induce others to do the same. This was confirmed by William Leeting, for himself. John Lott, in the name of New Amelsfort, said that they were for peace and for both ministers; if Van Sinderen's friends would accept and pay Arondeus, they would for the future do the same for Van Sinderen. As for arrears, they would take that into consideration. The delegate from N. Utrecht, being absent on account of domestic circumstances, Arondeus, in their name, reported their willingness to receive Van Sinderen in the same form and manner as himself.

4. *Decision.*—The parties having withdrawn, it was unanimously

determined that the committee on the confessions and the choosing of the Consistory should see that Arondeus performed all the things mentioned in the letter, and that he should have freedom of words. The committee should also take care seriously and conscientiously that Van Sinderen's arrears are made good.

5. *The Committee.*—The Rev. Messrs. Ritzema, De Ronde, and Frelinghuysen, each with an elder, and Dom. Erickson and Leydt for *Secundi*, were appointed the committee; to meet on Tuesday, November 26th; but if the weather is unfit for traveling on the previous Monday, then on the 27th.

6. It is also agreed that between this time and Nov. 26th, Arondeus may prosecute his ministry in Kings County, *in statu quo*.

7. *Queens County.*—If the committee can be of any service to Queens County, the Cætus hereby intrusts that matter to them.

The Assembly was closed with thanksgiving to God.

(Signed,)

JOHN LEYDT, *h. t. President.*

J. H. GOETSCHIUS, *h. t. Clerk.*

Collatum Concordat.

XI.

Proceedings of the Ninth Cætus,

CONVENED AT THE REQUEST OF DOM. SINDEREN AND HIS FRIENDS,
BY DOM. RITZEMA, EXTRAORDINARY CLERK, APRIL 14, 1752.

SESSION I.—TUESDAY, APRIL 14—FORENOON.

1. *Opening.*—The Assembly was opened with prayer by Dom. John Leydt, the last President.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Rev. Rienhart Erickson,
" A. Curtenius,
" G. Haeghoort,
" J. Ritzema,
" B. Meinema,
" H. Goetschius,
" J. Leydt,
" J. Frelinghuysen,
" U. Van Sinderen,
" S. Verbryck.

Elder, H. Bennet.
" J. Kip.
" J. Spier.
" C. Bancker.

" R. Martese.
" H. Fisher.
" W. Willemsen.
" A. Lott.
" O. Smith.

APRIL, 1752.

LXIX.

The next in succession to the last President being absent, Dom. G. Haeghoort was chosen President Extraordinary. Dom. Van Sinderen and Lott, his elder, acknowledging that the Cœtus was convened at their request, they were required to pay sixteen pounds for the expense of the meeting; which they promised to do.

2. *Object of the Meeting.*—The proposal of Dom. Van Sinderen and his party was heard, desiring the execution of the previous decisions of the Classis and the Cœtus in their matters. Postponed till the afternoon.

The Assembly separated with thanksgiving. *Tempus Conventûs* at half past two o'clock, P. M.

SESSION II.—AFTERNOON.

1. *Delegates from Kings County.*—The meeting was opened with an edifying prayer by the President. Peter Lefferts, William Couwenhoven, B. Ryder, Wil. Van Nuys, Peter Vandervoort, and Hendrik Vandewater appeared as delegates from Kings County, and confirmed the request of Dom. Van Sinderen and Mr. Lott.

2. *From Queens.*—Joseph Duryee came as a delegate from Jamaica, Queens County, seeking counsel and aid against Arondeus, who, continuing to preach, hindered their union.

3. *Report of the Committee.*—The minutes of the last Cœtus were read, and a report was requested from the committee on Flatbush. The Rev. Messrs. Ritzema, De Ronde, and Frelinghuysen, with their elders, reported what they had done to the following effect, etc. The committee having stated their reasons for appointing a second confession to be made by Arondeus, the Assembly acquiesced in the indulgence, as granted with a good aim.

SESSION III.—WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 15—FORENOON.

1. *Arondeus Cited.*—The Assembly, being opened with prayer by the President, considered whether Dom. Arondeus should not be summoned before them to answer, and it was concluded to cite him to appear, by a letter of this import: The Rev. Cœtus, now met in extraordinary session, in New York, think proper to apprise you that they judge your presence necessary here; wherefore you are requested to repair hither to-morrow, at 10 o'clock, A. M., to hear what the Assembly has to state to you.

2. *Reading of Documents.*—The decisions of the Cœtus and the Classis concerning Dom. Arondeus, and the accompanying Classical letter, were again read. Time being spent in deliberation, the Assembly separated with thanksgiving; to meet again at half past two, P. M.

SESSION IV.—AFTERNOON.

The Assembly was opened with prayer. After continued deliberation, it was decided that the sentence of the Classis against Arondeus should be carried into effect.

Separated with thanksgiving. Tempus Conventûs to-morrow, at 9, A. M.

SESSION V.—THURSDAY, APRIL 16—FORENOON.

The Assembly was opened with prayer by the President. Then, finding it necessary to execute the sentence made and ratified by the Classis, since all endeavors at making peace have proved fruitless, (as appears from the report of the committee, confirmed by others,) and Arondeus continues immovably impenitent for his unchristian and disorderly course; the Assembly took into consideration the way and manner of doing this. After mature deliberation, it was concluded to make it known by writing to the different parties; and Dom. Ritzema and the Elder Fisher, a committee for the purpose, reported the following draft, which was adopted:

To Dom. Van Sinderen and his Congregations, and Dom. Arondeus and his:

It is hereby made known to you, that the decision of the Rev. Cœtus, made September 14, 1750, and confirmed by the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, January 12, 1751, in relation to the question of the lawfulness or unlawfulness of the ministry of Dom. John Arondeus in Kings County, must now take effect. Thus, Dom. U. Van Sinderen is to be recognized as lawful minister in Kings County, and Dom. John Arondeus as unlawful, and therefore, not authorized to administer the Word and sacraments in the Hollandish churches on Long Island; so that each and every one whom it concerns, professing to be a member of the Netherlandish Church, and under the Church Orders established in the National Synod at Dordrecht, 1618 and 1619, is to show himself obedient to the foregoing action; which this Assembly expects.

Done in our meeting of Cœtus, in the Consistory Chamber at New York, this 16th of April, 1752.

Accordingly, the sentence thus carried out was read before both parties, fortified with exhortations by the President, and then delivered into their own hands.

The Assembly separated in the usual manner.

SESSION VI.—AFTERNOON.

The Assembly being opened with prayer:

1. *Copies Requested.*—Dom. Arondeus and friends requested a copy of the minutes of the two last sessions of the Cœtus, and also of the last committee on Flatbush, which was granted, on condition of their paying for the same; and also, if desired, a copy of the decision of the Cœtus given in the year 1750.

2. *Advice Asked.*—The committee of Dom. Van Sinderen's friends desired advice on these points: 1. What was to be done about the non-payment of salary by the subscribers to Dom. Van Sinderen's call? *Ans.* They are referred to the previous action of the Assembly, of which a copy can be obtained. 2. What is to be done with those who were admitted as church members by Dom. Arondeus, during his irregular sojourn on the island? *Ans.* It is referred to the prudence of Dom. Van Sinderen and his Consistory. 3. How is Dom. Arondeus's Consistory to be regarded and treated? *Ans.* The minis-

ter beng disapproved, the Consistory must be also; consequently, the church property must be restored to Dom. Van Sinderen and his Consistory.

3. *Tappan*.—Abraham Haering and John Nagel, a committee from Tappan, presented a paper containing various complaints against Dom. Mutzelius, which they enforced by oral statements. Whereupon it was concluded to write in express terms to Dom. Mutzelius, warning him against exciting trouble by preaching in private houses, and exhorting him to avoid scandal, by refraining from his unchristian behavior. Otherwise the Cœtus will be compelled to act against him ecclesiastically, and the Consistory of Tappan may call in the aid of two or three of the neighboring ministers, with their elders, to proceed further against him, even to the infliction of censure, and report to the next Cœtus; which may issue in his total removal.

4. *Poughkeepsie*.—Dom. B. Meinema was compelled to complain to the Assembly, that the Consistory of Poughkeepsie were negligent of their official duty, and that the newly-chosen members refused to sign the call. It was directed that they should be written to in strong terms.

The Assembly separated in peace, with thanksgiving to God.

Done in the Consistory Chamber in New York, and signed, in the name of all,

GERARD HAEGHOORT, *h. t. Pres.*

JOHN LEYDT, *h. t. Clerk.*

Collatum Concordat.

XII.

Proceedings of the Tenth Rev. Cœtus,

HELD AT NEW YORK, SEPT. 19, 1752.

SESSION I.—TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 19—FORENOON.

I. MEMBERS PRESENT.

Dom. A. Curtenius,	Elder, L. Foorest.
" J. Ritzema,	" Chas. Bancker.
" B. Meinema,	" _____
" U. Van Sinderen,	" A. Lott.
" J. C. Fryenmoet,	" T. Decker.
" L. De Ronde,	" E. Byvank.
" J. Frelinghuysen,	" P. Williamson.
" J. H. Goetschius.	" D. Van Orden.

H. Fisher, Elder of Dom. Leydt.

The Assembly being opened with prayer to God, by Dom. J. Ritzema, Dom. Fryenmoet was unanimously chosen President, and Dom. De Ronde, Clerk.

2. *Letter from the Pennsylvania Cœtus.*—The President read to the Assembly a letter from Philadelphia, laid upon the table by Dom. Ritzeema, which had been written by Dom. Schlatter, in the name of the Pennsylvania Cœtus, containing a statement by the Synod of South and North Holland, respecting the two students, Marinus and Du Bois, with an inquiry from the Cœtus of Pennsylvania as to the way in which they should act, since Marinus belonged under our Cœtus. After deliberation, the question was found to be, whether Mr. Marinus should be examined by our Cœtus, or by that of Pennsylvania. This question was taken *ad referendum*.

3. *Reading of Minutes.*—The President read the minutes of the last Cœtus, April 14, 1752, and the letters of the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, relating, for the most part, to the sad affair of P. De Wint. All remarks upon them were postponed to another occasion.

The Assembly separated with thanksgiving to God, to meet in the afternoon, at three o'clock.

SESSION II.—AFTERNOON.

1. *Arondeus.*—The Assembly being opened with prayer, Simon Losie and Joseph Duryee, a committee from Oyster Bay and Jamaica, presented a paper, in which the counsel and aid of the Cœtus were requested. Likewise, several committees from the five villages on Long Island; Peter Vandervoort, William Couwenhoven, William Van Nuys, John Meserole, and Hendrik Vandewater presented a paper requesting that Arondeus, who still went on obstinately in the old way, might at once be dealt with according to the law of the Church. On deliberation, it was decided to pass by, for the present, Arondeus in person, but to apprise the Classis, by the first opportunity, of the assemblies of Arondeus and his friends after the decision of the Cœtus.

The following members appeared this afternoon: Dom. R. Erickson, with his elder; Cornelius Smith, elder from Tappan; and Garret Van Wagenen, elder from Aquackonock.

2. *Oyster Bay and Jamaica.*—The Consistory here was declared a lawful one, and Oyster Bay allowed to have a new Consistory chosen and ordained. For the choosing of a minister, and also for the calling of the same by the two congregations, Dom. De Ronde is named as *consulent*, [advisory minister,] who consented to act as such, and also undertook to apprise the congregations by letter of this resolution.

3. *Request from Dom. Van Sinderen.*—He represented to the Assembly that, owing to the serious divisions on Long Island, the Lord's Supper had not been celebrated there for a long time, but now the affair being so far finished, a brotherly and Christian council was required; how, then, should he deal with the unwilling and obstinate? The Assembly decided it to be proper that the Lord's Supper should be administered, and advised Dom. Van Sinderen and the elders to *visit all the members from house to house, and to exhort the stubborn with brotherly kindness.*

The Assembly separated with thanksgiving, to meet to-morrow, at nine o'clock.

SESSION III.—WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 20—FORENOON.

1. *Letters from the Classis.*—The Assembly being opened with prayer, the foregoing minutes were read, and also the letters of the Rev. Classis concerning P. De Wint. The Assembly unanimously agreed to inform the Rev. Classis that the sentence upon P. De Wint had already been executed, and that he had submitted to it, having left the congregation of Bergen and gone to the West Indies. Also, to bring to the notice of the Rev. Classis the contradictions we observe in the reports of Dom. P. Wynstock concerning P. De Wint, as soon as we see the original letters of Dom. P. Wynstock.

2. *The Paltz.*—Concerning the matter of the Paltz, it was decided that that was settled by the commission of Dom. Fryenmoet; but, as sufficient light has not been given to the Classis by the Cœtus, express information should now be furnished to them. The Rev. Messrs. Fryenmoet, De Ronde, and the elder, Fisher, were appointed a committee to prepare a letter, representing this and other matters to the Rev. Classis.

3. *Tappan.*—The President read a paper, laid upon the table by an elder from Tappan, containing a statement concerning Dom. Mutzelius; whereupon the Assembly saw fit to cite Dom. Mutzelius, who was in the city, to appear at once before them. Cornelius Smith and David Van Orden, elders, conveyed this summons, but reported that he could not appear.

4. *Case of Marinus.*—David Marinus laid upon the table two letters from Dom. M. Schlatter, touching his examination, which being closely examined by the Cœtus, confirmed them in their view that the aforesaid student, being under the Cœtus of New York, should be examined by them; and they so decided. Whereon, D. Marinus requested the examination, and presented his documents and testimonials, which being investigated, were all found to be to his praise, and his request was granted. The President and Clerk being occupied with weighty matters, Dom. Ritzema and Frelinghuysen were appointed to conduct the exercise, and they appointed the candidate a text and a portion in the languages.

The Assembly separated with thanksgiving, to meet in the afternoon, at half past three o'clock.

SESSION IV.—AFTERNOON.

1. *Mutzelius.*—The Assembly being opened with an appropriate prayer and the minutes read, the case of Mutzelius was taken up, and, after deliberation, it was determined to abide by the last resolution of the Cœtus, which had not yet been carried into effect, leaving it to the neighboring ministers to do in the case what would best serve for the peace and quiet of the congregation, and to prepare the

way by providing a reasonable salary for Dom. Mutzelius, for removing him from the congregation.

The Assembly again separated with thanksgiving, to meet in the morning, at nine o'clock.

SESSION V.—THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 21—FORENOON.

1. *Letter to the Classis.*—The Assembly being opened with prayer and the preceding minutes read, the committee to prepare a letter to the Rev. Classis made a report, which was read by the President and unanimously approved, the committee being thanked for their pains.

2. *Examination of Marinus.*—The *Examinatores*, proceeding to the examination of the candidate, David Marinus, called to Aquacknonck, first required him to ascend the pulpit and preach from 1 Cor. xii., 3. He was then examined in Hebrew and Greek and in Divinity, in which he gave so much satisfaction that the Assembly found no difficulty in admitting him to the office of the ministry, and whatever belongs thereto. Thereupon he signed the Formulas of Unity, and Dom. Goetschius was appointed to ordain him in his holy office with Dom. Curtenius in the laying on of hands.

3. *Censura Morum.*—The President inquired if there was any complaint of a minister against an elder, or of an elder against a minister but none was mentioned; and the Assembly was concluded with a earnest prayer, in love and peace, and the mutual invocation of every kind of health and blessing upon each other.

Done in our Rev. Assembly, this 21st September, 1752,

And signed, in the name of all,

J. FRYENMOET, *President.*

LAM. DE RONDE, *Extraor. Clerk.*

LETTER TO THE REV. CŒTUS OF PENNSYLVANIA.

Rev. Pious, Learned, and Highly Esteemed Brethren:

We must highly approve your zeal for the maintenance of peace and love, shown in the letter of Dom. Schlatter, containing an extract from the resolution of the Synod of North and South Holland, concerning the examination of Mr. David Marinus, together with a proposal to us whether we would find it agreeable to carry out the Synodical resolution.

Our brotherly reply is, that after mature deliberation and a careful inspection of your letter and that of Dom. Schlatter to Marinus, we are confirmed in the opinion that since this gentleman, with his congregation, belongs under the Cœtus of New York, he ought to be examined by the same. Having thus concluded, we, at the request of Marinus, examined him by two *Examinatores*, in the truths of the *Logy*, the languages, etc., and were so satisfied as to admit him to the office of the ministry, and he will be ordained at an early date. Thus you will be saved the trouble.

SEPTEMBER, 1752.

LXXV

Cordially wishing that the Lord would bless you in person and work, would always dwell in the midst of your Assembly, and prosper with his grace all your endeavors for the extension of his dear-bought Church, so that Zion may be built up in your region, and the holy Israel of his people enlarged,

We remain, in all esteem and fraternal affection,

Your servants and brethren of the Cœtus of New York,

In the name of all,

L. DE RONDE, V. D. M.,
Extraor. Clerk.

NEW YORK, *September 29, 1752.*

LETTER TO THE REV. CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM.

Learned and Pious Fathers and Brethren:

Since we, on the 18th of October last, satisfied your desire in the sad case of P. De Wint, whose testimonials were shown to be false, and stated our reasons for suspending him from the ministry, we have been expecting further intelligence from your Rev. Body. Nor have we been disappointed. On the 24th of May, 1752, we received a letter from you, bearing date October 4, 1751, and also one of the same year, which, to our wonder, is without date of day or month, together with extracts from the Classis of Nederveluwe. Understanding from them that your Rev. Body, after a calm inspection of the documents and full deliberation, with abhorrence of such godless and deceptive proceedings, have, in the fear of God, unanimously deposed him, we have carried out the sentence by the two neighboring ministers, Ritzema and De Ronde, who read your letter to the Consistory of Bergen and Staten Island, and made it known to De Wint, who submitted to the sentence, and has gone to the West Indies.

But, Rev. Fathers and Brethren, notwithstanding we approve in the highest degree the decision of your Rev. Body, yet it seems to us remarkable that you have passed without notice some, as we think, evident contradictions in the letters of Dom. Wynstock. For example, in his letter to you, forwarded to our Assembly, he says that he knew no P. De Wint any more than a Herrenhutter; and yet it appears by the extract of his concerning the deportment of P. De Wint, that he knew him much better than a Herrenhutter, which is further confirmed by two letters written to De Wint, the one on October 10, and the other on December 8, 1750, three or four weeks before his examination, in which Dom. Wynstock congratulates P. De Wint upon his arrival at Amsterdam and his call, and warmly requests him to come to him without delay, and promises to help him in everything. These letters, if we are rightly informed, were sent by P. De Wint to your Rev. Body, to be laid upon your table.

We must with deep sorrow state, that the long-desired peace and quiet of the congregations on Long Island are not yet established, since Dom. Arondeus, resisting the sentence pronounced upon him,

disturbs the congregation by administering the Word and the sacrament of baptism, and is confirmed in his obstinacy by his followers, who still refuse to pay the salary due to Dom. Van Sinderen.

As you, in your letter of October 4, 1751, desire to hear that peace is made between New Paltz and Kingston, we hereby inform you that the commission performed by Dom. Fryenmoet at the Paltz has furnished us with good grounds for declaring the congregation independent of Kingston, as appears from their reply to the three reasons of Dom. Mancius, which is herewith sent to you. We expect that the call of Dom. Vrooman, who has been recommended by Dom. Mancius, will soon be brought to your table, and thus every groundless suspicion against it will, we think, be satisfactorily removed.

Sending the minutes of our recent sessions, by which you will have clearer understanding of what has been done, we pray that the all-sufficient Jehovah may pour out upon you all the gifts of his gracious Spirit, to the magnifying of his name and the benefit of his Church, especially in these provinces; and remain

Your servants and brethren of the
Christian Cœtus of New York,
In the name of all,

J. FRYENMOET, V. D. M.,
At Minisink, At. 31, p. t. Pres't.

L. DE RONDE, *p. t. Clerk.*

Done in our Cœtus Assembly, Sept. 21, 1752.

PROCEEDINGS AT NEW PALTZ.

Congregation of New Paltz, October 18, 1750, in the presence of Egbert De Witt and Samuel Bevier, elders from Wawarsing, the instructions of the Rev. Cœtus, and the letter of Dom. Mancius thereon, were read to the Consistory. They brought forward the following in reply:

To the first article in Dom. Mancius's letter: That Samuel Bevier, at present an elder of the Paltz, will, with many others, testify on oath, if required, that he, with many others, saw Andrew Le Fever offer to declare on oath before a magistrate, that while the Paltz had always, as a French Reformed congregation, been provided with its own minister and Consistory, yet now, as they were vacant, they would engage with Kingston; but, as soon as they should have their own minister, they should be released from this engagement.

To the second: That it was true various persons from the Paltz had been received as members in Kingston, but the reason was, not only that they, according to the promise aforesaid, paid salary at *Kingston*, but also that the Paltz, at the time, had no other minister. *It was true, also, that some had turned again to Kingston, but how these were influenced by a conviction of the unlawfulness of John*

Van Driessen's ministry, was unknown to the Consistory: still, this was no proof that the Paltz belonged to Kingston, for these members could just as well have gone to any other congregation.

To the third they replied: That it is wholly untrue that the Paltz has had no other Consistory than that of Kingston; for, as the church book shows, in August, 1683, Pierre Daillée chose and ordained Louis Du Bois for elder, and Hugh Frere for deacon; and that in June, 1690, Hugh Frere as elder, and Louis Bevier as deacon, were chosen and ordained, who continued in office till their death. When Mr. John Van Driessen came, there was no Consistory, and he consequently constituted one, which was properly acknowledged by Dom. Mancius as lawful, since the Cœtus had already set him the example.

Thus we believe that the conclusion of Don. Mancius is false, because, as appears from all the foregoing reasons, Paltz has always been a church and congregation independently of Kingston, and consequently that the ministerial service performed here by Dom. Goetschius and other Reformed ministers is not in conflict with Article XV. of the Church Orders.

Such is our reply to Dom. Mancius's letter, certified under our own hands.

SAMUEL BEVIER,
DAN'L HASBROUCK.

In presence of

E. DE WITT,
SAMUEL BEVIER.

The foregoing having been delivered to me and calmly considered, I have, after calling upon the Lord's name, in the name of the Cœtus, acting with the Consistory and Church, chosen an elder and a deacon, and after three separate publications of their names to the congregation, have ordained them.

In confirmation whereof, I here subscribe my name.

J. FRYENMOET, V. D. M.,
At. 38.

XIII.

Proceedings of the Eleventh Christian Cœtus of New York, HELD SEPT. 11, 1753, AND FOLLOWING DAYS.

TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 11—FORENOON.

The Assembly was opened with an appropriate prayer by the President of the last Cœtus. In consequence of the absence of Dom

Verbryck, who would succeed in order as President, the appointment was postponed till the afternoon, and in the mean time the former President read the minutes of the last Cœtus.

Dom. Ritzema excepted to the 2nd article of the afternoon session of September 19th; but, as this matter would come up in handling the Long Island question, it was for the present taken *ad referendum*.

3. *Report*.—According to Art. I. of the afternoon session of Sept. 20th, Dom. Haeghoort and other ministers shall make report concerning the case of Dom. Mutzelius, after the Classical Letters shall have been read.

The Assembly separated with thanksgiving to God, to meet again at half past three, P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Assembly being opened with prayer, Dom. Verbryck succeeded in order as President, and Dom. Fryenmoet as Clerk.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Dom. Erickson,	Elder, Matthew Peterson.
" Curtenius,	" ——— Demarest.
" Haeghoort,	"
" Schnyler,	" L. Riker.
" Ritzema,	" A. Van Wyck.
" Van Sinderen,	" A. Lott.
" Fryenmoet,	" D. Westbrook.
" Goetschius,	" A. Terhune.
" Leydt,	" H. Fisher.
" Van Der Linde,	" D. Van Dien.
" Verbryck,	" J. Haering.
" De Ronde,	" E. Byvank.
" Frelinghuysen,	" S. Van Arsdalen.
" Marinus.	" D. Van Houten.

2. *Signing of the Rules*.—On motion, *Resolved*, That the mistakes in the order of succession in signing the Rules of the Cœtus be rectified, and a new subscription made; which was accordingly done.

3. *Communications*.—The Classical Letters were read, viz.: (1.) Of July 17, 1752; (2.) Extract of a letter from Dom. P. Wynstock to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam; (3.) Extract from a letter of the Classis of Nederveluwe; (4.) Another from the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, dated December 5, 1752, with a proposal of peace for Long Island; (5.) Yet another, from the same, dated May 7, 1753.

Then the Assembly adjourned, with thanksgiving to God. *Tempus Conventus* to-morrow, at nine.

WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 12—FORENOON.

The Assembly being opened with prayer:

' *The mistakes in signing the Rules were rectified.*

2. The minutes of yesterday were read, and no exception taken to them.

3. Dom. Van Sinderen reported that he had conformed to the advice of the Cœtus in administering the Lord's Supper, and, beyond expectation, had found the opponents, with few exceptions, moderate.

4. A letter was read from Dom. Vrooman, excusing himself for his absence this year from the Cœtus.

5. A report was made by the committee in the case of Dom. Mutzelius.

6. A letter, from the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam to the committee in the case of Tappan, was read.

7. The report of this committee and the Classical Letter to them were, on motion, taken *ad referendum*.

8. The protest of Dom. Haeghoort was taken *ad referendum*.

9. The proposal of the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, respecting peace on Long Island, was again read, and different opinions expressed thereon; when

The Assembly separated with thanksgiving to God. *Tempus Convētiūs* this afternoon, at four o'clock.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

1. *Plan of Peace for Kings County.*—The Assembly being opened with prayer, Dom. Ritzema presented the following plan concerning the Long Island subject, which, by unanimous vote, was made an act of the Cœtus:

The Cœtus, having maturely considered the proposal of the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam to try once more whether the congregations of Long Island cannot be reconciled to the continuance there of Dom. Arondeus, find that the plan so piously and cordially presented by the Rev. Classis is still of such a nature that it cannot be executed without wounding the conscience. Wherefore it was suggested whether the pious object of the Rev. Classis could not be attained in this way:

a. The sentence upon Dom. Arondeus to be confirmed.

b. An entirely new Consistory to be chosen out of both parties in the five united villages, in the presence of the Cœtus, according to the resolution of 1751, with the resignation of all who now are, or are deemed, members of Consistory.

c. A new minister to be sent from Holland by the Rev. Classis in place of Arondeus, and to be called, along with Van Sinderen, by the new Consistory, in the name of the congregation; in which call, (if possible,) as well as in that of Van Sinderen, the village of Gravesend shall be included.

d. During the vacancy, the congregation to be served by the whole Cœtus, from the oldest to the youngest, together with Van Sinderen.

e. During the vacancy, no Consistory meeting to be held by Van Sinderen *alone as President*, but always in the presence of the min-

ister whose turn it shall then be to be there. In case of extremity, one of the brethren of the Circle to be called in.

Worthy Brethren! The Rev. Cœtus, now assembled, has maturely considered, in the fear of the Lord, the letters of the Rev. Classis in reference to the settlement of the long-pending disputes in Kings County, Long Island, and finds itself constrained, in conscience, to adopt the following plan:

I. The sentence before pronounced upon Arondeus, ratified by the Rev. Classis, at last executed in their name, and again confirmed on certain conditions, must hold good; so that he can no longer be a minister among you, and you are henceforth not to regard him as such, nor to refuse obedience to what we have unanimously done, in conscience, before God, and according to his Word and to the Church Order.

II. We declare to you that our object is, together with the maintenance of righteousness, to promote the welfare of your congregations; wherefore we have judged it best to further what is good, and to take away what is bad, root and branch; to which end, we supplicate the blessing of the God of all grace upon you.

(Here follow the articles above, marked *b*, *c*, *d*, and *e*; and the address concludes thus:)

Dear Brethren! The Assembly expects nothing less than that this just and reasonable proposal will be adopted by you all, without exception; and this the more, since we are firmly resolved to defend this action in every church court.

2. *Plan Announced to the Partics.*—The committees from the five villages were introduced, and had the above act of the Cœtus read to them. They requested copies, which were granted to them, and Friday afternoon was appointed for receiving their answer.

The Assembly separated with thanksgiving to God.

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 13—FORENOON.

The Assembly being as usual opened with prayer to God:

1. *Jamaica.*—Dom. Ritzema made an explanation concerning the election and ordination of the Consistory here, which the Rev. Classis had mentioned, and which the Rev. Cœtus declared lawful.

2. *An Appeal.*—Daniel Duryee, A. Schenck, S. Nordwyck, and N. Van Nostrand laid upon the table a request for redress, and in case this were not granted, a protest and appeal against Messrs. Ritzema, Goetschius, and Frelinghuysen being allowed, on account of partisanship, (as they professed,) to sit upon their case. The last was refused, as groundless.

3. *Dom. Haeghoort's Protest.*—Respecting this, Dom. Haeghoort testified that he had never received, if the Classis had ever written, any letter touching this matter. The subject itself was taken *ad referendum*.

The Assembly separated, after thanksgiving to God.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Assembly was again opened with prayer to God.

PLAN OF SETTLEMENT AT JAMAICA.

Dom. Ritzema proposed the following to the Rev. Assembly, who made it a resolution of their own:

WORTHY FRIENDS—The Rev. Cœtus has carefully considered your papers designed to show, 1. That your Consistory at Jamaica is lawful; and 2. That the one chosen by Dom. Ritzema is unlawful; and therefore, also, the call made by them on Mr. Romeyn.

We reply to *the first*, That this cannot be admitted.

1. Because, according to the decree of the Classis, a Consistory must be chosen either by a neighboring minister, or by one of the committee, [appointed for the purpose,] or by one of the Cœtus; and Dom. Arondeus was neither of these: not the first, as the fact itself shows; nor the second, for he was not appointed; nor the third, for he is still out of the Cœtus.

2. Because it must be with the consent of the congregation, which was not the case here, since the elder, Abrah. Lott, not only took no part in it, but actually protested in the church against your election.

As to the *second*, that is a matter which does not belong to us, but depends upon the Rev. Classis; and where they are concerned, our judgment can avail nothing for or against. What the Classis now demands of us is to do away the dispute, if possible. Weigh well, then, brethren, whether it be not altogether most becoming to act with us to this end, since the judgment of the Classis is manifest to us both. Thus perhaps every difficulty may be at once removed, and we and you both put at ease.

1. *Answer of the Committee.*—The committee from Jamaica, being again introduced, agree with the Cœtus to let everything rest for the present, until further advices be had from the Rev. Classis.

2. *Hackensack.*—Jacob Outwater, an outgoing deacon of Hackensack, presented some complaints against Dom. Goetschius and five of his Consistory, which, having been considered, were taken *ad referendum*.

The Assembly separated with thanksgiving to God.

FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 14—FORENOON.

The Assembly being opened with prayer to God:

1. *Reading of Minutes.*—The minutes of Wednesday and Thursday were read, and no exceptions taken to them.

2. *Jamaica.*—A letter from the Consistory of Jamaica, which the Classis had declared lawful, was read.

3. *Hackensack.*—Concerning the differences between J. Outwater and Dom. Goetschius and his Consistory, the Assembly ordained the following for the peace and quiet of the congregation:

The present Consistory shall continue; notwithstanding, the Cœtus

proposes to them the following method in future, viz.: A free nomination shall be made by all the members of the Consistory, out of whom the election shall be made, until another mode shall be unanimously adopted by the congregation.

The Assembly further judged that the existing differences should be adjusted in love, and that the two ministers, Curtenius and Goetschius, as also the Consistory, and Outwater and his friends, should be earnestly recommended to revive again the brotherly love which had begun to grow cool. To do this, Dom. Ritzema was appointed in the name of the Cœtus, and he performed it faithfully.

4. *Dom. Mutzelius and Tappan.*—This case coming up, at the request of the President, Dom. Erickson was substituted in his place; whereupon the letter of the Rev. Classis to the committee of the Cœtus in this matter was read to the delegates from Tappan, Corn. Kuyper, Mr. Haering, and John Nagel. These delegates complained that Mutzelius, in the face of all warnings, went on in a scandalous and sinful manner, not only sorely accusing, with abuse and threats, the minister, and Consistory, and committee of the Cœtus, but also preaching, and even baptizing a negro without his making a profession of faith; so that the schism in the congregation became still greater.

The Assembly separated with thanksgiving to God.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Assembly opened with prayer.

1. The letter of the lawful Consistory of Jamaica was referred, for further explanation by the Classis.

2. *Tappan.*—The delegates being again heard, their complaints were taken *ad referendum*.

3. *Application to be Examined for License Refused.*—John Æmilius Wernich appeared, requesting to be examined and ordained; but the directions of the Rev. Classis were read to him, and his request declined.

4. *Arondeus's Friends Protest.*—The friends of Arondeus protested against the sentence issued yesterday against him, and said they would appeal; yet, against all reason, refused to state in writing, or to suffer to be taken down, their reasons of protest and appeal.

5. *Tappan.*—The Assembly ordered the agreement made some years since between Mutzelius and the congregation of Tappan, respecting arrears of salary, to remain *in statu quo*, since the members of this body cannot certainly recall anything of its nature beyond what is contained in the minutes. Further ordered, that Mutzelius be written to, to present himself before us at three o'clock on Tuesday afternoon; which was done.

Separated with thanksgiving to God.

TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 18—FORENOON.

1. *Tappan.*—The committee on this matter was again examined,

SEPTEMBER, 1753.

LXXXIII

and the Assembly resolved to abide by the answer of the Rev. Classis; still, however, intending to attend to the *Emeritusship* of Mutzelius.

Separated with thanksgiving to God.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Opened with prayer to God.

1. *Call from Bergen—Protest.*—A call from Bergen and Staten Island upon Mr. William Jackson was read, and found complete. The delegates of the friends of Arondeus presented their appeal and protest to the Rev. Classis, which the Coetus undertook to oppose. This was made known to them, and they were exhorted, meanwhile, to abide by our decision, which hitherto they have refused to do.

2. *Fishkill.*—A letter from the Consistory here, occasioned by the failure of Poughkeepsie to supply firewood, was read, and taken *ad referendum*.

3. *Mutzelius.*—He appeared, and his affairs were taken *ad referendum*.

Separated with thanksgiving to God.

WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 19—FORENOON.

Opened with prayer to God.

1. *Minutes—Committees.*—The minutes of yesterday were read, and no exceptions taken. Dom. Curtenius and the elder, Abraham Van Wyck, were appointed a committee to agree with Dom. Mutzelius respecting his removal from the congregation. Dom. Ritzema and Frelinghuysen were appointed a committee to prepare an answer to the protest and appeal of the committee of Dom. Arondeus's friends.

Dom. Frelinghuysen inquired whether a child born in incestuous fornication could be baptized?

2. *Dom. Haeghoort's Protest.*—It was proposed by him to drop his protest now, with the view of putting the Coetus on a better footing at its next ordinary or extraordinary session. The Assembly heartily agreed to supply all deficiencies in its constitution which should be intelligently and kindly shown; and with this Dom. Haeghoort was satisfied. The Assembly having appointed the next ordinary meeting for the handling of this matter, prior to all other questions, the brethren were all requested to be present.

3. *Mutzelius.*—The committee on this case reported that Dom. Mutzelius, on condition of remaining an *Emeritus* minister, would remove out of the congregation, and forego his claims for a moderate sum of money. The Assembly agreed that Dom. Mutzelius, on the written condition of removing fairly and promptly from Dom. Verbryck's congregation, of releasing them from their obligations for a sum of money, and promising in future to behave in a Christian manner, according to *God's Word* and the Church Order, should be held and recognized as an *Emeritus* minister. The Assembly requested Abr'm

Lefferts, Jas. Roosevelt, and Elbert Haering to adjust matters in their name between Dom. Mutzelius and the Consistory and congregation of Tappan, and carry out the agreement stated in the foregoing resolution. Till the accomplishment of this object, Dom. Mutzelius is to abstain from all ministerial service in Dom. Verbryck's congregation; and if the agreement is not made, then the Cœtus will proceed to consider the Classical Letter to their committee on this subject. All of which is to be announced to him orally.

Separated with thanksgiving.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Opened with prayer to God, as usual.

1. *Appeal of Duryee.*—Dom. De Ronde was requested to write to Dan. Duryee, to inform him that the first minute, of which a copy was furnished him, would remain in the minutes, and that he might present his protest by the Extraordinary Clerk. The Rev. Messrs. Frelinghuysen and Leydt, and the elder, Fisher, were requested to reply to this protest and appeal, in the name of the Cœtus.

2. *Appeal of Arondeus.*—The committee on the reply to this, reported a draft, which was amended by the Assembly, and then given to Dom. Ritzema to be fairly copied, and forwarded with the other papers of the Rev. Cœtus.

It was ordered that the next Ordinary Cœtus should be held on the fourth Tuesday of September.

Separated with thanksgiving.

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 20—FORENOON.

Opened with prayer.

The minutes of yesterday afternoon were read, and no exceptions taken to them. The full reply to the protest and appeal of Arondeus's followers was read over, and the brethren were heartily thanked for it. Mr. William Jackson, being about to travel to Europe, showed his ecclesiastical testimonials, and offered his service to the Assembly; whereupon the President, after inspecting his papers, cordially thanked him, and wished him all health and happiness.

The Assembly, after wishing each other all health and blessing in love, separated, with thanksgiving to God.

(Signed,)

SAMUEL VERBRYCK, V. D. M.,
P. t. President.

J. FRYENMOET, V. D. M., p. t. Clerk.

COPY OF THE PROTEST OF THE FRIENDS OF ARONDEUS.

To the Rev. Cœtus at the City of New York:

AGAINST YOUR DECISION AND SENTENCE, pronounced on the 12th inst. upon Dom. John Arondeus, of which a copy, signed by Samuel V.

bryck, has been handed to us, we hereby protest; as also against your decision made April 16, 1752; since we consider them unjust and unreasonable, because he and we were condemned unheard; and when we, on the 16th of April, 1752, appealed in your Assembly to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, we were forbidden by the President, Dom. Haeghoort, to speak, and ordered to go out; and consequently, as we understand, no mention is made of it in your minutes. We have readily submitted to the rescript of the Rev. Classis and their recommendation of peace, and have offered peace in your Assembly, and submitted completely to the judgment of the Rev. Classis; and are still inclined to peace and reconciliation. The Rev. Classis, as we are informed, (although you have kept us in the dark,) has strongly recommended to you to devise means to make this practicable, and to this end have proposed certain rules or terms to incite both parties to a reconciliation; but you have not regarded this in the least: on the contrary, we or Arondeus have, on two special occasions, been condemned by you without being allowed to defend ourselves, which we consider unjust, unbecoming, and plainly against the aim and intention of the Rev. Classis, whose object is to preserve, and not to destroy.

Wherefore we appeal to the Rev. Classis for redress, and ask that this our appeal be entered on your minutes, and so be made known to that Rev. Body.

(Signed,)

JOHN LOTT,
PHILIP NAGEL,
RUTGERS VAN BRUNT,
JACOB REMSEN,
DANIEL BODET.

KINGS COUNTY, *Sept.* 18, 1753.

THE ANSWER OF THE CŒTUS TO THE FOREGOING PROTEST.

The answer of the Rev. Cœtus of New York to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, wherein their action in the case of Dom. Arondeus and his friends is submitted to the Rev. Classis for adjudication, together with an exposure of the protest made by these parties against the decision of the Cœtus, dated September 18, 1753.

First, we confess that the plan you devised, Rev. Fathers, with so much pains and care, to preserve at once the congregation and Arondeus, was a matter greatly desired by us, and was therefore the subject of long and anxious deliberation in our Assembly; yet the longer we deliberated, the greater became the difficulties, and we were compelled to make some exceptions to those things which related to the preservation of the congregation.

1. Because we could not in conscience adopt the articles prescribed by the Rev. Classis, for the peace of Long Island.

(1.) Since Dom. Van Sinderen had already made a confession-sermon which Arondeus persistently refused, it seemed hard to require from him a new confession along with Arondeus, before our table.

(2.) Nor could we force a man whom we had already silenced on Long Island—a sentence confirmed by the hand and seal of the Classis—upon Van Sinderen's congregation, and lay them under censure if they refused him.

2. Necessity compelled us to leave Arondeus altogether aside.

(1.) Because his person was altogether odious to the most of those who adhered to Van Sinderen, since he had faithlessly deserted them, then returned back, in spite of them, into the congregation, and committed many unchristian and improper acts, (as from time to time has been made known to the Classis,) without ever manifesting the least sorrow or repentance, or indeed affording any probability that he would do anything to atone for his aversion from godliness.

(2.) His deportment is such as to make him a scandal, not only to Van Sinderen's followers, but also to a multitude of his own. This arises especially from his behavior to his servant-maid, which has caused many family disputes, and induced his best friends to tell him to turn her out of his house; instead of which, on the contrary, when he was sick, not long since, he made his will, as one of his friends assures us, in her favor, to the exclusion of his own brother in Rotterdam. Hence it comes, that he is often overcome by strong drink, and on different occasions has acted like a drunken man or a madman, in the presence of many witnesses.

For these and many other reasons, the Assembly was led to the conclusion expressed in their previous minutes, (p. lxxx.)

NOW AS TO THE REASONS OF THAT CONCLUSION:

1. The restoration of the congregation could not be effected without a lawful Consistory, chosen from both parties; and this would be no detriment, but rather an advantage to Arondeus's followers, since they would thus become one body with the others.

2. Nor was it to their detriment that they were somewhat limited in their freedom, [of choice of a minister,] since they had often desired this very thing, and thus their wishes were gratified; and since, on the other hand, such a person, being without any appearance of partisanship, could be useful to both parties.

3. It was in accordance with the usage of the fatherland, and also to their advantage, not at once to put them entirely under the ministry of Van Sinderen, but to give them the ministrations of others when Arondeus ceased to serve. If they had objections to any of our members, these would have yielded for the sake of peace.

4. It was also manifestly for their advantage, in that thus the balance in the Consistory was preserved, and no one party got the ascendancy.

Hence, Rev. Fathers, we think that all was done impartially by us for the attainment of the desired end, without wounding our consciences, and in our view, no occasion was given for any such protest; still, we submit it entirely and readily to your wise and considerate judgment.

Now as to the protest, it may be reduced to two chief points:

I. It declares that the decision made on the 16th of April, 1752, was unjust: 1. Because they were not heard; and 2. Because their protest was refused by Dom. Haeghoort as President.

To this the Assembly reply, that the decision complained of was not then made for the first time, but was simply a new declaration of a former decision, adopted on good grounds by the Cœtus, and confirmed by the Rev. Classis.

It is true, we were requested, if it were possible and expedient, to restore the deposed person, which with great forbearance we tried to do, although a large portion of the congregation protested against it. Yet it seemed inexpedient to us to restore a man who had misconducted himself as Arondeus had been proved to have done, without some appearance of repentance; wherefore, while acting towards him with great patience and indulgence, we still required some acknowledgments from him. These he engaged to make, but never did, nay, rather aggravated his faults, and showed himself to be just such a man as we had declared him to be in our sentence. His persistent misbehavior, too, so alienated the hearts of the people from him, that we could see nothing but mischief in his restoration. It would moreover close the door to the healing of the schism throughout the Island, so long as he remained to keep the flame of discord blazing in Queens County, whereby the congregation would remain vacant and exposed, and the village of Gravesend, which he had cut off, would continue separated from the others and unable to call another pastor. And as it was impossible for us in any way to induce Van Sinderen's party to call Arondeus, it seemed desirable, both for him and for the congregation, that he should leave them: for him, because, as he still retained his office, he could go to another congregation where this judgment would have no force, just as was the case with Dom. Goetschius; and for the congregation of Long Island, because they would be settled by uniting, as we advised them, in the call of a man not connected with either party. Our decision therefore was not unjust, because,

1. Our sentence, and the declaration of it, made April 16, 1752, were not without a hearing of them. The charge, indeed, is rather against the Classis than us; yet it is untrue, for they were heard by the Classis, and the grounds on which that body acted are now seen to be well taken, since he himself undertook to make acknowledgments for them as misdeeds.

Nor were they unheard the second time that we refused to restore Arondeus, for both the Cœtus and the committee gave them a long hearing, in which the former are to be blamed rather for patience and forbearance than for precipitation.

2. As to the refusal of their protest by Dom. Haeghoort as President, no protest was offered, no appeal was desired by them. But there were abusive words and ebullitions of bitter feeling, which compelled us to order them to withdraw, when in strict justice we might have put them under censure.

II. As to the second feature of the protest, which charges us with

disregarding the propositions of the Classis, the reasons already assigned will justify us in our course, besides the fact that the Classis gave us entire liberty in the matter.

As to the "keeping in the dark," of which they complain, in regard to the propositions of the Rev. Classis, the seals of our letters must have lain unbroken on their table.

The proposition we have now made is the best we can devise to unite and preserve this congregation, as the above-named reasons show. And our request to you, Rev. Fathers, is, that you will reject this groundless protest, and unite hand in hand with us in bringing into effect the means we have mentioned for producing harmony.

That this is our reply, I testify.

SAM'L VERBRYCK, V. D. M., *p. t. Pres.*

NEW YORK, *Sept.* 20, 1753.

LETTER TO THE REV. CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM.

Most Pious and Learned Fathers and Brethren in Christ, constituting the Assembly of the Reformed Church at Amsterdam:

The first package of your esteemed letters, dated, one December 5, 1752, the second July 17, 1752, and also another of May 7, 1753, we received and opened on the 11th of September; and also one to the committee in the case of Dom. Mutzelius; from all which we have seen your extreme pains and faithful watchfulness for our New Netherlands Zion—a good pattern for us, to follow in your laudable footsteps. Meanwhile, we thank you in the most earnest manner for your pains in the matter, and humbly seek the continuance of the same.

How we have been governed in the management of our affairs by the wise counsels given us in your letters, will appear from the accompanying minutes and other documents.

We announce, with great sorrow, that the Messrs. Frelinghuysen* have, while at sea, been removed from this life by the small-pox, to the great regret of their surviving brethren, and of the congregations for whom they had been ordained to the ministry by the laying on of the hands of your Rev. Body. In the mean time, the other two gentlemen, Vrooman and Schuneman, have been installed in their congregations, in the hope that they will be faithful instruments, in the hand of Jesus, for the extension of his gracious kingdom.

We thank your Rev. Body for the *Acta Synodi*; and, in conclusion, desire that the all-sufficient Jehovah, out of his overflowing grace, would pour out upon you all imaginable temporal, spiritual, and eternal blessings. We remain,

Rev. Fathers and Brethren in Christ,

Your obedient servants and associates,

The Christian Cœtus in New York,

In the name of all,

SAM. VERBRYCK, *p. t. Pres.*

J. FRYENMOET, *p. t. Clerk.*

NEW YORK, *Sept.* 19, 1753.

[* Jacobus and Ferdinandus.]

SEPTEMBER, 1754.

LXXXIX

XIV.

Proceedings of the Twelfth Reverend Cœtus of New York,
17TH AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN SEPTEMBER, 1754.

The Assembly being opened with prayer, the following were found to be the

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Dom. R. Erickson,	Elder, William Wyckoff.
" G. Haeghoort,	"
" A. Curtenius,	" John Berdan.
" J. Ritzema,	" Abraham Van Wyck.
" U. Van Sinderen,	" Peter Lefferts.
" J. H. Goetschius,	" Abram Leydekker.
" J. Leydt,	" Hendrik Fisher.
" B. Van Der Linde,	" Albert Ter Hune.
" J. C. Fryenmoet,	" Gerrit Brinck.
" S. Verbryck,	" John Haring.
" D. Marinus.	" Dirck Vreeland.
	" Simeon Van Arsdalen.

The Rev. Assembly perceived, with pain and regret, that the Rev. John Frelinghuysen, having come as far as Long Island on his way hither, was there, by a sudden attack, removed from this life. Thus he was deprived of his object, and we of his presence and help.

Since Dom. De Ronde, who would, *ex ordine*, be President, had not yet come in, Dom. Ritzema was chosen Adressor for the day.

1. *Change of the Plan of the Cœtus*.—The minute of the last session on the subject of improving the Cœtus, and placing it upon a better footing, was read, and the President requested the members severally to state their views on the subject. Some of the brethren advised that things should remain *in statu quo*, but others that there should be a change to a better form.

2. *Classical Letters*.—*Resolved*, That these be read at the next opportunity.

Concluded with thanksgiving to God. *Tempus Conren!ûs* at half past two, P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Opened with prayer.

1. *Fishkill*.—A complaint was presented by the Consistory of Fishkill against Dom. Meinema, which was laid over till to-morrow at ten o'clock.

2. *Classical Letters*.—These, dated September 3, 1753, and January 8 and May 6, 1754, were read.

3. *Change of Form*.—It was concluded with sufficient unanimity

that the Cœtus should seek to be changed into a Classis; the precise form to be for future consideration.

4. *Committee on the Subject*.—Dom. Haeghoort, Leydt, and Verbryck, and the Elder Fisher, were appointed a committee to prepare a brief draft of the form of the proposed Classis.

Concluded with thanksgiving. *Tempus Conventûs* 9, A. M.

WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 18—FORENOON.

Opened with prayer. The minutes of the foregoing session were read, and no exceptions taken to them. Dom. Ritzema was appointed to be President for the whole session.

1. *Fishkill*.—The complaints of the Consistory of Fishkill were read, and an oral explanation of them heard; whereupon the Rev. Messrs. Erickson, Curtenius, and Marinus, with their elders, were appointed a committee to proceed to Fishkill as soon as possible, and arrange matters there according to certain instructions to be given to them; Dom. Erickson to preach a peace-making sermon.

Concluded with thanksgiving. *Tempus Conventûs* half past two, P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Opened with prayer.

1. *Committee on Instructions*.—Dom. Haeghoort, Leydt, Fryenmoet, and Verbryck were appointed on the instructions for the case of Fishkill, to report to-morrow at nine o'clock.

2. *Plan of a Classis*.—The committee to prepare a draft of the form of the proposed Classis presented a report, which was adopted, and is here set forth. (See Thursday afternoon, § 5.)

3. *Fishkill*.—Two of the Consistory at Fishkill appeared, and heard the conclusion of the Cœtus respecting their case, in which they acquiesced.

4. *Jamaica*.—Two elders from Jamaica, who had united in the call on Dom. Thomas Romeyn, requested information concerning their matters, and learned that these had been consigned by the Classis to the further action of the Cœtus.

Separated with thanksgiving to God. *Tempus Conventûs* to-morrow, at nine.

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 19—FORENOON.

Opened with prayer.

1. *Instructions for Fishkill*.—The committee to prepare instructions for the committee on the matter of Fishkill made a report, which was amended and adopted, and will be found at the close of the minutes.

2. *Dom. Mancius*.—It was represented to the Assembly that Dom. Mancius, in spite of a warning from Dom. Van Sinderen, still undertook to preach for the party of Arondeus, and with them to make a call for a minister. Dom. Mancius being beyond the control of the Cœtus, the Assembly earnestly commended the matter to the Classis, that our endeavors for peace in the congregation may not be thwarted.

3. *Case of Outwater.*—Jacob Outwater requested an explanation concerning a censure which it was pretended had been laid upon him last year. The Assembly declared that Jacob Outwater was not under censure, and must be received as a regular member of the congregation.

4. *Call of T. Romeyn.*—Daniel Duryee and others presented some papers concerning Queens County matters, and especially against those who called Dom. Romeyn, which were taken *ad referendum* until the afternoon.

Separated with thanksgiving. *Tempus Conventûs* three, p. m.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Opened with prayer.

1. *Queens County Matters.*—These were taken up. The Assembly learned the critical condition of Dom. Romeyn; that he was struggling with a dangerous fever, and more likely to die than to live. The persons who called him were prevented by lawful hindrances from being present here, and answering the statements of the other party. The opposers of his call declared that they could not conform to the Classical scheme for uniting the congregation on any other condition than that of giving up Dom. T. Romeyn, and calling a new minister in his place.

2. *Action thereon.*—The Assembly concluded that things should remain in their present condition, and if Dom. T. Romeyn should be restored, which may God grant! he should be installed over those who called him, as well at Jamaica as at Oyster Bay; and if the case requires the action of this body, then an extraordinary meeting shall be held.

3. Liberty was granted to the congregation to install, [*inlyren*,] if they choose, Dom. Romeyn, yet not without the Cœtus.

4. Dan. Duryee and his friends, hearing the action of the Cœtus, replied that they could not help matters, and could only go home.

5. *Form of the Proposed Classis.*—The draft of this matter was again read, and being again unanimously approved, it was ordered to be signed by the President and Clerk, which was then done. It is as follows:

The Cœtus, taking seriously to heart the welfare and extension of the kingdom of Jesus Christ in these far-off provinces, especially according to the constitution of our Low Dutch Reformed Church, has considered the means suitable to accomplish this object, and finds itself convinced, and indeed constrained in conscience, to seek to become changed into a Classis, in view of the defective, fruitless, and disagreeable nature of the present organization, and of the pressing reasons, and even necessity, for a Classis.

1. Because the Cœtus can give no satisfactory reasons from the Church Order for its present constitution, being neither a Consistorial, nor a Classical, nor a Synodical Assembly; and therefore it is exposed to contempt without and hindrances within.

2. Because the Cœtus has not the power to act for the best interests of the Church and the satisfaction of the congregations here, not being able to make any final decision of a case, or to constitute a candidate or a minister; besides the trouble and delay of the present mode of action, it being necessary to send all matters to and from the Classis before reaching a consummation, and sometimes not even then. Hence appears the necessity of a Classis, by which we can meet the wishes of most all the congregations, and free them from the needless and heavy expenses of sending their young men over sea for ordination, as well as from the loss of much time, and the great exposure of the young men, and also from giving calls to persons who are not suitable. Thus, too, we can prevent persons from seeking ordination from other communions differing from ourselves, of which we have already had one example among the High Dutch, and have reason to fear more. In this way we shall be in a condition to attend promptly to questions as they arise, to furnish the congregations with candidates and ministers, and to promote the real advantage of the churches. We wish to satisfy the Classis with the reasons of this course, and request them to aid in the attainment of the object with the Synod, and accordingly to propose to the Synod, with their consent, to ratify the same.

The Consistories, therefore, and after them the congregations, are earnestly requested to agree to the foregoing, and subscribe it with their own hands, thereby binding themselves to stand by such a Classis, and to submit to its control and decisions according to the Church Orders; and every minister and Consistory subsequently coming in is requested to do the same, in order that thus this salutary object may the better find access to the Synod, and secure their approval.

Done in our Cœtus Assembly at New York, the 19th of September, 1754, and signed, in the name of all,

J. RITZEMA, *p. t. President.*

SAMUEL VERBRYCK, *p. t. Clerk.*

6. *Committee on Reports.*—The Rev. Messrs. Haeghoort, Ritzema, Schuyler, and Verbryck were appointed a committee to come together at New York in the first part of April next, with the reports of the congregations concerning the erection of a Classis in these provinces, who then shall or shall not, according to circumstances, write to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, and to the Christian Synod of North Holland; Dom. Ritzema to inform the committee of the exact day, according as the opportunity may offer of a vessel to Holland.

7. *The Same.*—Dom. Ritzema shall provide each minister with a copy of the draft of the proposed Classis, who shall propose it to the vacant congregations under his care, so that it may be signed by them, as well as by those congregations which have a minister.

8. *Close.*—It was resolved that henceforth the Cœtus would commence its ordinary session on the first Tuesday in October. Where-

upon the Assembly, well satisfied with the harmony and love which had prevailed, separated with thanksgiving and prayer to God.

Subscribed and testified by us, in the name and by the authority of all.

J. RITZEMA, *p. t. President.*

SAMUEL VERBRYCK, *p. t. Clerk.*

Instructions for Fishkill.—Instructions for the Rev. Messrs. Erickson, Curtenius, and Marinus, with their elders, the committee appointed in the case of Dom. Meinema and his congregation, in reference to the complaints laid before the Coetus by the Consistory of Fishkill.

1. To inquire into these complaints, and according to circumstances to rebuke the parties, and exhort them to a better and more Christian behavior.

2. The committee shall see to the execution of the sentence of the previous committee in this case, whose action was approved by the Coetus; and if it be the case that the people of Fishkill were ordered to pay or become liable for the firewood for those of Poughkeepsie, that then they shall endeavor to convince Dom. Meinema that such a course is in conflict with his call; and

3. Then Dom. Meinema shall proceed to ordain the Consistory of Fishkill, after they shall have signed the call according to its terms, who then shall be bound to bring the congregation to their duty as formerly.

4. The committee are to convince the Poughkeepsie party, and to remind them of their duty alone to furnish sufficient firewood for Dom. Meinema, and thus endeavor to bring the congregations and the Domine to peace, and love, and harmony, for their common welfare.

5. In case Dom. Meinema should refuse (which may God forbid!) to appear before the committee and thus condemn it, then the committee is authorized to inquire into the charges against him, and to deal with him ecclesiastically according to the circumstances, even to his suspension from the ministerial office.

Done in our Coetus, at New York, Sept. 19, 1754, and signed in the name of the Assembly.

J. RITZEMA, *President.*

S. VERBRYCK, *Clerk.*

[The foregoing is the last of the minutes of the Coetus recorded in their regular book. The next article found in that book is the ensuing letter, which purports to have been adopted in a *Conferentie*. It appears that the proposal to change the Coetus into a regular Classis was viewed by many with great disfavor. A number of those who had from the beginning been with the Coetus now withdrew, and united with some others, in a different Assembly, which by way of distinction took the name of CONFERENTIE. Their first meeting is supposed to have been in 1755, when the five whose names are subscribed to the ensuing letter were present. These were afterwards joined by the Rev. Messrs. Schnyler, Van Sinderen, Rubel, Fryenmoet, Koe Kern, and Rysdyck. It is probable that the MS. volume which

here translated, passed at this time with Dom. Ritzema into the hands of the Conferentie, and hence no more minutes of the Coetus are contained in it. It may be well to remind the reader that in the following pages he has only one side of the story. The other side was doubtless contained in the subsequent journals of the Coetus, but these are now supposed to be irrecoverably lost.]

XV.

Letter of the Conferentie to the Classis of Amsterdam,

SEPTEMBER, 1755.

When the design to erect an Academy in these provinces (to be accomplished in one way or another) had created much strife in Church and State, it was supported mainly by the undertaking of Dom. Theod. Frelinghuysen, whose plan was to establish an Academy for the Low Dutch here alone, by means of the free gifts of rich and bountiful Holland; a plan which exceedingly pleased the mass, and which was grounded upon the liberal gifts made to the Pennsylvania churches. For which reason, many congregations subscribed to his plan without delay. Some of these, having received information to the effect that the enterprise cannot succeed, refuse to proceed further therein, yet, because they have subscribed his paper, are unwilling now to subscribe one of an opposite tenor, among whom are the congregations of N. Harlem and the Manor of Fordham; others rest in what has already been done to show the hurtfulness of a Classis here, such as the congregations of New York, who therefore judge it needless to do anything against the enterprise of Dom. Frelinghuysen; others, again, such as the congregation of Bergen, and perhaps some more who have not communicated with us, incline neither to the one side nor to the other. Yet we, the undersigned, feel bound in conscience, as those who know that the congregations of Second River and Paramus will protest, and that those of Schoharie are at one with New York and Kingston (as appears from their own letter in the hands of Dom. Ritzema) respecting the injuriousness of a Classis here, further to inform you, in addition to what has been done at Kingston, who have had the kindness to communicate to us their letter to you, that we think that Dom. Frelinghuysen's enterprise should be arrested, and no aid given to it by you, or by any Synod in the Netherlands, even if no one else agreed with us.

I. Because he has not kept good faith in the matter—which we are bound before God to show.

1. He and the congregation of Albany, together with other congregations, had received the request of the Coetus of last September to *state their views, whether they wished a Classis here, to the committee of the Coetus, by April, 1755.* However, having learned from the

public papers, if not otherwise, that the congregation of New York had requested a professor of divinity in the College established here, (by which he seemed to be excluded from having any direction of the Academy,) about New Year's he requested from his congregation leave of absence for three or four weeks, in order to learn French among the Walloons, in the Paltz, which was granted to him. But in place of that, he visited his disciple, Dom. Schuneman, and made his draft, and then they together headed it, "We, Th. Frelinghuysen and John Schuneman, for the congregations of Albany, Catskill, and Coxsackie," etc.; whereas neither of them had ever consulted the congregations in whose name that heading was placed, as he himself openly confessed in the Consistory of New York.

2. That he, being at Tappan with another disciple of his, Dom. Verbryck, wrote to Dom. Haeghoort, requiring him to meet him at Hackensack, etc., all the congregations from Albany down having agreed to his proposal, etc. Can that consist with truth? For neither Albany, nor Catskill, nor Kingston, save in part, had agreed. And who were they who did agree? At the best, only his two disciples and two vacant congregations, who were dazzled by the plan of getting an academy and a Classis, without expense to themselves, out of the purses of the Hollanders; since they would have to pay something, if ever so little, if they voted for the College of the Province of New York.

3. Now, not to speak of other things which we know only by report, we add that Dom. Frelinghuysen knew that I, Dom. Ritzema, and Dom. De Ronde, were ministers of Harlem, and that Dom. Ritzema alone was the minister of the Manor of Fordham, Phillipsburg, and the Manor of Courtlandt; yet he went into those congregations without our knowledge, although he had spoken to us three, four, and even five days in succession, in New York. To the inquiry of these congregations why the ministers at New York had not signed, he said that they would do it in May, when he came again. Then the two first signed, but the last being wiser, said they would not do it without the knowledge of their minister; as they openly acknowledged to me, Ritzema, and as was confirmed by the other two under their own hand. And Peter Bussing, an elder from the Manor of Fordham, states that his name was attached by his son, without his authority.

4. Further, being once with Dom. Curtenius at Hackensack, he was asked by him as to the Synod by which he expected to accomplish his object. Without saying what one he thought of, he answered that he had considered that beforehand; that some cunning was to be used; "if I cannot get it from one, I must seek it by another, even if I have to go to Germany." Hence it appears why the word Synod in his plan stands alone, without mention of North or South Holland; which, we are assured, if the signers had known, they would not have signed, so great is their respect for Holland.

5. He has also said to me, Ritzema, when I objected to him the impossibility of establishing a college for the Dutch alone, that the

land was just as much English, in whatever language Divine service was maintained, even though it were not preached in English words. Yet they pretend that the upholding of the Dutch is the main object of the scheme.

II. As to the enterprise itself, the Consistories of New York and Kingston, and other places, judge the erection of a Classis here to be injurious, for the reasons stated.

1. See here the first fruit of the authority of the brethren when assembled. They whom Dom. Frelinghuysen called together in May last, were of opinion that censure should be imposed at Hackensack upon those who refused to come in with Dom. Goetschius, and on the minister Haeghoort—whether the matter in itself was criminal or not does not belong to this inquiry—and it was carried into effect by a committee of four, viz., Frelinghuysen, Verbryck, Fryenmoet, and Leydt, who, in consequence, were handed over to the King's attorney general, as disturbers of the King's faithful and peaceful subjects, the results of which cannot fail to be sad. If such are the first-fruits of this course, what shall the end be but the ruin of our Church? Dom. Frelinghuysen should remember the censure placed on his father thirty years ago, of which the after-pains are a whole brood, who are still without the public exercise of the ministry, although a part of them were brought forward by the Cœtus.

2. The projected college of Dom. Frelinghuysen, at this time, when strife runs so high on the subject, we could not, even if the enterprise were good in itself, regard as other than an opposition to the power ordained of God. For our governor and council have already granted the charter for a college, with a professor for the Low Dutch according to the constitution of the Netherlands Church and the Synod of Dort, to be called by the Low Dutch congregation of New York, of like dignity with the other professors; provided that the trustees of the college, who are to be of the most respectable persons in the land, including the ministers of the five different congregations in this city, scil., the Rector of the Episcopal Church, the oldest of the Low Dutch, the French, the Presbyterian, and the Lutheran, shall be his judges in case of improper conduct; as they are to be also of the other professors. Such a privilege having been granted, opposition to it (which cannot be otherwise regarded than as the work of schismatics) must turn our friends into enemies, and give them occasion to use their power against us, so as possibly to curtail our liberties; and even if that does not happen, (as we hope it never may,) it can at least produce nothing but discord, placing in our city the male or female member of the Episcopal Church on one side, and the male or female member of the Dutch on the other; and so with the children; and even families must be torn apart. Wherefore men must greatly prefer to leave each church to stand by itself in peace and quiet, according to its own conscience before God, and the foe who threatens our downfall.

3. Dom. Frelinghuysen, who does not speak of any money to be raised *for his college by his signers*, intends that it shall be procured in *Holland*. *We think that this is unjust, for we are not poor, as are the most*

of the High Dutch in Pennsylvania, (though even there, some are men of means,) but for the most part comfortably rich. Our farmers are mostly the owners of their lands and tenements. The poorest are tenants, and the rent they pay is commonly very little in comparison with the Netherlands, and the taxes are moderate. And so is it in general, with tradesmen and mechanics. There are the poor among us, as in all other places; but here, as elsewhere, mostly through their own fault. Shall men now trouble the Netherlands, visited by judgments, and exhausted by wars, to support the subjects of the King of Great Britain in their strife and boasting? The love of our fatherland bids us to hinder this to the extent of our power; and the more, since men say that, by sending students to Holland, and inviting ministers thence, the money is sent out of the country to enrich Holland; which is, indeed, true gratitude for benefits received, on the part of those who are most indebted to the fatherland.

This, fathers and brethren, is what we have thought it necessary to advise you, being ready and prepared, if required, to substantiate it by testimony. View this communication with an impartial eye, prepared, as it is, without partisanship, out of a desire for truth, coupled with love; our aim being only to preserve our Netherlandish Church, pure, and unmingled with other persuasions; and, as far as possible, to maintain true peace among all, because we know that others build their hopes upon our ruin; and also to have the tie between us and the Church of the Fatherland, instead of growing weak, to become stronger and stronger; the opposite of which is plainly to be seen in the doings of others, and by some of them is openly manifested in their published writings.

Herewith we conclude, with prayers for Jehovah's constant blessing upon your persons, and work, and Assembly; and subscribe ourselves, with much respect, Reverend Fathers and Brethren,

Your servants and associates,

GERARD HAEGHOORT,
ANTH. CURTENIUS,
J. RITZEMA,
LAMB. DE RONDE,
BENJ. VAN DER LINDE.

IN OUR CONFERENTIE. }
New York, Sept. 30, 1755. }

XVI.

Letter of the Conferentie to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam,

DATED NOVEMBER 9, 1756.

To the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam:

Since the Rev. Ministers and Elders, who still call themselves the *Cætus*, undertake, without us, to answer the letter which you wrote

G

to us, in reply to that which we sent to you last year, along with the minutes of the Coetus for September, 1754, we cannot be silent, but must present various matters to you, without being guilty of needless repetitions of things already mentioned. This may seem to you an evidence of partisanship; but we declare that we hold nothing in the world in so much abhorrence, and desire only that truth and peace should remain in the midst of us, and of all God's congregations.

Could we be silent without injury to God's cause and his Church? when we daily see and hear such sad complaints of congregations and ministers against the unrighteous dealing of the brethren who call themselves the Coetus, who desire to dispose of everything according to their own views, and condemn in an unkind and unmerciful manner those who will not act with them, making them out to be disturbers of the peace, violators of the Church Order; and what is more, doing nothing else themselves than making disturbances, as might be shown by a number of examples, whereof, however, these few are enough.

1. You are aware how much right the people in Queens County had (considering the behavior of Dom. Van Sinderen and his party) to look around for a teacher for them, being the old and lawful Consistory. Their choice fell upon the blessed Anthony Curtenius, who, to the grief of his friends, departed this life on the 19th of October last. Yet this excellent character, known to all for many years as a worthy divine, has been censured by the Coetus, to his pain and that of his friends, and to the derision of them that are without, while all his course shows that he has been a seeker of peace and quiet, even amid disturbances, and that he bore a good conscience before God in his work.

2. We keep our eye upon the old congregation of Hackensack, which Dom. Curtenius has just left. The attempt has been made in various ways to thwart them in the choice of a pastor in his place, but the congregation has not yielded to the pressure, but called Dom. John Schuyler, of Schoharie, of whose doctrine and life we cannot speak of our own knowledge. He came to the help of the congregation, and immediately was put under censure by the Assembly. No notice was taken of this; yet it had sad consequences, for men tried as far as they could to make his ministry fruitless, and to persuade the ignorant that it is not only unlawful for him to administer baptism, but that such service, when performed by him, is invalid; so that the children he baptizes cannot be heirs of their parents, but must forfeit their inheritance into the hands of the King's Attorney-General, by which no small stir has been created.

3. The censure imposed on Dom. Haeghoort has not had much influence in his own congregation, but has made considerable bustle in that of New York. For being in the church there one afternoon, when Dom. Ritzema preached and a child was to be baptized, he, according to custom, baptized it. Afterwards the father came to Dom. Ritzema, and said that if he had known that Dom. Haeghoort had been censured, he would have taken the child from him in the face of *the congregation*. This was caused by one of Dom. Goetschius's fol-

lowers from Hackensack, who went to the father and said, "Your child is unlawfully baptized, because Dom. Haeghoort is under censure, and can neither preach nor administer the sacraments." The New York ministers have had much trouble to satisfy the man.

4. We turn to the Raritan congregation, made vacant by the death of Dom. John Frelinghuysen, where for two years they have been left almost without any divine service, although the congregation is large and scattered, and affords work for more than two ministers. Matters now are little better. A great part of the congregation was induced to call Dom. Fryenmoet, (a fugitive minister, who had been compelled to leave his place through danger of the public peace;) but a committee or Circle of the Coetus was called in, who did what they could to remove him, and now have succeeded, an account of which, we doubt not, you will receive from the sufferer. The consequences of this cannot be other than bitter, all the service now being rendered by those who call themselves the Coetus, to the dissatisfaction of the greater portion of the people. All these things make the name of Coetus hateful to all who have any knowledge of the Netherlandish Church constitution, which allows no lordship over God's heritage. Consequently, their congregations, from time to time, are divided: the congregations of New York, Albany, Kingston, and many others, abide by their purpose to have nothing to do with the Coetus; others issue their calls with the condition that the minister shall not be a member of it, as the congregations of the Manor of Livingston, Claverack, etc., have already done; and we are assured that the congregation of Long Island, made vacant by the death of Dom. Curtenius, never will consent to accept a minister who belongs to the Coetus. Our daily experience teaches us that it is needless to state what injury and reproach these proceedings must cause the Netherlandish congregations from those who are without.

5. No less trouble was occasioned to the congregations of Hackensack, Schraalenbergh, and Paramus, by Dom. John H. Goetschius and Henry Frelinghuysen, who, having in a clandestine way become possessed of a copy of the letter of the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam to the Consistory of New York, spread it abroad among them, reading it everywhere, and making special explanations of it after their own liking, with extreme contempt of those who had neither part nor lot in that disorderly Coetus action. Goetschius and his brother were not ashamed to say that we, the ministers who did not act with them, were already censured by the Classis, and that the censure would presently come home to us.

6. It is impossible, Rev. Sirs, to mention everything. In one word, the laws of the Coetus are trampled upon and despised by them. They receive members into the body against its fundamental articles. They let students preach, and those who have authorized them they let go away unpunished. Henry Frelinghuysen and Dom. Goetschius's brother have, without any call or commission, officiated for more than two years as ministers in congregations, except that they did not administer the sacraments. They speak with the utmost con-

tempt of excellent ministers. And they care for nothing, if only they can gain their end, whether with order or without, as appeared in the last meeting of the so-called Coetus brethren, when Henry Freliughuysen would have constrained the Assembly by force to lay hands upon him, without the order of the Classis; and they were compelled to turn him out of the Assembly, and to rebuke his zealous associate, the so-called Dom. Goetschius, who said, "We have been ciphers long enough; if we cannot gain our end, let us go to the Presbyterians, whose ordination is as good as that of the Netherlandish Church."

Here we conclude, in the expectation that, so far as you can, you will check these unruly proceedings, that the alienation may not become greater, and we not be compelled, for lack of an answer, to lay our complaints regularly before the Rev. Synod itself; for we are weary of the difficulties. And this we hope you will the more feel yourselves bound to do, because you cannot be unaware of the high esteem which the most of the congregations cherish for the Classis of Amsterdam, and that the subjects of the King of Great Britain in North America care as little for the irregular censures of our ambitious Assembly as they do for those of Rome.

Love, good counsel, and tact, with mutual consideration and indulgence, must be exercised here, or our congregations will be torn apart, and another communion built upon our ruins. If we force ministers upon congregations against their will, who yet are to pay these teachers, the plan will never succeed. Men will rather go over to other churches, or else live without public worship, as is the case now with hundreds, if not thousands, of so-called Christians in this land, to the grief of all who love the welfare of Zion.

With the highest esteem, Rev. and Honored Brethren, we subscribe ourselves your obedient servants and fellow-laborers,

G. HAEGHOORT,
J. SCHUYLER,
J. RITZEMA,
L. DE RONDE,
B. VAN DER LINDE.

IN OUR CONFERENTIE,
New York, Nov. 9, 1756. }

XVII.

Letter of the Conferentie to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam,

OCTOBER 12, 1758.

As cold water to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country, as Solomon says. And we wish that we were able to refresh with good news you, Rev. Brethren, who have been so long troubled and

OCTOBER, 1758.

CI

pained with evil tidings. But, in the present state of things, you cannot take it amiss that we appear with those matters which we think that we, as subordinate to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, are bound to state to you, to whom our ecclesiastical affairs should be presented. And we hope that this will not be considered an annoyance, but as the discharge of our duty, with a view to the removal of burdens, so that our congregations may prosper and have peace.

The undersigned have deemed it one of their highest duties to appoint a *Conferentie* of ministers, (to which Dom. Erickson and Van Sinderen were invited, of whom the latter has testified his entire concurrence with us, and the former could not attend on account of indisposition,) to deliberate upon the welfare of the congregations, and to present it to you, not at all out of passion or quarrelsomeness, or to bite and devour; but because we see that day by day our foundations are undermined, and harmony is more and more impaired, which must end in the downfall of our churches here. To hinder this so far as we can, we here declare our honest intention to be that you, by your great wisdom and power, may help us, so far as we stand under the same constitution, to guard those under us, and keep our churches in the old doctrine and discipline.

I. We greatly wished that you had sent a special answer to us, inasmuch as we, as a committee, have sent to you the articles of the last *Coetus*, held Sept., 1754, (since which we recognize none as lawful,) and therein protested against the proceedings of the brethren, who still call themselves a *Coetus*. We were driven off by the imperious course of Dom. Theod. Frelinghuysen, who took upon himself, without the order of any one, to put the congregations under a Classis here; and besides, to erect an academy, the professors of which he had already named, and the support of which he intended to draw from Holland. He even thought to obtain a doctorate from Holland or Germany, (as appears from a letter of Professor Brunnings, at Heidelberg,) in which he has not yet succeeded. They retain the answers received, and make it appear by their writing as if they were the upholders of the Church, when they are really the desolaters of the temple, and the special cause of the troubles, as can be plainly shown by the following instances:

II. Let not that expression seem harsh, since it can be proven by facts, such as the following:

1. What is the most manifest proof that any are the cause of troubles? Is it not that they unlawfully lay censures upon Consistories, and even whole congregations, with their ministers, as Dom. Haeghoort, Curtenius, Schuyler, and others; and when the Classis ordered them to be removed, (which they did, as appears from their own letter to the Consistory of New York, and that of Professor Curtenius to his uncle,) they do not take them off, but leave ministers and congregations in that state, (although by the intelligent it is not esteemed such,) to take offence thereat, and be continually grieved? When any impose a public censure which the higher judicatory orders them to remove, does it not behoove them, if they are under the Assembly,

as they unjustly pretend, to remove the censure in public, and so prove themselves peace-makers? The more especially since the Professor wrote that the Classis had arranged everything to mutual satisfaction, not one of which arrangements has been made known to us, but all have been kept back.

They talk now of a request which some of them made of us; but how could we grant such a request, when they do not meet on the same grounds as they formerly did, and we observe them to be those who have broken our laws, and daily continue to do so? Wherefore we cannot go to them, but they must come to us, and defend themselves before us for their disobedience to the decision of the Cœtus by which all the congregations were bound.

2. Another proof is found in the making of candidates and ministers. A minister thus qualified is approved in some congregations, but rejected in others; nay, in the same congregation some will admit, and others deny, his right to preach and administer the seals of the covenant. This has made confusion, and in the end will make more. Such was the case when the brethren made Henry Frelinghuysen and Dom Goetschius candidates in a meeting of two or three ministers outside of the Assembly, and afterwards in the same way ministers. Although the former has already died, yet his brother from Albany, preaching his funeral sermon, defended from the pulpit his ordination, and sought to open the eyes of the people, saying that it was time to look away from the Classis, and that they who recognized a foreign authority were in danger of falling into the hands of the King's counsel; which produced a great excitement in the congregation, so that a large portion of them went home, and did not return to the afternoon service; and thus men, instead of preaching God's Word to the edification of the community, cast strange fire upon the altar, which also has been done in other places, to the prejudice of their lawful ministers. As for the latter, he has been called from one place to another, without being either candidate or minister, for we think that to receive a call belongs only to ministers, and not to students or candidates. Yes, he has gained as much by performing other ministerial duties as by preaching, if not more.

Thus they proceeded in the spring to make a candidate of one Hardenberg, whose character is stated in part in the complaints of Raritan, and afterwards, even last week, made him the minister of Raritan; and further, two other candidates, one Van Nest, called of Fishkill and Poughkeepsie, and one Barcalo.

3. The Cœtus is now an apple of discord, its disorderly proceedings appearing so plainly that many have their eyes opened; and fathers are against children, and children against fathers, as to the lawfulness or unlawfulness of the same. And thus a terrible dissension is made. Already Dom. Marinus has refused baptism in his congregation, because they would not bind themselves to submit to an irregular Cœtus, and for that reason openly took his departure from them; the elder of the village (who would have been here himself, but for his family writing to us that, as their Domine said, to receive authority from Holland to make candidates ministers was Popery, and that Hol

could not give such power, and that those who depended thereon were Papists, even announcing their meeting as if it were a Synod.

4. Another instance of injury to the Church is seen in the complaint of a committee from the North Branch portion of the congregation at Raritan, of which the following is an abstract:

(1.) The origin of the disputes there was in the neglect of the Consistory of Raritan and the associated congregations to provide suitable ministerial service after the death of Dom. Jno. Frelinghuysen, only three or four sermons having been preached by Low Dutch ministers in the course of two years.

(2.) Dom. Fryenmoet, fleeing before the public enemy, came to North Branch, and was several times asked by the Consistory there to officiate, which he did with so much acceptance that many members of the four united congregations requested that he might preach in all the churches; but the Consistory in the other three villages refused, no doubt because of their engagements to a certain Hardenberg, who had married the widow of Dom. Frelinghuysen. The adherents of Dom. Fryenmoet, being by far the greater number in the four congregations, bestirred themselves to obtain a subscription to have him called for their lawful minister, but the Consistory opposed this with all their might, and the dispute rose so high that each party called in the Circle to settle it. The proceedings of the Circle were so manifold, withal not obscurely showing partisanship, that we cannot relate them. But we must mention one thing, viz., that the adherents of Dom. Fryenmoet promised to raise the whole salary for him, and offered further, if the others would call any lawful minister whom they preferred, (seeing the congregations required two,) that they would assist in paying him; still they could not agree, and Dom. Fryenmoet had to go away.

(3.) An elder and two deacons in North Branch, consulting together without the knowledge of two elders and another deacon, their associates, requested Dom. Leydt to preach there and choose a new Consistory. When the time came to carry out the plan, they made it known to the others, and wished them to aid in making the choice; but they protested against it, as almost the whole congregation afterwards did, as being opposed to the Church Orders, and the ancient usage of that Church. Notwithstanding, the election was had, and immediately after, the ordination also, which compelled the remaining lawful members, after the lapse of four months, (for they could not side with the newly chosen, and the old ones, who went out, would not act with them,) to make with their *Consulent*, Dom. De Ronde, a new filling up of the Consistory, in order to heal the breach, and as such they have sought to maintain the Church in the right.

(4.) The new Consistory, together with the Consistories of the three other villages, have made and executed a call upon the so-called student Hardenberg, who was examined and qualified before the congregation as minister by those who style themselves the *Cœtus*, who yet had no proper business with that call; not only because of the things above stated, but because the student was an unfit person, not

having made the least proficiency in what belongs to the ministerial office, and having been, by the acknowledgment of all, under the instruction of a teacher for only two years at the furthest. Besides, he was qualified without the order of either Classis or Synod. They cannot, therefore, but separate from those who thus act, and they request the aid of the Classis to provide them with a minister from the Classis.

All these things show plainly, in our judgment, what these men declare, both in words and deeds, that they stand, and will continue to stand, by the constitution of our Church, from which the others depart; and this is the only reason why they join the old ministers, who mean to guard the constitution and maintain subordination to the Classis of Amsterdam, and who now, in order to prevent the downfall of the Church, have met together to represent to you its miserable condition.

III. The Rev. Classis, having thus seen the sad and pining state of our churches, we feel bound in conscience to present (under correction) the only expedient there is for restoring peace and unity, in strict propagation of, and adherence to, our holy doctrine and excellent Church Order, to wit:

1. To disapprove the unlawful and disorderly examination and ordination made by those who still (however improperly) call themselves the Cœtus, (just as formerly the ordination of Dom. Goetschius and Fryenmoet was disapproved;) and to make known this disapproval not only to us, but also to the brethren who call themselves the Cœtus, and to the congregations where the persons thus ordained are, so that thus these unlawful proceedings may be checked.

2. The unanimous cry of all our congregations is, for liberty to admit suitable persons to the preparatory and final examinations here for the ministry, because of our great distance from Holland, and the consequent great expense and danger of the sea-voyage, especially in time of war, and also because of the sad consequences which they and we have painfully experienced from the unlawful examination and ordination of unfit persons by the so-called Cœtus, which, if not hindered by your Rev. Body, we must expect to issue in the total downfall and ruin of our Church in both doctrine and discipline; because almost all the congregations, being unable to help themselves in any lawful way, will be compelled to avail themselves of this. Another important reason is, that the country has the well-grounded expectation of having, from time to time, more suitable persons, and better skilled in the languages, in divinity, and other branches of knowledge; because our Academy established at New York prospers remarkably, and we Low Dutch Reformed have liberty to call a professor of theology, according to the Constitution of our Netherlandish Church Order, established in the Synod of Dort; and this privilege shall be used at the first opportunity.

Seeing that we cannot exercise the right of examination and ordination *without being a Classis*, which we will not be without your *approbation and a lawful appointment* of one of the Synods of the fath-

OCTOBER, 1758.

CV

erland, through your mediation—and yet, the erection of a Classis seems, for the aforesaid reasons, to be necessary for the restoration of our languishing Church—we propose the matter for your consideration, and await your will and fatherly advice thereon, whether we, the undersigned, who heartily maintain our subordination to your Rev. Body, may not, through you, once for all, obtain full power to examine and ordain *in nomine Clas. Amsteldamsis*, such fit persons as may present themselves, although we should still be no Classis, but remain *in qualitate qua*, as subordinate to you. In this way, the general desire of the congregations would be met; the unlawful examinations by the brethren, who, although without, or rather against your approval, already act as a Classis, would be ended; and the true welfare of our New Netherlands Zion be advanced.

In case of the institution of such an assembly with the aforesaid power, to be exercised in your name, or that of any other Classis named by the Synod, we request your fatherly aid in laying down its rules; one of which, in particular, should be, that no important matter be decided by a mere majority, in order that there may be no domineering over brethren, and the Assembly be not abused by ambitious and passionate members, who will have everything their own way, as we experienced to our sorrow in the old Cœtus, where, in the most righteous matters, we were overruled by a majority, and that oftentimes made up of inexperienced young men. And therefore, if anything be unexpectedly disapproved, it will be and continue impossible for it to come into the Union or Assembly. Meanwhile, all our congregations inclined to a Classis among us are especially determined to suffer no ruling of a majority, but to refer all matters in which unanimity cannot be obtained to you, or to the Synod by whom we shall be constituted.

Thus expecting the gratification of our request from you, and cordially wishing all conceivable health and blessing upon your persons and work, we remain, with high esteem,

Rev. Fathers and Brethren,

Your servants and associates,

(Signed,)

GERARD HAEGHOORT,
G. W. MANCIUS,
JOHN RITZEMA,
LAMB. DE RONDE,
J. C. FRYENMOET,
J. C. RUBEL,
A. ROSENKRANTZ,
JOHN SCHUYLER.

DONE IN OUR CONFERENTIE, }
New York, October 12, 1758. }

P. S.—We request you to favor us with a speedy reply, and to address the same to the Rev. J. Ritzema and L. De Ronde, ministers at New York.

XVIII.

Letter of the Conferentie to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam,

DATED MAY, 1760.

Your letter of May 7, 1759, together with the *Acten Synodæ*, reached us in due season, for which we hereby express our thankful acknowledgments.

A letter from Dom. John Leydt to the Consistory of New York apprised us that the brethren who call themselves the *Coetus* intended to meet on the first Tuesday in May, 1760. This we made known to the brethren who belong to us, in order that the good aim of the Rev. Classis might be immediately attained, and they all appeared, except the Rev. Messrs. Rosenkrantz, Schuyler, and Van Der Linde. We at once unanimously resolved to make the following proposal in writing to the Rev. Brethren, after having first inquired in a friendly way whether a committee of two should be sent by them to us, or by us to them.

1. Although the Rev. Classis has not answered our proposal, yet, out of regard to their earnest exhortation to a union with the Rev. Brethren in order to a *Coetus* on the old footing, we fully agree to unite thus.

2. Yet, having perceived, according to a previous declaration of the Rev. *Coetus*, the troublesome and unprofitable nature of one feature, [viz., deciding matters by a majority,] we must lay it down as indispensable that in weighty matters, about which there is a difference of opinion, the decision must be made by the Rev. Classis, and the whole matter be remitted to them by both parties.

3. The Rev. Classis, having heretofore forbidden expressly the examination and ordination of students in this country, and the Synod having lately confirmed the same, we disapprove the proceedings of the brethren in these matters; nor can we recognize those thus examined and ordained, unless full power for this end has been sent over by those whom we recognize as having the right to give this authority.

Signed, in the name of all,

GERARD HAEGHOORT.

NEW YORK, May 6, 1760.

The Rev. Brethren, having no proposition to make to us, requested leave to delay their answer till the afternoon, when they would present it in writing; which they did, as follows:

ANSWER OF THE COETUS.

The reply of the Rev. Coetus to the proposal of the Rev. Brethren who call themselves a Conferentie Assembly.

1. In regard to the first point: The *Coetus* is rejoiced to see the inclination of the brethren to unite, according to the earnest inci

MAY, 1760.

· CVII

ment of the Rev. Classis, in a Coetus, on the old footing. And we desire that this may actually take place.

2. As to the second point: The Coetus observes, with pain, that it is in direct conflict with the first. The old footing of the Coetus consisted especially in the decision of questions by the majority of voices, according to the thirty-first article of the Church Order of the Nat. Syn. of Dort, 1618, 1619.

3. As to the third point: The Coetus regrets that the brethren disapprove the examination and ordination of students by this Assembly. The express prohibition of the Classis and the Synod, mentioned by you, is unknown to us; and we are ready to show, at the proper time and place, that such examination and ordination is agreeable to God's Word and to the excellent ecclesiastical order of our Low Dutch Reformed Church, as appears from the thirty-one articles of our Confession of Faith, the four articles of the General Church Order, and the Fundamental Articles and Rules of the Coetus, which must always explain what the old footing is.

B. VROOMAN, *p. t. President.*

DAVID MARINUS, *p. t. Clerk.*

IN OUR COETUS ASSEMBLY, }
May 6, 1760. }

From which it at once appeared that the Coetus brethren, although they pretended a willingness to unite, yet were unwilling to do so in such a way as would be generally useful.

We then exerted ourselves to convince them, since we are well aware that an assembly must usually decide what comes before it by a majority of voices; yet, knowing the difficulty of an appeal to a Classis so far off, and the little authority of the Coetus, we thought that if a weighty matter came up, (by which we meant particularly censures or depositions,) and men could not agree on it, it should be referred to the Rev. Classis. Thus, the close union with the Classis would be preserved, and their judgment or decision, being that of persons who could not be supposed to have any respect of persons, would have weight with those to whom it came.

As for the last point, concerning the examinations and ordinations which we disapproved, it was in such direct conflict with our Fundamental Articles and Rules, assented to by the Rev. Classis in the year 1738, and further approved in 1746, that we could not do otherwise than refuse to acknowledge persons examined and ordained without the order of Classis or Synod, in the capacity in which our brethren recognized them. We desired to propose to their assembly, in the most earnest way, that they should not say in words, but show by deeds, that they wished a Coetus on the former footing, as subordinate to the Classis of Amsterdam, in order to guard against the rending of the Netherlandish Church; and we gave them time for mature deliberation, their written reply not being brought in before the afternoon session.

Our conversation with the brethren, after the delivery of their answer yesterday, was intended further to remedy the matter in dispute.

to which end, we requested them to consider again our proposal, as both undertook nothing but to unite on the basis of the letter of the Rev. Classis. Notwithstanding, we find nothing in their answer pertinent to the matter, but elaborate disputations, which are a mere tissue of words, without sense or meaning, to which no answer can be given. Wherefore, we must leave the question at issue until further advices, that then we may unite on good grounds.

In the name of all,

J. RITZEMA.

NEW YORK, *May* 7, 1760.

See here, Rev. Brethren, our whole course honestly set forth. Have we not fulfilled the tenor of your cordial letter? Have we not regarded the warning of the Apostle, Philip. 2:4, [*Look not every man, etc.*], which you urge us so much to lay to heart? Have we here even once looked on what was our own? They have mentioned nothing of the complaints we exhibited in our ample letter to you of 1758, to which complaints we still adhere, and that, without denial of the truth, which, together with peace, is so constantly enjoined upon us, as upon every one. Still, so far as it seems in any degree to be "our own," we will, for the sake of peace, deny that they, to our offence, dared to take to themselves the name of Coetus; they who first broke the Coetus, acted against our rules, went out from us, and not we from them, etc. But can we deny our Church Order, founded on God's Word, the acts of the National Synod, the Formulas of Unity, so solemnly subscribed by us at the beginning of our ministry? Has the Rev. Classis ever permitted another Coetus subordinate? Has not the Rev. Classis always retained to itself the right and power to ordain? This appears, not to mention other evidences, from these express words which the Rev. Classis wrote in September, 1739, to some brethren who, at that time, were not favorable to a Coetus, because they feared it might rend the Netherlandish Church: That they allowed a Coetus to the brethren "*under the express condition that care was taken not to have a word uttered against the doctrine, and to have no preparatory or final examinations for candidates or ministers; these being matters which were, by the Synod of Dort, restricted to the respective Classes, and which therefore were reserved by us, in forming a Coetus some years since in the colony of Surinam, etc.*"

Signed September, 1739.

JOHN PLAUTINUS,
C. VAN DEN BOGARDUS.

Dispatched April 1, 1740.

TIBERIUS REITSMA."

If that was the Church Order then, it must be so now. Have we *any other* Coetus, and is any other allowed? But it is of no avail, *while men say*, We will adhere to the Classis; but as to ordination, *that is a power given by God, inherent in the eldership, who receive it, not from Classis or Synod, but from God, who gave it to them*

with their office. What else is this, to speak the simple truth, but overturning the constitution of the Netherlandish Church?

We forbear to speak of the abuse which is made of the excellent book of Voetius on Ecclesiastical Polity, and of the letters of the Classis and of private individuals, which are read in whole or in part by the ministers, and expounded according to their own will, in order to support themselves and their party.

We have no doubt, Rev. Brethren, that this dispute will now become plain to you. We, who by no means deserve to be marked as disturbers of the peace, have harmony, by God's grace, in our congregations, and really seek peace also with others, if it can be attained consistently with truth; and if you know a speedier way to this end, we will undertake that. We expect on this point a decided answer, and desire nothing more than that you would take into consideration the replies deliberately made to us by the brethren, in order to discover their object therein, without our uttering any further explanations, unless it be demanded of us.

After prayer to God for your Classical Assembly, we subscribe ourselves, with much esteem and reverence,

Rev. Fathers and Brethren in Christ,

Your servants and fellow-laborers,

G. W. MANCIUS,
J. RITZEMA,
L. DE RONDE,
J. C. FRYENMOET,
J. C. RUBEL.

NEW YORK, *May* 6, 1760.

P. S.—The Rev. Classis will please observe that Dom. Haeghoort, whose aims are sometimes very peculiar; advised brothers Schnyler and Van Der Linde not to appear at our Assembly for union, yet came himself, scratched out his name under the letter he had sent to the brothers named, and directly united with us in the first proposal; and when we gave our last reply, he, without statement or reply, said, *I do not agree to that*, and so ran out of the Assembly. Dom. Rosenkrantz, who lives nearly six days' journey from here, found it impossible, for that reason, to be present.

XIX.

Letter of the Conferentie to the Classis of Amsterdam,

DATED OCTOBER, 1761.

We render our grateful acknowledgments to you for sending us the *Acts of the Synod*, with the accompanying letter of the 13th of

January, 1761. The inclosed letter to the [Coetus] brethren we gave the same day that it arrived to Dom. Leydt, who was then in the city.

Dom. Leydt has just printed (as we are informed by Dom. Adsina, of Philadelphia,) a book at Amsterdam, which no doubt has already come under your notice. As it refers to us among others, we have concluded to-day to publish our observations upon it, and thus to make known to everybody what otherwise we would gladly have been silent about. And we are the more induced to this course, because Dom. Leydt, we are assured, the day before yesterday, gave the letter of the Rev. Classis to a printer, to have five hundred copies circulated, and thus declare to the whole world the answer of the Classis, condemning us, and justifying them. What the consequences will be, time must show; for these papers will be found in every congregation in the land, whether of the old ministers, as they call us, or of the so-called Coetus.

We have also resolved, as soon as our refutation is printed, to send to you a copy by the first opportunity, and also the little book of Dom. Leydt, in order that the two may open your eyes, you having so often complained that the matter was too obscure for you to pronounce a decision upon it.

The Classis, in their letter of December, 1726, which we have caused to be printed in our defence, said that it was not only an adviser, but a judge. Now this is just the question: *Who shall be the judge?* the decision of which was desired by us long ago, before matters reached the present height, when announcements were made only from the pulpit, and things which are now under the eye of every one, remained within the congregation.

What we affectionately desire from you is a categorical statement, which will make peace in consistency with the maintenance of the truth. Otherwise, we shall be compelled to lay the whole dispute from the beginning onward, as from time to time it has been presented to you, before the Rev. Christian Synod; because it is impossible for us, without making ourselves the scorn of all true Christians, to acquiesce in a different decision on your part.

As our answer to Dom. Leydt's book speaks for us, we will not detain you with a longer letter, but conclude with heartfelt wishes for God's blessing upon your persons and work.

With all esteem, Rev. and Honored Brethren, we subscribe ourselves,

Your servants and fellow-laborers,

G. W. MANCIUS,
J. RITZEMA,
LAMB. DE RONDE,
JOHN SCHUYLER,
A. ROSENKRANTZ,
U. VAN SINDEREN,
JOHN CASPAR RUBEL,
BENJ. VAN DER LINDE.

DONE IN OUR CONFERENTIE ASSEMBLY, }
New York, Oct. 15, 1761. }

JUNE, 1764.

CXI

P. S.—According to the above-mentioned determination, we send you a copy of Dom. Leydt's book, and two of ours, on the date below; because no earlier opportunity offered. Since our meeting a notable division has occurred in the village of Tappan, which we briefly mention, that you may see what a turbulent fellow there is among that people. The minister, without direction from the congregation or Consistory, had engaged, with other ministers of the so-called Coetus, to obtain from the Governor of New Jersey a charter for the erection of an academy in that province. Thirty-eight heads of families took this so ill, that they refused to pay the Domine's salary, and when asked the reason of their refusal, assigned this, which, however, was not admitted. The minister still adhering obstinately to his purpose, used all means to accomplish it; and when refused by one governor, sought it from his successors. And, as he would not yield his design, nor they consent to pay salary, they were all put under censure; and then the greatest portion of them, with their families, forsook public worship; and this has lasted for two months. We expect nothing better in all the congregations, where they get the control. Queens County is also excited about a minister, with what result time will show. Kings County is reaping the fruit of a long-desired peace, such as has been unknown there for many years; and therein we also may rejoice, although how long is known only to God.

(Signed,)

Your servants and fellow-laborers,

JOHN RITZEMA,
LAMBERTUS DE RONDE.

NEW YORK, Feb. 25, 1762.

!

XX.

Proceedings of the Assembly of Ministers and Elders
OF THE SO-CALLED COETUS AND CONFERENTIE,
JUNE 19 & 20, 1764.

JUNE 19, 1764—FORENOON.

The Assembly was opened with prayer by Dom. Ritzema; and the following were found to be the

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Ministers.

John Ritzema,
Lambertus De Ronde,
Arch. Laidlie,
Ulpianus Van Sinderen,
John C. Rubel,

Elders.

Jacobus Roosevelt.
Thos. Van Wyck.
Jno. Bogert, Jun.
Rem Remsen.
Andies Stockholm.

Ministers.

John C. Fryenmoet,
 H. Meyer,
 John Leydt,
 J. Rutzen Hardenberg,
 D. Marinus,
 W. Jackson,
 G. D. Cock,
 J. M. Kern,
 John H. Goetschius,
 Mart. Van Harlingen,
 John Schuneman,
 Maurice Goetschius,
 S. Verbryck,
 H. Schoonmaker.

Elders.

Jacob Dekker.
 John Wynkoop.
 Hendrik Fisher.
 Teunis Post.
 John Paulisen.
 John Gerritse.
 Hendrik Benner.
 J. S. Stephany.
 Gerrit Leydekker.
 John Montfort.

 Jonas Freer.
 John Blauvelt.
 John Brinckerhoff.
 Bernaardus Ryder.
 Isaac Brinkerhoff.
 Benj. Van Metre.

The Fundamental Articles of the Cœtus, and the letters of the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, dated January 11 and October 30, 1763, were read to the Assembly. Various discussions followed, in which the brethren, not coming to an understanding, agreed to a postponement until the next day.

Separated with thanksgiving to God.

JUNE 20, 1764.

Opened with prayer, by Dom. Ritzema. The following additional members appeared:

Dom. John Schuyler,
 “ Benj. Van Der Linde.

Elder, Ryneer Giessen.
 “ Stephen Zabrisko.
 “ Peter Roome.

The brethren of the so-called Cœtus stated, as their final answer upon the papers read yesterday, that they found in the decision of the Rev. Classis some difficulties which must first be removed; and as we could give no explanations of it, they desired to lay their *gramina* before the Rev. Synod or Classis itself. We could not but cordially assent to this, in the expectation that the Rev. Assemblies will make further definite statements, which will be plain to us.

Whereupon the brethren of the Cœtus departed, and those of the Conferentie organized themselves anew; and the joint meeting was closed with thanksgiving.

Proceedings of the Conferentie,

JUNE 20, 1764.

The Subordinate Assembly, under the Classis and Synod, was opened with prayer by Dom. Ritzema.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Ministers.

J. Ritzema,
L. De Ronde,
Ulpi. Van Sinderen,
J. C. Rubel,
John Schuyler,
John C. Fryenmoet,
B. Van Der Linde,
G. D. Kock,
J. M. Kern.

Elders.

Jacobus Roosevelt,
John Bogert, Jun'r,
Rem. Remsen,
Andrew Stockholm,
Rynier Van Giessen,
Jacob Dekker,
Stephen Sabrisko,
Hendrik Benner,
John S. Stephany.

Peter Roome, of Pompton.

Nicholas Wyckoff, of North Branch.

Isaac Brinckerhoff, of Fishkill.

1. *Poughkeepsie*.—Peter Van Kleek, Elder, and John Conklin, Deacon, of Poughkeepsie, appeared before the Assembly with a complaint against the ruling Consistory of the congregation, for making a call upon one Schoonmaker, without recognizing them therein in their official character. Further, that their church maintained the Church Order of the Synod of Dort, and their building was erected upon that condition, as appears from a copy of the deed of sale, which was exhibited; yet the Consistory, when asked whether they remained under the Classis of Amsterdam, said that they adhered to the *Coetus*; and one said that he adhered to God's Word. Besides, they had let Schoonmaker preach, against the prohibition of the elder, who objected because he was not regularly ordained. On the ground of these complaints, it was requested that a minister should be sent to appoint a Consistory according to the Constitution of our Church. After a conscientious consideration of the case, the request was granted.

2. *The Student Leydekker*.—Gerrit Leydekker, a student in theology, requested the Assembly to write on his behalf to the Classis for liberty to admit him to the preparatory examination for a candidate; which the Assembly, knowing him to be properly qualified, undertook to do.

3. *Tappan*.—Cornelius Abraham Heering, representing thirty-nine heads of families of the congregation of Tappan, presented various severe charges against the minister, Sam'l Verbryck, both in doctrine and life. They had desired him to resign, otherwise they would withdraw their obligation for his salary; whereupon he put them all under censure, and excluded them from the Lord's table, and they still re-

main in that state, without any care being taken of them, although they are members of his congregation; wherefore they request to be released by the Assembly from such a minister. It was resolved to present their case to the Rev. Classis, and urge it with strong arguments.

JUNE 21, 1764—FORENOON.

Opened with prayer by the President.

1. *Fishkill*.—The advice of the Rev. Messrs. Ritzema, De Ronde, Van Sinderen, and Rubel, respecting the election and ordination of a Consistory at Fishkill, and the proceedings of Dom. Verbryck in carrying out the same, were read to the Assembly and approved; and Dom. Verbryck was heartily thanked for his pains in the matter.

2. *The Same*.—The congregation of Fishkill having called Dom. Blauw, (before the unlawfully ordained Schoonmaker came there,) and it being still uncertain whether he will come, Schoonmaker seeks to strengthen his party, and thus to divide the lawful subordinated congregation. So the elder, Isaac Brinckerhoff, stated, and requested the aid of the Assembly in supplying them with the preaching of the Gospel. This the brethren promised to render, each according to his ability.

3. *Letter to the Classis*.—It was resolved that a letter be prepared to the Rev. Classis; and Dom. Ritzema, Pres., and Dom. De Ronde, Clerk, were appointed a committee for the purpose.

JUNE 21—AFTERNOON SESSION.

Opened with prayer. The proceedings of the neighboring ministers, *scil.*, J. C. Fryenmoet, H. Meyer, and J. D. Kock, with their elders, who, in the case of Dom. E. T. Van Hoevenberg, found themselves constrained in conscience, by his high-handed sins, uncleanness, drunkenness, contention, ill treatment of his wife, and persistent contempt and scorn of all ecclesiastical admonitions, to lay him under censure, were laid before the Assembly, with a request for advice how to deal with him further, in case he continued obstinate in his sins. The Assembly advised them to keep Dom. Van Hoevenberg still under censure, until the reply of the Rev. Classis should be received.

The Assembly separated in love and peace, with thanksgiving.

J. RITZEMA, *p. t. Pres.*

L. DE RONDE, *p. t. Clerk.*

LETTER TO THE CLASSIS ACCOMPANYING THE FOREGOING MINUTES.

To the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam:

It is already known to you that your letters of January 11, 1763, and October 8, of the same year, have been received in due season, and we hereby express our thanks to you for them. But the Acts of the Synod of North Holland, containing that acceptable decision,

h we think so necessary for the security of the doctrine and discipline of our Church in this distant part of the world, (if we mean to uphold our doctrine by discipline, and not fall into all sorts of errors, through the pretended freedom of living under an English government,) still remain behind, although we never had more need of them than now.

On the 19th of June we met in the Consistory Chamber, at New York, and affectionately besought our brethren to unite with us on the occasion of the decision of the Classis and Synod; but nothing was less in their minds than submission. They showed their usual censoriousness, and Dom. Leydt, speaking in the name of the others, sought to overturn their Church Order, by citing and explaining various passages of Scripture, and thus to make the impression on every one that our Church Order was contrary to the Scriptures, and in conflict with English freedom. Still, we kept our purpose not to enter into dispute with them, although some expressions were so piercing that we could scarcely keep silent. To him and the others who assisted him we intimated that they must submit, or else make their case clear to the Classis and Synod; for we could not undo what had been determined by the highest judicatories; the more especially, since we conscientiously acquiesced in that determination, as appears from the notice in our minutes.

Should they now write, we still hope that the Rev. Classis will take care that the determination already made be not altered, for we are very convinced that in that case the existing confusions, instead of being ended, would commence anew.

After the departure of the brethren, we formed ourselves into "an assembly, subordinate to the Rev. Classis"—a name which we gladly appropriated to ourselves; and as such, we considered the matters brought up by those who are willing to continue with us in subordination to you.

Article 1 states the case of Poughkeepsie, where the congregation suffers under the tyranny of some Consistorial persons, who were picked out from the congregation by the Coetus ministers, to serve the ends of the tyrants, by unlawfully thrusting (ten to one in the congregation being opposed) upon Poughkeepsie and Fishkill that Schoonmaker whom last autumn made a candidate, and have now made a minister. He was brought into our Assembly with his hands on, for which reason he stands on the list of ministers present the first day; and we did not disown him, because we were unwilling to commence a strife with them. We have now permitted the petitioners to choose a Consistory, which will serve, not only to hinder in his disorderly course this young man, ordained against the will of the Classis, (as they very well knew,) but to put the congregation in a condition to unite with some other elements near by, in calling a lawfully ordained minister from this country or from Holland.

The second article concerns the request of Mr. Gerrit Leydekker, who was examined for a candidate, and without doubt, if he shall be desired by any congregation, for a minister. We recommend him in the

plished, since he was assured that his associates were inclined thereto. Dom. Blanw, although he did not appear himself, yet made known to his elder the subordination of himself and his congregation. Dom. Westerlo gave us to understand the same thing, yet he could not appear with the requisite authority, because his Consistory, out of regard to their internal harmony and peace, was not inclined to act with us. Although the matters of the aged Erickson came before us, we could not take them in hand, because he was deprived of the witnesses for his defence; for which reason his case is omitted from our minutes, yet his narrative related proceedings altogether unchristian.

Dom. J. M. Kern, a High Dutch minister of the Reformed congregation of that nation in New York, has united with us. We mention him because he is doubtless unknown to the Rev. Classis, having been called from the congregation of Heidelberg, and provided with commendatory testimonial by that Consistory. He came before us desiring, with his congregation, to come under our Assembly, and with us under the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, as next judge in ecclesiastical matters; which we gladly granted, and received him and his people into our brotherhood.

With respect, Rev. Fathers and Brethren in Christ, as those who entreat the blessing of the God of all grace and blessing upon you persons and your work, we subscribe ourselves,

In the name and by the authority of the Rev.
Assembly of Ministers and Elders, subordinate to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam,

J. RITZEMA, *President*.
L. DE RONDE, *Clerk*.

NEW YORK, June 21, 1764.

[What follows appears to be a postscript to the foregoing, written two months later. The writers give first their letter to the Consistory of Kingston, next a letter of Dom. Ritzema to Mr. John Wykoop, and then proceed with their communication direct to the Classis of Amsterdam.]

To the Rev. Consistory of Kingston:

We find ourselves, however unwillingly, bound in conscience to reply to your request. Dom. Meyer is certainly bound, by the call upon which he came over, to be under the Church Order of the Netherlands, which he subscribed at his installation, the Rev. Synod of North Holland having unanimously concluded that the churches here should be in becoming subordination to the Classis of Amsterdam, and through it to the higher judicatories. Now, it behooves a minister to know what he subscribes by the acceptance of a call. It behooves him to know what is the force of a decree of a Synod, in which all other corresponding Synods are represented, besides all the members of every Classis where the Synod is held; that such a decree is the highest ecclesiastical authority in the Netherlands, and that it has

AUGUST, 1764.

CXIX

same force over the churches here under another jurisdiction, as in the East Indies or the West under the national government; there being only this difference, that the States of Holland in their dominions enforce these decrees upon the disobedient by the civil power, which they neither can nor pretend to do here, even if it should be attempted to have these laws executed by the temporal rulers by virtue of the Articles of Surrender. We say that a minister ought to know this, and it astonishes us that Dom. Meyer should, in answering the Consistory, have written, notwithstanding that decree, *that he found some difficulty in allowing that subordination, etc.*, and yet say, on the contrary, *that he had no objection to a Christian and brotherly correspondence, etc.*; which, however, all the different communions here might hold, although they have no ties binding them to the Netherlandish Church; not to say that such a speech is a declaration that the decree alluded to is unchristian and tyrannical; and whoever says that, ought *de facto* to be deposed.

Notwithstanding, we advise you to use all possible forbearance, in order that Dom. Meyer, who is worthy of all praise on account of his qualifications and fidelity, may have time for reflection; but if he still continues to refuse, then to call in a neighboring Consistory, and proceed to a complete removal, according to the Church Order.

We pray, brethren, that you do nothing in strife or partisanship; that you strive, if possible, to retain your minister, and that he may be found a useful instrument in God's hand for the salvation of many souls.

We subscribe ourselves, respectfully,

Your servants and fellow-laborers,

J. RITZEMA,
LAMB. DE RONDE.

Advices from Kingston have compelled us to forward the following to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam:

To Mr. JOHN WYNKOOP, Elder at Kingston:

I have received your letter by the hands of Mr. Crannel, as I had also some days before received one from Dom. Meyer. To the latter I had prepared an answer, but had not yet sent it, so that there was an opportunity to read it to Mr. Cranner. He approved it, but desired me to add something which might be more satisfactory to the Domine; this I have done, and now dispatch it, hoping that you will see it. Otherwise I would communicate it to you *verbatim*, while it is in my power; but it is too burdensome for me to make copies of my domestic correspondence, it being trouble enough to do that with letters to foreign parts.

I mourn your condition and that of the other congregations, among which such a spirit of domination prevails that men will not *be subject to a lawful subordination*, but seek to impose an unlawful *subordination upon others*. For they have set up, and mean still fur-

ther to carry, the rule of the majority, by which they will be able to manage everything their own way; and, for my part, I think I have satisfactory reasons for believing that, if they succeed, they will so play the master [*spelen den baas*] in all our congregations, that we shall get into a state of confusion from which there will be no recovery. Yet we do not desire, neither does the Classis, any such subordination as would conflict with the freedom which a subject of Great Britain has. Our subordination to the Classis means only and simply that we govern our churches here according to the ecclesiastical constitution of the Netherlands, on which they are founded; and in consequence of which we are not a tolerated Church, as all dissenters are, but an established Church, according to the Articles of Surrender, when this country, which before was Dutch, became English. If, then, we withdraw ourselves from Holland, which we certainly do by refusing to be in becoming subordination, I expect that in time we shall be considered dissenters, and lose our privileges as an established Church, and perhaps incur the danger of forfeiting our charters. For these were given to us as a Netherlandish Church; and how can we remain such, when we will not be governed by the Netherlandish Church rules, but will make ministers here of whomsoever we please, which is, indeed, the principal thing aimed at?

On this account, I am resolved to add to the letter already written to the Classis a copy of the oath which all functionaries here are required to take; and to ask the Classis to say that they wish no subordination inconsistent with that oath.

Further, brethren, be united with each other, and stand as one man against the schismatics; for the least indulgence you grant will eat like a canker, to your ruin. Be the opposer who he may, he must yield, or all is lost. The Lord unite your hearts hereto in love!

With due salutations,

I am your friend and servant,

J. RITZEMA.

NEW YORK, August 8, 1764.

Dr. Meyer was not kind enough to make known all my letter to him, but read only parts of it, whereupon the Consistory resolved to read to him my letter to Mr. John Wynkoop, and requested him to become subordinate to the Classis of Amsterdam, on the grounds stated in my letter. He replied, according to their request, in writing, a copy of which here follows:

“Being requested by the Consistory, consisting of the elders and deacons of the congregation, to give my opinion as to the propriety of yielding or refusing subordination to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, my reply is this: For the satisfaction of my conscience in regard to the oath by which I abjured all foreign power and authority, etc., *over things ecclesiastical or spiritual in this realm, my purpose was to consent no further personally to the subordination to the Classis of Amsterdam, before I received the explanation of the Conferentie,*

wherein this subordination is stated to be such as may consist with the oath which is already taken by some, and may be taken by more. And still, to bring no bonds on my conscience concerning that oath, and out of fear of acting faithlessly, I find some difficulty in conceding to the Classis the right and power over our spiritual things, so long adjudged them, by which the right of ordination is denied to our ministers and congregations, and the sole decision of questions concerning ecclesiastical persons and assemblies here is given to the Classis. For the rest, I have no objection to a Christian and brotherly correspondence; on the contrary, I desire in this way to be united with the Classis."

See there, Rev. Brethren, what troubles again befall us! We are asked not only to communicate these things to you, but also *whether the people may not with the greatest propriety be released from such a minister—one whose course violates his call, and puts them in danger of forfeiting their charter if they keep him; since they hold their church building and property, not as an independent church, but as standing under the Church Order of the Netherlands, determined in the Synod of Dort, 1618, 1619.*

Since my letter to Mr. Wynkoop expresses the true condition of our Church and the subordination we hold, and since we send the answer of Dom. Meyer to the Rev. Assembly for its judgment, we add only these observations: Dom. Meyer appears to make conscience of an oath which he took freely and without necessity, but not of his signing the Formulas at his ordination when called to Kingston, which pledged him expressly to the Church of the Netherlands and its Orders. Now, not only has he long known the unanimous decision of the Synod, in which the Synods of all the provinces were represented, that the churches here should be subordinate to the Classis of Amsterdam, but he has had copies of the last two letters in which the Rev. Classis defends its ancient right. We cannot, therefore, conclude otherwise than that he has a determined purpose either to destroy the peaceful and united congregation of Kingston, or else be driven out himself.

As to the request of the Consistory, it has been difficult for us to reply. Yet, being assured of his obstinacy, and also of the unanimous purpose of the Consistory, yes, of the whole congregation, to have no minister who did not stand in due subordination to the Classis of Amsterdam, we resolved to advise them to warn him once again, and set before him the danger of refusing; but if all proved vain, to strengthen themselves with a neighboring Consistory, so as to put him under censure, and in the end remove him from the congregation.

On one of the pages of our letter to the Classis, reference is made to the oath of allegiance, which was already copied on an additional note to be sent to you as a P. S.; but, as we now shall probably have an opportunity to send direct to Amsterdam, and therefore need not be so precise about increasing the weight of our letters, we attach it here, in order that the Classis may see the needless, if not wicked,

notion of the Coetus brotherhood. It thus reads in the original tongue:

I, A B, do sincerely promise and swear that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to his Majesty King George the Third. So help me God.

I, A B, do swear that I do from my heart abhor, detest, and abjure, as impious and heretical, that damnable doctrine and position, that princes excommunicated or deprived by the Pope, or any authority of the See of Rome, may be deposed or murdered by their subjects, or any other whatsoever; and I do declare that no foreign prince, person, prelate, State, or potentate, hath, or ought to have, any jurisdiction, power, superiority, dominion, or authority, ecclesiastical or spiritual, within this realm. So help me God.

This is the oath about which so much excitement has been raised, yet every one sees that it has no reference to our Church state, but only to the preservation of the King against the power of Rome, &c. We humbly desire, therefore, that the Rev. Classis would please insert these words in their answer to us—that *they desire no other subordination than such as may consist with the oath of allegiance.* This will strengthen the weak and stop the mouths of the malicious.

Herewith we conclude, and subscribe ourselves, Rev. Fathers and Brethren in Christ, with the utmost respect,

Your servants and brethren,

J. RITZEMA,
L. DE RONDE.

XXI.

Proceedings of the Rev. Assembly of Ministers and Elders,

UNDER THE CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM, NEW YORK,
OCTOBER 8, 9, & 10, 1765.

NEW YORK, OCTOBER 8, 1765.

The Assembly met, and was opened with prayer by Dom. Ritzema, as President of the last meeting.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Ministers.

Dom. Joannes Ritzema,
" Lambertus De Ronde,
" Joannes Schuyler,
" Ulpianus Van Sinderen,
" J. C. Rubel,

Elders.

Rynier Van Giessen.
Jeremiah Van Der Bilt.
Rem Remsen.

OCTOBER, 1765.

CXXIII

Ministers.

Dom. J. C. Fryenmoet,
" Benj. Van Der Linde,
" G. D. Kock,
" J. M. Kern,
" Isaac Rysdyck.

Elders.

Peter Vosburg.
David Ter Hune.
Peter Sharp.
Hendrik Whytman.
Isaac Brinckerhoff.
Jeremiah Snyder, from Stissing.
Cornelius Peerson, from Kingston.
Martin De La Metre and John
Blauvelt, delegates from Mor-
melton and Tappan.

1. *Communications.*—A letter from the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam to the Assembly, dated February 1, 1765, and one from the same to Dom. Ritzema, dated May 23, 1765, referring to the Assembly, with a copy of their letter to the so-called Coetus of June 3, were presented and read. The brethren heard them with great satisfaction, and resolved to express their thanks by letter to the Rev. Classis.

2. *Officers.*—Dom. Ritzema was chosen President, and Dom. De Ronde, Clerk.

3. *Examination Requested.*—The student Gerrit Leydekker appeared, and requested the Assembly to appoint a person to examine him *in nomine Classis*, which was granted, and the duty assigned, at his desire, to the President.

Separated with thanksgiving.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Opened with prayer.

1. *Case of Mormelton.*—A letter was read from some members of the congregation of Mormelton, who held themselves subordinate to the Rev. Classis, complaining of a division among them, produced by those who adhere to the Coetus, and earnestly requesting the advice of this body in their sad condition. After further oral statements by Mr. Van Metre, it was found that the Assembly could do nothing efficient for them until they got possession of the church. This they were directed to attempt, and then make report to the nearest minister, and seek his advice.

Separated with thanksgiving.

OCTOBER 9—FORENOON.

Opened with prayer by the President.

1. *Subscription of the Articles.*—The heading of the subscription to the Fundamental Articles, and the Rules of the ministers and elders belonging to the Assembly under the Classis, were read, and signed anew by the members. [See *supra*, pp. xxi., xxii.]

2. *Tappan and Dom. Verbryck.*—The case of Tappan, with the complaint against Dom. Verbryck, was taken up, and the Assembly *sat* to appoint a committee of inquiry, consisting of the Rev. Men

notion of the Coetus brotherhood. It thus reads in the original tongue:

I, A B, do sincerely promise and swear that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to his Majesty King George the Third. So help me God.

I, A B, do swear that I do from my heart abhor, detest, and abjure, as impious and heretical, that damnable doctrine and position, that princes excommunicated or deprived by the Pope, or any authority of the See of Rome, may be deposed or murdered by their subjects, or any other whatsoever; and I do declare that no foreign prince, person, prelate, State, or potentate, hath, or ought to have, any jurisdiction, power, superiority, dominion, or authority, ecclesiastical or spiritual, within this realm. So help me God.

This is the oath about which so much excitement has been raised, yet every one sees that it has no reference to our Church state, but only to the preservation of the King against the power of Rome, &c. We humbly desire, therefore, that the Rev. Classis would please insert these words in their answer to us—*that they desire no other subordination than such as may consist with the oath of allegiance.* This will strengthen the weak and stop the mouths of the malicious.

Herewith we conclude, and subscribe ourselves, Rev. Fathers and Brethren in Christ, with the utmost respect,

Your servants and brethren,

J. RITZEMA,
L. DE RONDE.

XXI.

Proceedings of the Rev. Assembly of Ministers and Elders,

UNDER THE CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM, NEW YORK,
OCTOBER 8, 9, & 10, 1765.

NEW YORK, OCTOBER 8, 1765.

The Assembly met, and was opened with prayer by Dom. Ritzema, as President of the last meeting.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Ministers.

Dom. Joannes Ritzema,
" Lambertus De Ronde,
" Joannes Schuyler,
" Ulpianus Van Sinderen,
" J. C. Rubel,

Elders.

Rynier Van Giessen.
Jeremiah Van Der Bilt.
Rem Remsen.

Ministers.

Dom. J. C. Fryenmoet,
 " Benj. Van Der Linde,
 " G. D. Kock,
 " J. M. Kern,
 " Isaac Rysdyck.

Elders.

Peter Vosburg.
 David Ter Hune.
 Peter Sharp.
 Hendrik Whytman.
 Isaac Brinckerhoff.
 Jeremiah Snyder, from Stissing.
 Cornelius Peerson, from Kingston.
 Martin De La Metre and John
 Blauvelt, delegates from Mor-
 melton and Tappan.

1. *Communications.*—A letter from the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam to the Assembly, dated February 1, 1765, and one from the same to Dom. Ritzema, dated May 23, 1765, referring to the Assembly, with a copy of their letter to the so-called Coetus of June 3, were presented and read. The brethren heard them with great satisfaction, and resolved to express their thanks by letter to the Rev. Classis.

2. *Officers.*—Dom. Ritzema was chosen President, and Dom. De Ronde, Clerk.

3. *Examination Requested.*—The student Gerrit Leydekker appeared, and requested the Assembly to appoint a person to examine him *in nomine Classis*, which was granted, and the duty assigned, at his desire, to the President.

Separated with thanksgiving.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Opened with prayer.

1. *Case of Mormelton.*—A letter was read from some members of the congregation of Mormelton, who held themselves subordinate to the Rev. Classis, complaining of a division among them, produced by those who adhere to the Coetus, and earnestly requesting the advice of this body in their sad condition. After further oral statements by Mr. Van Metre, it was found that the Assembly could do nothing efficient for them until they got possession of the church. This they were directed to attempt, and then make report to the nearest minister, and seek his advice.

Separated with thanksgiving.

OCTOBER 9—FORENOON.

Opened with prayer by the President.

1. *Subscription of the Articles.*—The heading of the subscription to the Fundamental Articles, and the Rules of the ministers and elders belonging to the Assembly under the Classis, were read, and signed anew by the members. [See *supra*, pp. xxi., xxii.]

2. *Tappan and Dom. Verbryck.*—The case of Tappan, with the complaint against Dom. Verbryck, was taken up, and the Assembly *ad hoc* committee of inquiry, consisting of the Rev. Messrs

Ritzema, Schuyler, and De Ronde, with instructions to settle the matter, if it were possible.

3. *Kingston*.—The case of Kingston was taken up, and postponed until the afternoon.

4. *Printing Ordered*.—It was unanimously resolved that four hundred copies in English, and six hundred in Dutch, should be printed, by the first opportunity, of the letter written by the Rev. Classis to the so-called Coetus, and sent to us.

5. *Case of Dom. Hoevenberg*.—In this case the Assembly did not find itself in a condition to do anything but earnestly commend the congregation to the inspection of the neighboring ministers.

6. *Kingston and Dom. Meyer*.—In view of the sad condition of Kingston, owing to the refusal of Dom. Meyer to be subordinate to the Rev. Classis, the Assembly determined once more to try to convince him, by a letter, of his error in this matter; but yet, in fear lest all writing should prove fruitless, to present the matter to the Rev. Classis, with an earnest request for their final conclusion thereon, that we may know how to govern ourselves: at the same time humbly to propose to the Rev. Classis the only means which we think to be proper for guarding the privileges of our Church. The President and Clerk were appointed to perform this duty.

Closed with thanksgiving to God.

OCTOBER 10—FORENOON.

Opened with prayer by the President.

Examination.—The student, Gerrit Leydekker, appeared, and after preaching a discourse, was examined by the President on the Gospel of John in Greek, and on the Psalms in Hebrew, and afterwards in theology; whereupon he was admitted to the preaching of the Gospel.

The Assembly concluded with thanksgiving to God; to come together again in the afternoon, to attend to some business yet unfinished.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The condition of the Church was considered, in respect to the confusions caused by the Coetus ministers and their adherents, and the disturbances of our rest by their disorderly intrusions. It was concluded that we can do nothing better than to busy ourselves with them as little as possible, following the example of the Rev. Classis, to leave them to themselves, and to stand by, in word and act, the congregations which seek our advice and aid: so that others may be convinced, by our course, that we have at heart only the preservation of the sound doctrine and good order of the Netherlandish Church.

2. *Close*.—The Assembly, with hearty thanksgiving to God, for his *gracious providence* over us, by which we were enabled to meet, in *order to promote*, according to our ability, the welfare of our Zion,

OCTOBER, 1765.

CXXV

separated, with the wish and prayer that it would please Him to prosper our work to his own glory, and to the salvation of many souls.

Signed, in the name of all,

J. RITZEMA, *Pres.*

L. DE RONDE, *Clerk.*

LETTER OF THE CONFERENTIE TO THE REV. CLASSIS.

To the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam:

We have the honor herewith, Rev. Brethren, to send to you minutes of our meeting, from which you will see who met with us, and what business was done.

We must say of Dom. Blauw, however, that he was absent, not because of any unwillingness to unite with us, but, as we learn from a letter received from him since our meeting, because he did not receive sufficient notice of the call, and also because of an inflammation in his throat.

We should have had a tranquil session, had not our peace been disturbed by others. The complaints of those who abide by the Netherlandish Church and wish things to be on the old footing, and will not unite with the Coetus, are painful to us; and the more so, since we can do nothing for them on account of the opposition which prevails on all sides, and to which, as you have been informed, the Consistory of New York gives no little inducement. To delay no longer on these matters, we take the liberty to send you the original replies of Messrs. Verbryck and Meyer, together with a copy of the letter written to the latter. These replies reveal very plainly the spirit of independency, and we think the brethren would not have written them had they not been induced by others. The letter to Dom. Verbryck is not worthy of being forwarded to you, as it contained only the notice of an appointment for a meeting.

If we are to continue thus with our hands bound, and see our friends groaning under the yoke of their oppressors, we see no other resort than to request the protection of our King. We propose it for your serious consideration, whether it is not necessary to obtain through the Lords Commissary in the Synod, that the Ambassador of the States-General at the Court of Great Britain may be commissioned to represent that the Netherlandish Churches in North America are oppressed in their privileges and liberties by a band of ministers who, through a spirit of independency, have torn them away from the Netherlandish Church, and cast off their relations to that Church, in the face of their own subscription at the beginning of their ministry. That such a request would be listened to by the King, we feel assured, because our Netherlandish Church has always been regarded by the Episcopalians as a national church, and for that reason held in esteem; and because the Kings have always provided our churches with charters, not only to manage their affairs according to the Netherlandish constitution established in the Synod of Dort, but also as a body corporate, to have

and to hold, &c., the property belonging thereto; which is denied to all other churches, as it is not necessary for us now to show, it being sufficiently evident.

We do not mean, however, to do any harm spiritually or temporally to these persons. Our only aim is, that they shall not trouble us, nor disturb our churches subject to the Synod of Dort and to the decrees of Classis and Synod. If they transgress the old bounds, we do not at all desire their ruin. They may be independent if they will, if only they will not oppress us, (who seek to carry out our Church Order among our own people,) as was experienced in a shameful manner by Dom. Kock at Kingston. And then they always have at hand a text picked out of the Bible, or a sentence out of the Church Order, according to their own arbitrary whims; and the unfair use of these passages, torn from their connection, keeps us in a continual agitation, when otherwise we could labor to the use and edification of God's people. As for their congregations, we will cut off whosoever of ours undertakes anything to their detriment; but must ours be oppressed by their ministers, who claim to have the only right over them?

Further, from our hearts we thank you for your acceptable care and pains for us, and pray you to continue in the same, for we are made the derision of our foes, and our labors in the Lord are rendered fruitless. The ministers, Boelen and Æmilius, who have been called, still fail to appear, much to our sorrow; and we, with the congregations who expected them, are much perplexed, not knowing how to quiet them. The Rev. Mr. Rysdyck has been received with extreme love and joy, and he gives promise of being a man of great usefulness in our Church, especially in his own congregation, where he labors with discretion.

Wishing the rich blessing of Heaven upon your Rev. Assembly, your honored persons, and your ministry, we subscribe ourselves, Rev. Fathers and Brethren in Christ, with the utmost esteem,

In the name of our Assembly,

(Signed,)

J. RITZEMA, *President.*

LAMB, DE RONDE, *Clerk.*

NEW YORK, October 22, 1765.

N. B.—With this we send the minutes, the letter to Dom. Meyer, and the replies of Dom. Meyer and Dom. Verbryck.

MAY, 1767.

CXXVII

XXII.

Proceedings of the Rev. Assembly of Ministers and Elders,

UNDER THE REV. CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM, HELD
AT NEW YORK, MAY 5 & 6, 1767.

TUESDAY, MAY 6TH—FORENOON.

1. *Officers and Members.*—The Assembly met, and was opened with prayer by Dom. Ritzema, as last President, who was again called to the same post.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

John Ritzema,	J. C. Rubel, and his Elder.
Lamb. De Ronde,	J. M. Kern, “ “ “
Joannes Schuyler,	J. Rysdyck, “ “ “
Ulpianus Van Sinderen, and his Elder.	

2. *Communications.*—The letter of the Rev. Classis, of April 7, 1765, being the last which was received with the acts of the Synod of North Holland, was read. From this it was perceived that the Rev. Classis approved our last proceedings, and recommended us to maintain carefully the Constitution of the Church, and to aid those who manifested subordination.

3. *Proposals for Union.*—The President informed the Assembly of an interchange of letters between himself and Dom. J. H. Goetschius respecting a reunion, and this was confirmed by Dom. De Ronde and Dom. Rubel, who had had conversation on the same subject with some members of the Coetus. From this originated the proposal of certain articles as a basis of union.

Separated with thanksgiving to God; to meet in the morning, at nine o'clock.

WEDNESDAY, MAY 6—FORENOON.

Opened with prayer.

The proposal for peace was considered, and, with some additions, put into the form of a letter, which, it was resolved, should be sent to the brethren who meet at Hackensack on the ensuing Tuesday.

Whereupon the meeting concluded with thanksgiving.

Signed, in the name of all,

JOHN RITZEMA, *President.*

COPY OF THE LETTER OF THE REV. ASSEMBLY TO THE BRETHREN AT
HACKENSACK.

The Assembly of Ministers and Elders under the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, met in New York, May 6, 1767, learned that there was

among the brethren who call themselves the Cœtus some movement towards a union with us—a matter which was a source of joy, yet awakened some anxiety as to the way and manner in which this desirable end was to be reached. To make a proposal on this subject, brethren, has so much difficulty in itself, that even the least objectionable one may yet subvert the desired object; for which reason, we have noted only this in advance, as what we desire:

1. The brethren shall firmly hold with us subordination to the Rev. Classis according to the Synodical decree of 1763.

2. No ministers or elders shall be present in the Assembly except such as have what we deem a lawful commission; that is, have been sent by the Rev. Classis, or ordained here by their order, or recognized on their recommendation, or that of some other Classis in the Netherlands.

3. The question how the ministers otherwise ordained are to be treated, we shall arrange to our mutual satisfaction.

4. As to the ordination of others, that stumbling-block will be taken out of the way, if we fall upon fit subjects, and provide the means of a suitable education.

If these things are acceptable to the brethren, it is our unanimous desire that a meeting should be appointed for the ensuing autumn, say the first Tuesday in October, which every one, if alive and well, shall attend.

Since this proposal demands that everything which in the least hinders peace should cease, we promise that we will not install a Consistory at Tappan, or call a minister there, on condition that you will not introduce a minister at Harlem or Gravesend, or anywhere else.

Understanding that you will hold your meeting at Hackensack on the coming Tuesday, we use this opportunity to make our proposal known to you all; and we request that you will consider it maturely, in the fear of the Lord, and communicate your conclusion to us, so that we may know how we are to govern ourselves, and what we are to expect; and that this will be done within six weeks.

We subscribe ourselves, with much respect,

In the name of the Assembly,

J. RITZEMA, *President.*

L. DE RONDE, *Clerk.*

NEW YORK, May 6, 1767.

OCTOBER, 1767.

CXXIX

XXIII.

Proceedings of the Rev. Assembly of Ministers and Elders,

UNDER THE REV. CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM, HELD IN
NEW YORK, OCTOBER 6TH & 7TH, 1767.

TUESDAY, OCTOBER 6—FORENOON.

1. *Members.*—Opened with prayer by Dom. Ritzema.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Dom. Ritzema,		
" De Ronde,		
" Fryenmoet,	with his Elder,	John Maul.
" Van Der Linde,	" "	John Sabriske.
" Kern,	" "	Michael Hoffman.
" Rubel,	" "	Dirck Remsen.
" Kock,	" "	Herman Best.
" Rysdyk,	" "	Peter Outwater.

2. *Officers.*—Dom. Ritzema was chosen President, and Dom. De Ronde, Clerk.

3. *Communications.*—The Acts of the Synod of North Holland for 1766, with an accompanying letter from the Rev. Classis, dated April 3, 1767, were read before the Assembly.

4. *Hoevenberg.*—Dom. Eggo Tonkens Van Hoevenberg appeared in the Assembly, desiring, first, that they would see that the promise of supporting him, made by the Consistory of [Rhinebeck] Flats in the presence of the neighboring ministers, Fryenmoet, Kock, and Meyer, was fulfilled; and secondly, that he might be furnished with an extract of the Classical Letter of 1765, so far as it concerned him. In making these requests, he ran on in a scornful and malignant way, without any regard to the Assembly; but, knowing his unhappy temperament, they gave him the desired extract. As to the first point, however, being convinced that the Consistory would have fulfilled their promise, had he behaved properly, which he was so far from doing, that he had once been imprisoned by the magistrate, the Assembly did not feel bound to trouble itself further with such a man.

Separated with thanksgiving to God.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Again opened with prayer by the President.

The answer of those who call themselves the Coetus to the proposal made to them according to the resolution of our last meeting, was read. This in no degree corresponded with the proposal, but rather showed a *disinclination to peace*, since they would have nothing to do

CONFÉRENTIE.

with any subordination to the Rev. Classis. Hence our Assembly saw all their endeavors after union again made fruitless, and we compelled to remain apart, with the purpose to have no more negotiations with them until they answer our proposal.

Separated with thanksgiving.

WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 7, 1767—FORENOON.

Opened with prayer.

1. *North Branch*.—Two elders from North Branch requesting minister for their congregation, the Assembly authorized the candidate, Leydekker, to preach provisionally among them now and the the Assembly undertaking, meanwhile, to make their condition known to the Rev. Classis, and to urge forward the call now lying ready.

2. *Tappan*.—A deputation from Tappan earnestly besought the Assembly to come to their help in their sad condition, and provide them with a Consistory, so that they could call a minister. The Assembly, after mature deliberation, deemed it best (although Dom. Verbryck had refused to appear before the last committee appointed by this body to inquire into the sad division) to institute a new committee, viz., the Rev. Messrs. Rubel and Blauw; the latter assuming this duty as neighboring minister, once more to do their utmost bring together the divided congregation. They are to inquire in matters, and, if possible, to prevent the choosing of a Consistory; but in case Dom. Verbryck and his friends refuse to appear or to listen to their counsel, then they are to proceed in the use of all such means as are consistent with the Church Order, and to appoint a Consistory.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Assembly having begun with prayer, proceeded to the preparation of a letter to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam. This having been read and approved, was ordered to be sent by the first opportunity. And then the Assembly separated in love and peace.

(Signed,)

J. RITZEMA, *President*.

L. DE RONDE, *Clerk*.

LETTER TO THE REV. CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM.

Rev. Sirs, etc.:

The Assembly of Ministers and Elders, under the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, met in New York, October 6th and 7th, 1767, received from Dom. Rysdyk the Acts of the Synod of North Holland of the year 1768, together with an accompanying letter from the Rev. Classis of April 6th, 1767, for which we render our hearty thanks, and recommend ourselves further to your fraternal affection.

As for ourselves, we have reason, in the first place, to take blame for not having in the proper manner made report to you of our doing

OCTOBER, 1767.

CXXXI

Yet we must say, on the other hand, that this has not been owing to neglect, but to a negotiation with some of the Cœtus brethren, the issue of which we greatly desired to see. This we at one time expected to yield a good result, but now it has all at once blown away.

Of this we are bound to give you further information. On the 5th of last May we held an Assembly of Ministers and Elders in New York, at which we determined to send the following articles to the Cœtus, that a union might be formed upon them. (See the foregoing minutes.) To these we received the following reply. (See the original message among the papers.) This reply we commend to the judgment of the Rev. Classis. It is considered by us to have no other aim than to set going a new cause of strife, without any, even the least, fruit; and we have heard nothing further from them.

As to the last letter sent us by you, we must say that it seems strange that it makes not the least mention of the calls which we sent over to you, and which we conclude are now in your hands, and yet the congregations are pining to see their teachers.

If we are to conclude that the condition of the Kingston congregation made you keep silent about sending a minister there, because the place is not actually vacant, this reason will not apply to North Branch, where the people had in the first place called Dom. Fryenmoet, and had taken no part in the calling of Hardenberg. Now, to constrain this people either to be without Gospel ordinances, or else to come under Hardenberg, who is a Cœtus man, while they are for subordination; how can that consist with the welfare of our Church? The [Rhinebeck] Flats and Red Hook are entirely released from Hoevenberg; indeed, the latter has never had anything to do with him, except that he has once preached there. If our churches are to be upheld, we must have suitable ministers from the fatherland; and here we appeal to the judgment of the Synod of North Holland in the Pennsylvania case of the year 1766, now lying before us. As to the congregation of Kingston, the state of things is such, that although Dom. Meyer is not removed, yet it is impossible that he can remain there; he will be excluded from the service of that congregation so long as he refuses to be subordinate. We are also assured that he has received a call elsewhere, which raises the difficulty, how a minister under censure can receive clean papers.

From the accompanying minutes you will be able to see who have met with us, continuing faithful, notwithstanding manifold opposition, in their adherence to the churches of the fatherland. Satisfied ourselves with the plan of getting a professor [of theology] in our academy, we perceive, nevertheless, that there is another scheme laid, in regard to a new academy to be erected in New Jersey, by which a student is to be sent hence to the University of Utrecht, where, through the favor of a certain professor of theology, and some others, he is to be received and study four years, and then come back as professor of theology.

This is a matter which we must commit to the Rev. Classis, to see that no theological faculty or any Classis undertakes the management

of the New Netherlands churches, which has been intrusted by so many decrees of Synods, and still is daily, to the care of the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam.

You will observe in our minutes, that in the matter of Tappan, Dom. Blauw, who was one of the committee as neighboring minister, was a member of our body, although without a Consistory. He has, however, been called by the congregations of Hackensack and Schraalenberg, and as such has connected himself with us, giving us hopes that his new Consistory and congregation will, with himself, join us in our next meeting.

Dom. Westerlo and Dom. Boelen still remain apart with their congregations. The latter has many among his people who would cordially unite with us, and if the minister was of one mind with them, the thing could easily be brought about. We therefore desire that your Rev. Body would take the trouble to stir up the ministers with their congregations to this end, and do the same once more with the churches of New Jersey.

Having nothing more to add, we close with the invocation of Heaven's precious blessings upon your reverend persons, Assembly, and work, and with the highest esteem subscribe ourselves,

Reverend Fathers and Associates,

Your servants and fellow-laborers,

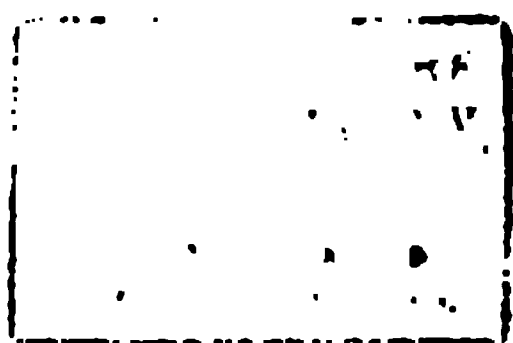
Signed, in the name of our Assembly,

JOANNES RITZEMA, *President.*

LAMBERTUS DE RONDE, *Clerk.*

NEW YORK, October 7, 1767.

MINUTES
OF THE
GENERAL SYNOD
OF THE
Reformed Protestant Dutch Church
IN NORTH AMERICA.
1771-1812.



THESE Minutes begin with the Convention or General Meeting of Ministers and Elders in 1771, which formed the Plan of Union and healed the painful divisions which had so long distracted the peace of the Churches; and they end with the year 1812, when the consolidation was complete, and our chief judicatory took the form which it has retained ever since, with scarcely any alteration. From 1771 to 1794 the regular sessions of the General Synod were annual; from 1794 to 1812 they were triennial; after 1812 the former mode was resumed, and has continued until the present day.

The first and largest portion of this matter was translated from the Dutch by the Rev. William Demarest, and has been printed from his manuscript. The Minutes from 1794 to 1809 have been taken from the official record in English. Those of 1812 have been reproduced from the printed copy of that year, with such amendments as were suggested by collation with the original manuscript.

Through an erroneous apprehension by the editor and proof-reader of some abbreviations used in both the original and the translation of the Dutch Minutes, the title of Dr. has been prefixed to many names to which there is no reason to think that it properly belongs.

NEW YORK, *September*, 1859.

CONTENTS.

I. Convention of Ministers and Elders at New York, October, 1771...	5
II. Convention of Ministers and Elders at New York, June, 1772	21
III. General Synod at New York, October, 1772.....	28
IV. General Synod at Kingston, N. Y., October, 1773	35
V. General Synod at New York, October, 1774.....	45
VI. General Synod (Extraordinary) at New York, April, 1775	54
VII. General Synod held at New York, October, 1775	59
VIII. General Synod at Kingston, N. Y., October, 1778	65
IX. General Synod at Pompton, N. J., October, 1779.....	71
X. General Synod at New Paltz, N. Y., October, 1780.....	78
XI. General Synod at New Hurley, N. Y., October, 1781	88
XII. General Synod at New Millstone, N. J., October, 1782.....	95
XIII. General Synod at New Paltz, N. Y., October, 1783.....	101
XIV. General Synod (Extraordinary) at New York, May, 1784	106
XV. General Synod at New York, October, 1784.....	118
XVI. General Synod (Extraordinary) at New York, May, 1785	130
XVII. General Synod at New York, October, 1785.....	138
XVIII. General Synod at New York, October, 1786.....	144
XIX. General Synod (Extraordinary) at New York, May, 1787	153
XX. General Synod at New York, October, 1787.....	159
XXI. General Synod (Extraordinary) at New York, May, 1788	170
XXII. General Synod at New York, October, 1788.	174
XXIII. General Synod (Extraordinary) at New York, May, 1789	187
XXIV. General Synod at New York, October, 1789.....	196
XXV. General Synod at New York, October, 1790.....	203
XXVI. General Synod (Extraordinary) at New York, May, 1791	214
XXVII. General Synod at New York, October, 1791.....	220
XXVIII. General Synod (Extraordinary) at New York, May, 1792	228
XXIX. General Synod at New York, October, 1792.....	233
XXX. General Synod at New York, October, 1793.....	244
XXXI. General Synod at Albany, June, 1794.....	255
XXXII. General Synod at New York, June, 1797	267
XXXIII. General Synod at Albany, June, 1800.....	274
XXXIV. General Synod at Poughkeepsie, June, 1803.....	317
XXXV. General Synod (Extraordinary) at New York, May, 1804	322
XXXVI. General Synod at Albany, June, 1806	342
XXXVII. General Synod (Extraordinary) at Harlem, September, 1807 ...	362
XXXVIII. General Synod at New York, June, 1809	379
XXXIX. General Synod at Albany, June, 1812.....	400

ACTS

OF THE REVEREND MEETING OF MINISTERS AND ELDERS OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCHES IN THE PROVINCES OF NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY, CONVENED AT THE FRIENDLY SOLICITATION OF THE REVEREND CONSISTORY OF NEW YORK, AT NEW YORK, TO DEVISE MEANS FOR THE PEACE AND UNITY OF THE CHURCHES, ON THE 15TH, 16TH, 17TH AND 18TH OCTOBER, 1771.

SESSIO I.

ARTICLE I.

ARRIVAL AND INTRODUCTION OF THE MEMBERS OF THIS REVEREND BODY.

The Reverend Brethren having arrived and being assembled, were formally welcomed by the Rev. John H. Livingston, S. S. Theo. Doct., and Minister at New York. After which, the Rev. Mr. L. De Ronde, as specially appointed thereto by said Reverend Consistory, and in their name, in an elegant and impressive discourse on Eph. 6: 23, delivered in the old Dutch Church of this City, in presence of a vast assemblage of hearers, rendered thanks to the Reverend Brethren for their willingness to convene for the above-mentioned purpose, in connection with the most earnest exhortations to peace and unity, as well as with the heartiest wishes of success to their endeavors, and humble applications for the attainment and establishment of the long-desired Union of the Dutch Churches in this country.

ARTICLE II.

NAMES OF THE MEMBERS PRESENT.

The names of the members present being promiscuously taken up, were found to be as follows:

Dr. Isaac Rysdyk, V. D. M., at Poughkeepsie and Fishkill, with Mr. Richard Snediker, Elder.

Dr. G. Leydekker, V. D. M. in the English Neighborhood, with Michael Moore, Elder.

Dr. Joannes Casp. Rubel, V. D. M. in Kings County, with Mr. E. Lott, Elder.

Dr. Ulpianus Van Sinderen, V. D. M. in Kings County, with Mr. J. Rappelje, Elder.

Dr. Joannes Leydt, V. D. M. at Brunswick, with Mr. H. Visscher, Elder.

Dr. Warmoldus Knypers, at present V. D. M. in Hackensack and Schraalenbergh, with Mr. Garret De Morees.

Dr. Joannes Scheuneman, V. D. M. at Catskill and Coxsackie.

Dr. William Jackson, A. L. M. et V. D. M. at Bergen and Staten Island, with Mr. Abram Sickles, Elder.

Dr. Hermanus Meyer, V. D. M. at Kingston.

Dr. Dirk Romeyn, V. D. M. at Marbletown and Mombacus, with Mr. Levi Pawling, Elder.

Dr. Joannes Martinus Van Harlingen, V. D. M. at Millstone and New Schannick, with Mr. Jacobus Van Arsdalen, Elder.

Dr. Martinus Schoonmaker, V. D. M. at Gravesend and Harlem, with Mr. Joannes Sickles, Elder.

Dr. Joannes Henricus Goetschius, V. D. M. at Hackensack and Schraalenbergh, with Mr. Peter Zabriskey and Daniel Herring, Elders.

Dr. Benjamin Van der Linde, V. D. M. at Paramus, with Mr. Stephen Zabrisky, Elder.

Dr. Jacob Rutse Hardenberg, V. D. M. in Old Raritan, with Mr. Cornelius Van der Mulen, Elder.

Dr. Samuel Verbryk, V. D. M. at Tappan, with Mr. Roelif Van Houten, Elder.

Dr. Eilardus Westerlo, V. D. M. at Albany, with Mr. H. Gansevoort, Elder.

Dr. Lambertus De Ronde, V. D. M. at New York, with Mr. Jacobus Van Zandt, Elder.

Dr. Archibald Laidlie, D.D. and Preacher at New York, with Mr. Isaac Roosevelt, Elder.

Dr. Joannes H. Livingston, D.D. and V. D. M. at New York, with Mr. Evert Byvanck and Mr. Cornelius Sebring, Elders.

Dr. David Marinus, V. D. M. at Aquackononck, with Mr. Chr. Gerbrand Jurriaan, Elder.

Dr. Benjamin Du Bois, V. D. M. at Freehold and Middletown, with Mr. Aart Siphin, Elder.

OCTOBER, 1771.

1

Mr. Jacobus Eltinge and Adrian Wynkoop, Elders from Kingston.
Mr. Adolph Meyer, Elder from Harlem.

ARTICLE III.

ABSENT MINISTERS AND ELDERS.

Respecting the absent Ministers and Elders who were invited, we have reason to believe that they were chiefly prevented from being present by domestic inconveniences.

ARTICLE IV.

MODERATORS.

The Moderators were then elected, viz.: *President*, The Rev. Joannes H. Livingston, S. S. Th. D. and Minister in New York, as present President of the Conciliating Consistory of New York, and with the knowledge and consent of his Reverend colleagues. *Clerk*, Dr. Isaac Rysdyk. *Secundus*, Dr. Eilardus Westerlo.

ARTICLE V.

READING OF THE CLASSICAL LETTER.

After an appropriate and earnest prayer of the Reverend President, the Letter of the Reverend Classis of Amsterdam, dated October 8d, 1768, so far as the same related to this Reverend Assembly, was read by the Clerk.

ARTICLE VI.

APPOINTMENT OF A COMMITTEE.

Whereupon, it seemed fit to the Reverend Assembly, to prevent confusion, that a Committee, consisting in all of six Ministers with their Elders, should be appointed by each of the parties represented in this body, viz., by the Rev. Cœtus, two Ministers and Elders; by the Rev. Conferentie, two Ministers and Elders; and by the Neutral Brethren, two Ministers and Elders: who should draw up from the Letters of the Reverend Classis a Plan of Union, to serve as a basis for the further deliberations of the Reverend Body.

S E S S I O I I .

ARTICLE VII.

MEMBERS OF THE COMMITTEE.

It was reported to the Reverend Body, that the following persons were appointed on the Committee:

By the Rev. Conferentie.—Dr. Lambertus De Ronde, Dr. Isaac Rysdyk, with Mr. Jacobus Van Zandt, and Mr. Richard Snediker.

By the Rev. Cetus.—Dr. Jacob R. Hardenberg, Dr. Samuel Verbryk, with Mr. Henry Viisscher, and Mr. Peter Zabriskey.

By the Neutral Brethren.—Dr. Joannes H. Livingston, Dr. Eilardus Westerlo, with Messrs. Isaac Roosevelt, and H. Gansevoort.

S E S S I O I I I .

ARTICLE VIII.

P L A N O F U N I O N .

The Committee informed the Reverend Body that they had drafted a plan for the union of the brethren at variance, and having unanimously approved and subscribed it, had the honor to submit it to this assembly. This plan was distinctly read in the hearing of the Reverend Body, and afterwards, in the most careful manner, considered and passed upon, article by article. It reads word for word, as follows:

P R E L I M I N A R I E S .

Since certain misunderstandings respecting the bond of union between the churches in this country and those in Holland have been the unfortunate occasion of the difficulties which have occurred: Therefore, to prevent those misunderstandings in future, and in accordance with the exhortation and counsel of the Reverend Classis of Amsterdam, in their last letter to us, we unite ourselves into one body, and mutually pledge ourselves to regulate our Ecclesiastical Government and Union with the Mother Church in Holland in the following manner:

ARTICLE 1.—*To Abide by the Constitution of the Church.*

We abide in all things by the Constitution of the Netherland Reformed Church, as established by the ecclesiastical regulations of the Synod of Dordrecht, Annis 1618 and 1619.

ARTICLE 2.—*Consistories.*

The Consistories shall be appointed and their business conducted in strict accordance with the Constitution of the Netherlands' Churches.

ARTICLE 3.—*Organization of Ecclesiastical Bodies.*

We organize besides, in accordance with the counsel and advice of the Reverend Classis of Amsterdam, approved in the Synod of North Holland, such ecclesiastical bodies as are consistent with the Government and Constitution of the Church of the Netherlands and our relation to the same, and under such titles as shall hereafter be determined.

ARTICLE 4.—*Their Number in General.*

These ecclesiastical bodies shall be two in number, and shall provisionally be denominated the Particular and the General, until more definite action be taken in relation to their names.

ARTICLE 5.—*Subjects to be Treated.*

In the Particular Bodies, all subjects which pertain to the good of the congregations under their jurisdiction, and cannot be disposed of by the Consistories, shall be first regularly brought forward and acted upon, (even to the suspension of ministers for improper conduct,) before resort may be had to a higher body.

ARTICLE 6.—*Members of the Same.*

In these, each Minister, with his Elder pertaining to the same, and *provided with suitable ecclesiastical credentials*, shall appear at the *appointed time and place*. Respecting the absent, particular regulations may afterwards be made.

ARTICLE 7.—*Their Number.*

These assemblies shall be five in number. But the number may hereafter be increased by the General Body, and their places of meeting changed, according to the requirement of circumstances.

ARTICLE 8.—*Three in New York, and Two in New Jersey.*

Three of these shall be held in the Province of New York, and two in the Province of New Jersey.

ARTICLE 9.—*One in the City of New York.*

In the Province of New York: one shall be held in New York City, to which shall pertain all the Dutch Reformed congregations, of whatever language, upon Long Island, in the City and County of New York, and in the County of Westchester. Whether, however, the County of Richmond shall pertain hereto, is left at present undetermined.

ARTICLE 10.—*One in Kingston.*

Another at Kingston, to which shall belong the churches of Dutchess and Ulster Counties, as also the congregation of the Camp.

ARTICLE 11.—*One in Albany.*

A third shall be held alternately at Albany and Scaghticoke, to which shall belong the churches in the Counties of Albany, Gloucester, and Cumberland.

ARTICLE 12. (*See Art. 9.*) *One in Brunswick.*

In the Province of New Jersey: one shall be held at New Brunswick, to which shall belong those of the Counties of Richmond, Monmouth, Middlesex, Somerset, Hunterdon, and Sussex.

ARTICLE 13.—*One in Hackensack.*

The other at Hackensack, to which shall belong those of the Counties of Bergen, Orange, Essex, and Morris.

ARTICLE 14.—*Time of Meeting.*

These bodies, on account of the distance of the respective members from each other, shall not assemble in ordinary session more than once in each year. The determination of the particular time is deferred to a subsequent occasion.

ARTICLE 15.—*Correspondents.*

When these Particular Bodies shall correspond with one another, and in what manner, is also deferred.

ARTICLE 16.—*General Body.*

In addition to these, there shall every year be held a General Meeting, composed of delegates from each of the Particular Bodies.

ARTICLE 17.—*Members of the Same.*

To this Reverend Assembly, there shall be delegated from each Particular Body, two Ministers, each with an Elder, furnished with suitable credentials.

ARTICLE 18.—*Place of Meeting.*

The General Meeting shall be held alternately at New York and Kingston; nevertheless, it shall be competent for the Reverend Body to fix upon a third place in the Province of the Jerseys.

ARTICLE 19.—*Time of Meeting.*

The time of meeting shall be hereafter considered, and shall be fixed in the most appropriate season, and so as to be most convenient to the Particular Bodies.

ARTICLE 20.—*Preparatory and Final Examination.*

For this body, we, with the approbation of the Reverend Synod of North Holland and the Reverend Classis of Amsterdam, assume the long desired privilege of holding the Preparatory and Final Examinations, and of further qualifying those who are lawfully called, agreeably to the usage in the Netherlands. The names of the examined and ordained, together with those of the newly-called and transferred Minis-

ters, shall be inserted in our yearly Acts, and transmitted to the Reverend Classis, with the request that the same be carefully registered in the catalogue of North American Ministers of both Provinces.

ARTICLE 21.—*Subjects to be Treated.*

All Ecclesiastical matters which cannot be disposed of in the Particular Assemblies, shall, when regularly brought forward, receive full consideration and final determination in the General Body. Under some special circumstances, however, the following rules shall be observed:

ARTICLE 22.—*Union to the Church of Holland.*

In order to preserve in the best possible manner, in accordance with our most earnest desire, the bond of union with our most honored Mother Church in Holland, there shall,

First, be yearly transmitted to the Reverend Classis of Amsterdam, as appointed thereto by the Reverend Synod of North Holland, a complete copy of all the Acts of our chief body, signed by the President and Clerk for the time.

ARTICLE 23.—*Appeals concerning Doctrine.*

Secondly, whenever differences may arise among the brethren, whether Ministers or members, respecting weighty points of doctrine, by the decision of which any may feel themselves aggrieved, the subject in dispute shall be referred for adjudication to the Reverend Classis, or in case of necessity, to the Reverend Synod of North Holland. The Reverend Body as well as the condemned party shall be bound implicitly to submit.

ARTICLE 24.—*Respecting Suspensions.*

In case also a Minister, who is deposed on account of doctrine or life, regard himself aggrieved by such deposition, it shall be his privilege to submit his case to the Reverend Classis, or through it to the Reverend Synod of North Holland for determination, whether he may *again be called or not*; and the Reverend Body, with the suspended,

shall be bound to submit to the judgment of the Reverend Classis. Meanwhile, if a long period elapse in such case, which it is hoped will rarely occur, the congregation of the suspended shall be provided with another Minister if they desire it.

ARTICLE 25.—*Approval of Calls.*

Upon this subject, it is determined that the ~~decision~~^{decision} respecting Calls upon candidates shall be made in connection with the final examination by the General Body; but, on account of the great need of the churches, those upon Ministers may be approved in the Particular Body to which the calling congregation belongs.

ARTICLE 26.—*Visitation of the Churches.*

Concerning the visitation of the Churches, specific regulations shall be made in the General Body to be instituted.

ARTICLE 27.—*Extra Meetings.*

Extraordinary Meetings of both Particular and General Bodies, for the consideration and determination of matters which, for urgent reasons, cannot be deferred to the ordinary meeting, may be convoked by the President and Clerk of the last respective meetings.

ARTICLE 28.—*Professorate.*

Respecting the Professorate, the advice of the Reverend Classis of Amsterdam shall be followed, to wit: That we provisionally choose one or two Professors to teach Didactic, Polemic, Exegetic Theology, &c., in accordance with the principles of the doctrine of our Dutch Reformed Churches; for which office, we will, in accordance with the judgment of the Reverend Classis, on favorable terms, select such Divines from the Netherlands as are of approved learning, piety, and orthodoxy, and firmly attached to the Netherlands' standards; the said Classis having promised to recommend some suitable persons.

ARTICLE 29.—*More Specific Determination thereof.*

The said Professor or Professors, as soon as the desired Union is effected and finally ratified, shall, though not without the approval of the

General Body, be chosen and called, upon a sufficient salary; provided, however, that such Professor or Professors shall have no connection with any English Academies, but shall deliver Lectures on Theology, in their own houses, to such students only as can, by suitable testimonials, make it appear that they have carefully exercised themselves in the preparatory branches for two or three years, at a college or academy under the supervision of competent teachers in the languages, philosophy, &c. Such Professor shall also preach monthly, or every fortnight, both for the assistance of the Ministers in the place of his abode, and in order to afford the students an example of a well-composed discourse; in consequence of which, the Reverend Professor shall be subject to the General and Particular Ecclesiastical Bodies, in the same manner as is already stated respecting Ministers more at large.

ARTICLE 30.—*Provisional Exception.*

Since, however, according to the limitation made by the Reverend Classis, we cannot expect for a considerable time to come to reap the benefit of said Professorship, we are of opinion that, as there are already a number of students under various Ministers who might possibly be shortly qualified for the Preparatory Examination, those students ought, on account of the pressing need of the Churches, to be provisionally examined in our next General Assembly.

ARTICLE 31.—*Schools under the Oversight of Consistories.*

Finally, it shall be the duty of the respective congregations henceforth, diligently to exert themselves to establish public or private schools, in which instruction shall be given under the oversight of the Consistory, both in the languages and in the first principles of the Doctrine of the Reformed Church, as the same is taught in our Dutch Churches.

G R A V A M I N A .

ARTICLE 1.—*Where there are two Consistories and two Ministers.*

Respecting those congregations which have two Consistories and two ministers, it is indeed to be wished that they would unite; but where

this is found impracticable, things shall be left in *statu quo* until means and opportunities be afforded under the Lord's Providence to form them into one body.

ARTICLE 2.—*Where there is but one Minister, yet two Consistories.*

And as regards those congregations which have but one Minister and *two* Consistories, the same are earnestly recommended to form *one* Consistory. The reverend brethren shall also do their utmost, at every opportunity which presents itself, by kind exhortations, to accomplish this object, as shall also be done in relation to the first Article; and we fervently supplicate the God of Peace to remove all difficulties which still remain in such congregations.

ARTICLE 3.—*Ordinations which have taken place.*

Since, in the midst of the difficulties which have occurred, some persons have been promoted to the Sacred Ministry whose examination and promotion are by some of the brethren regarded as insufficient; for the sake of peace, and rather than that the desired Union should not be consummated, those brethren agree, that every one whom the Reverend Coetus regard as an ordained Minister, shall be looked upon as such, and in that character have a seat in our body, not doubting that the Reverend Classis of Amsterdam will approve of such course.

ARTICLE 4.—*Matter of Dr. Hermanus Meyer.*

Since the Reverend Classis of Amsterdam in one of their last letters express themselves exceedingly favorable respecting the Rev. Dr. Hermanus Meyer, whence it does not obscurely appear that they would gladly see him, if it were possible, reunited to his congregation, we are of opinion, that if he embrace the above Articles of Union and subject himself to that arrangement, such subjection affords sufficient ground to grant him, as our esteemed brother, a seat and voice in the projected Particular and General Bodies; and the Reverend Bodies, so soon as constituted, in the manner above mentioned, shall, in accordance with the advice and counsel of the Reverend Classis, employ their affectionate endeavors to bring about an adjustment of matters *between him and the congregation of Kingston*, unless the desired *reunion shall have previously been effected among themselves.*

CONCLUDING ARTICLES.

ARTICLE 1.—*Exception to the above.*

The above Articles shall not be binding in cases where they are inconsistent with any privileges granted by charter to any Church.

ARTICLE 2.—*Binding Force of the Articles.*

When these Articles of this Reverend Body shall have been regularly received and approved, each member shall provisionally give the other the hand of fellowship, in hope that the Reverend Classis as well as our respective congregations will approve this Plan. But the same shall be of no binding force upon any one until such approval by the Reverend Classis and our respective congregations.

ARTICLE 3.—*Conclusion of the Plan.*

And since the members of the Committee have the satisfaction of unanimously agreeing among themselves respecting the above Articles, drafted according to the best of their judgment, it is their earnest desire and prayer that the Reverend Body themselves will, if possible, effect the long-desired Union on the ground of these Articles.

Whereto, the God of peace and love command his blessing. Amen.

Signed by the above-named Committee.

S E S S I O N I V.

ARTICLE IX.

AGREEMENT RESPECTING THE PLAN.

The above Plan having been maturely and calmly considered by the Reverend Body, was, with the Lord's blessing, unanimously, and to mutual satisfaction, approved and adopted, as the best means of securing the welfare of our Church in this country. A copy of the same, signed by the Reverend President and one of the Clerks, was ordered *to be first dispatched* to the respective Consistories, with the request *that its substance be, in the most appropriate manner, communicated to their congregations, and that they seek to induce the same, as far*

as possible, to an actual and hearty union into one body, which union shall, however, not take place until the hoped-for approval of the Reverend Classis shall have arrived. To this end, a fair copy of these Articles, signed by the President and both of the Clerks, shall, in the speediest manner possible, be transmitted; and the Classical Letter shall, immediately upon its arrival, be opened by the Reverend Consistory of the Dutch Church, at New York, and circular letters shall be sent through all the congregations in which the general import of the letter of the Reverend Classis, relative to the approval of these Articles, shall be stated, and by which, besides, another Assembly like the present shall be convened, and in the same manner.

ARTICLE X.

MODE OF SUBSCRIBING.

Resolved, By the Reverend Body, openly and formally to take up the names and thus receive the assent of the members: Whereupon, the President and both the Clerks in the Reverend Body shall be authorized and appointed in the name of all to subscribe, and thus to ratify these Articles.

ARTICLE XI.

PARTING.

Hereupon, after fraternal salutations, the Reverend Committee, as also the Reverend Consistory of New York, were openly and solemnly thanked for their conciliatory endeavors, and after earnest and hearty thanksgivings to God for this unexpected blessing, and fervent supplications for the further accomplishment of this blessed work of Union, as well as the promotion of the prosperity and well-being of the Churches, the members of the Reverend Body, in peace and love and joy, took leave of one another.

[L. s.]

NEW YORK, 18th October, 1771.

(Signed,)

J. H. LIVINGSTON, *Prases.*

ISAAC RYSDYK, *Scriba.*

EILARDUS WESTERLO, *Scriba.*

Quod testor, J. H. LIVINGSTON, *Prases.*

On the ground of the above Articles, approved by the Reverend Classis of Amsterdam, (as appointed thereto, by the Reverend Synod of North Holland,) and our respective Congregation which we therefore receive for ourselves, and in the name of our Congregations, We, the undersigned, heartily and actually form ourselves and our Congregations into one Ecclesiastical Body; and these Articles shall henceforth serve as a permanent basis of further proceeding in our Assemblies.

Thus done in the Reverend General Meeting at New York, the day, the 18th June, 1772.

JOANNES RITZEMA, LAMBERTUS DE RONDE, ARCHD. LAIDLIE, J. H. LIVINGSTON,	}	Ministers at New York
THEODORE VAN WYCK, JACOBUS VAN ZANDT, ISAAC ROOSEVELT, ABM. P. LOTT,	}	Elders ibidem.
ULP. VAN SINDEREN, V. D. M. at Flatbush, JOH. CASP. RUBEL,	}	Ministers in Kings County
ENGELBART LOTT, JOHN RAPALJE,	}	Elders ibidem.
BENJAMIN DU BOIS, TUNIS DONIS,	}	V. D. M. at Freehold and Middletown.
HERMANUS MEYER, (for myself.)		
JOANNES SCHUNEMA, JOANNES OVERBAGH, Eld.	}	V. D. M. at Coxsack and Catskill.
DAVID MARINUS, PETRUS POULISSE, Eld.	}	V. D. M. at Aquack, & Middletown.
MARTINUS SCHOONMAKER, BENJ. BENSIN, Elder.	}	V. D. M. at Harlem and Gravesend.
J. M. VAN HARLINGEN, SIMON VAN AERSDALEN, Eld.	}	V. D. M. at Millstone & N. Schinckel.
GERRIT LYDEKKER, ABRAHAM MONTANYE, Eld.	}	V. D. M. in the English Neighborhood.
CHRISTIAN FRED. FÖERING, HENRY WHITEMAN, Eld.	}	V. D. M. in the German congregation in N.Y.
D. ROMEYN, LEVI PAWLING, Eld.	}	V. D. M. at Marbletown, Rochester, and Wawassink.

- SAML. VERBRYK, } V. D. M. at Tappan and
 WILLIAM NAGEL, Eld. } Kakiet.
- J. HENRICUS GOETSCHUIS, } V.D.M. at Hackensack
 PETER ZABRISKIE, Elder. } and Schraalenbergh.
- HEN. SCHOONMAKER, } V. D. M. at Poughkeep-
 PETER MONTFOORT, Eld. } sie and Fishkill.
- WILLIAM JACKSON, } V. D. M. at Ber-
 HENDRICK VAN WAGENEN, Eld. } gen and S. Island.
- WARMOLDUS, } V.D.M. at Hackensack
 NIKASI A. K. } and Schraalenbergh.
- JACOB R. HARDENBERGH, } V.D.M. at Raritan, N.
 DERICK SUTPHEN, Elder. } Branch, & Bedminster.
- JOAN. LEYDT, } V.D.M. at New Brunswick
 HENDK. FISHER, Eld. } and Six Mile Run.
- BEN. VAN DER LINDE, } V. D. M. at Paramus
 HENDRICK ZABRISKIE, Eld. } and Panne.
- J. FRYENMOET, æt. 51, } V. D. M. at Kinderhook
 PETER VOSBURGH, Eld. } and Schodack.
- IZAAC RYSDYK, } V. D. M. at Pough-
 RODOLVES SWARTWOUT, Eld. } keepsie, Fishkill, and
cum annexis.
- JOANNES HARDENBERGH, Elder at New Paltz.
- CORNELIUS VERNOVY, Elder at New Hurley.
- JOANNES JANSEN, JR., Elder at Shawangunk.
- PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT, Elder at Manor Van
 Cortlandt.
- BENJAMIN DE PUY, Elder at Mahakemack, Never-
 sink, and Walpeck.
- NYCHLAES VANARSDALEN, }
 CORNELIUS HOOGLAND, } Elders at Jamaica,
 JACOB RAPELJE, } Oyster Bay, New-
 JORIS RAPELYE, } town, and Succes.
 NICOLAS WYCKOF, }
- NOAH ELTINGE, Elder at New Paltz.
- ADOLF MYER, Elder at Harlem.
- Congregation of the Clove by letter fully empow-
 ering me. DR. I. RYSDYK.

1772, 13 Oct.

Congregation of Schaghticoke, by letter fully em-
 powering me. DR. E. WESTERLO.

PETER SCHENCK, Elder from New Millstone.

ROBERT P. VAN DEUSEN, } Elders from the Manor
 CONRAD HAM, } of Livingston.

DIERCK VAN GIESEN, Elder from Totowa.

MINUTES OF GENERAL SYNOD.

JACOBUS BAYOO, Elder from Pompton.

CORNELIUS COR. SMITH, Elder from Tappan.

J. GABRIEL GEBHARD, V. D. M. German, N. York

SOLOMON FROELIGH, V. D. M. New Millstone.

ISAAC BLAUVELT, V. D. M. Fishkill and Hopewell.

NICHOLAS LANSING, V. D. M. Manor Livingston.

ELIAS V. BUNSCHOOTEN, V. D. M. Schodack.

JOH. DURANT, V. D. M. Raritan.

JOANNES VAN HARLINGEN, V. D. M. at Six
Mile Run and New Millstone.

PETRUS DE WIT, V. D. M. Red Hook and Flatts.

JOHN BASSET, V. D. M. Albany.

PETER LOURE, V. D. M. Flatbush, &c.

PETER STUDDIFORD, V. D. M. North Branch.

JAC. V. ROMEYN, V. D. M. Schodack and Green
Bush.

G. A. KUYPERS, V. D. M. Paramus.

MOSES FROELIGH, V. D. M. Shawangunck, &c.

JEREMIAH ROMEYN, V. D. M. Manor Livingston.

P. STRYKER, V. D. M. N. and S. Hampton.

BRANDT SCHUYLER LUPTON, V. D. M. Lansingburg.

ISAAC LABAGH, JR., V. D. M. Kinderhook.

PETRUS LEYDT, V. D. M. at Panne, &c.

GEORGE G. BRINKERHOFF, V. D. M. at Conewago.

SAMUEL SMITH, V. D. M. Saratoga.

ABRAHAM VAN HORNE, V. D. M. Rochester.

JOHN DEMAREST, V. D. M. Niskayuna.

ANDREW GRAY, V. D. M. Poughkeepsie.

JOHN JACKSON, V. D. M. Harlem, &c.

NICH'S. VAN VRANKEN, V. D. M. Fishkill.

DAVID S. BOGART.

STEPHEN OSTRANDER, V. D. M. Pompton and Per-
sippamy.

WILLIAM PROVOOST KUYPERS, V. D. M. Paramus.

JOHN CORNELISON, V. D. M. Bergen.

WINSLOW PAIGE, V. D. M. Schaghticoke and St.
Caik.

A C T S

OF THE REVEREND MEETING OF MINISTERS AND ELDERS OF THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCHES OF THE PROVINCES OF NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY, CONVENED AT THE INVITATION OF THE REVEREND CONSISTORY OF NEW YORK, BY CIRCULAR LETTER, FOR THE CONSUMMATION AND RATIFICATION OF THE UNION OF THE CHURCHES, (MADE THE SUBJECT OF DELIBERATION THE PREVIOUS AUTUMN,) AT NEW YORK, (IN THE OLD CHURCH,) 16TH JUNE, 1772.

SESSIO I.

ARTICLE I.

The Rev. Brethren having arrived and assembled at the appointed time and place, the Rev. J. H. Livingston, S. S. Th. D., as retiring President, opened the Rev. Assembly with a highly learned, appropriate, and affecting discourse upon Malachi 4: 2, for which he was heartily thanked by the Rev. Brethren; and thereupon, after an earnest prayer, the names of the members present were taken up, as follows:

Drs. John H. Livingston, D.D. and V. D. M., John Ritzema, V. D. M., Lamb. de Ronde, V. D. M., Arch. Laidlie, D.D. and V. D. M. at New York. Messrs. Theod. Van Wyck, Jacobus Van Zandt, Isaac Roosevelt, Abraham Lott, Elders.

Drs. Ulpianus Van Sinderen, V. D. M., J. Casp. Rubel, V. D. M. at Flatbush, Brooklyn, and on Long Island. Messrs. Jan. Rapalje and Engelbert Lott, Elders.

Dr. Benj. Du Bois, V. D. M. at Freehold and Middletown. Mr. Tunes De Neis, Elder.

Dr. Hermanus Meyer, V. D. M. at Kingston.

Dr. Jo. Schuneman, V. D. M. at Catskill and Coxsackie. Mr. Jo. Overpagh, Elder.

Dr. Dav. Marius, V. D. M. at Aquackononck. Mr. Petrus Pou-lissen, Elder.

Dr. Martinus Schoonmaker, V. D. M. at New Harlem and Gravesend. Mr. Benjamin Bentsen, Elder.

Dr. Jo. Martinus Van Harlingen, V. D. M. at Millstone and New Shannick. Mr. Sim. Van Arsdalen, Elder.

Dr. Gerret Lydekker, V. D. M. in the English Neighborhood. Mr. Abraham Mantanje, Elder.

Dr. Christian Frideryk Fœring, V. D. M., Germ., New York. Mr. Hendrik Wittmann, Elder.

Dr. Dirck Romeyn, V. D. M. at Marbletown, Wawarsing, and Mombacus. Mr. Levi Pawling, Elder.

Dr. Sam. Verbryk, V. D. M. at Tappan and New Hempstead. Mr. William Nagel, Elder.

Dr. J. H. Goetschius, V. D. M. at Hackensack and Schraalenbergh. Mr. Peter Zabriskie, Elder.

Dr. Hendr. Schoonmaker, V. D. M. at Fishkill and Poughkeepsie. Mr. Peter Montfoort, Elder.

Dr. Willyam Jackson, V. D. M. at Bergen and Staten Island. Mr. Hendrik Van Wagenen, Elder.

Dr. Warmoldus Kuypers, V. D. M. at Hackensack and Schraalenbergh. Mr. Nicasie Kip, Elder.

Dr. Jacob R. Hardenbergh, V. D. M. at Old Raritan, North Branch, and Bedminster. Mr. Dirck Sutphen, Elder.

Dr. Jo. Leydt, V. D. M. at New Brunswick, and Minister at Six Mile Run. Mr. Hendr. Vischer, Elder.

Dr. Ben. Vander Linden, V. D. M. at Paramus and Paunen. Mr. Hendrik Zabriskie, Elder.

Dr. Jo. Casp. Frymuth, V. D. M. at Kinderhook and Schodack. Mr. Peter Vosburgh, Elder.

Dr. Eilardus Westerlo, V. D. M. at Albany. Mr. Jo. Roseboom, Elder.

Dr. Isaac Rysdyk, V. D. M. at Poughkeepsie, Fishkill, *cum annexis*. Mr. Rodolphus Swartwout, Elder.

Mr. Joannes Hardenbergh, Elder from New Paltz.

Mr. Cornelius Vernoy, Elder from New Hurley.

Mr. Jo. Jansen, Elder from Shawangunk.

Mr. John Spier, Deacon from Second River.

Mr. John Ten Brock, Elder from Claverack.

Mr. Pierre Van Cortlandt, Elder from Manor Van Cortlandt.

Mr. Ben. de Puy, Elder from Minisink.

Mr. Abr. Bruen, Elder from Phillipsburg.

JUNE, 1772.

Messrs. Nicolas Van Arsdalen, Cornelius Hoogland, Jacob Rapalje and Jorus Rapalje, Elders from Queens County, Long Island.

Messrs. Frederik Van Vliet and Nicolas Wykoff, Elders at North Branch and Readington.

Mr. Noah Elting, Elder at New Paltz.

Mr. Dirck Van Giesen, Elder at Totawa.

Mr. Adolph Meyer, Elder at New Harlem.

Mr. Chil. Bertholf, Elder from Pompton.

The congregation of the Clove, by letter empowering me, Isaac Rysdyk, V. D. M.

ARTICLE II.

M O D E R A T O R S .

Dr. Isaac Rysdyk was unanimously elected *President*, and **Dr. J. H.** Goetschius, *Clerk*.

ARTICLE III.

LETTER TO CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM.

The Letter to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, dated October 18th, 1771, with the draft transmitted, was read, and it was announced by the retiring President, that a highly gratifying answer had been received from the Classis, which would serve as a subject of further deliberations.

ARTICLE IV.

C O M M U N I C A T I O N S .

Letters were read from Ministers, Elders, and congregations, to the present Rev. Body, viz.: One from Dr. Cock, from the Camp, &c., stating that he could not attend the meeting of the Rev. Body, because of disinclination on the part of his congregation; one from Dr. J. Schuyler, of Schoharie, as also from Dr. Doll, German Minister at Albany, excusing themselves on account of domestic engagements; one from Dr. G. Haeghort, of Second River, referring to indisposition and other difficulties; the last, a letter from Elder Elting, in the name of the Rev. Consistory of Kingston, comprehending a statement of some difficulties relative to Dr. Meyers.

ARTICLE V.

CREDENTIALS.

The credentials having been presented, were all read in full before the Rev. Body, beginning with that of the Rev. Consistory at New York, which being highly edifying in its contents, authorized their Rev. delegated Elders and Ministers to "embrace and receive the Articles of Union approved by the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, *nomine Synodi North Hollandiæ*; and further, to do all that shall serve for the welfare of the churches, and as a worthy example for others already united, and an inducement to all those who have not yet come in, ere long to become one body, even as we serve our Lord and pertain to one Church."

Other credentials, though of greater or less length, amounted in substance to the same thing. Some delegates, although not having written credentials, yet satisfied the Rev. Body with verbal testimony. In a few, also, some conditions were stated.

ARTICLE VI.

LETTER FROM THE CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM.

The Letter of the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, dated 14th Jan., 1772, was also read to the Rev. Body, and listened to throughout with great attention, respect, and thankful recognition, each one heartily rejoicing at its godly and animating contents, and the love and care of the Rev. Classis over our Church thus evinced; the countenances and manner of all, without exception, indicating their joyful approbation.

S E S S I O I I .

ARTICLE VII.

DELEGATES FROM ALBANY.

The Rev. Consistory of Albany had commissioned its Pastor and Elder more minutely to learn the import of the Letter of the Rev. Classis, and carefully to ascertain what congregations, and how, the same united, without as yet bringing themselves under any obligations; wherefore, the delegates requested to be permitted to attend upon the deliberations and proceedings of the Rev. Body. This was not only readily and unanimously granted, but their advice and counsel were requested by the Rev. Body in such matters as might come before them.

JUNE, 1772.

25

ARTICLE VIII.

SUBSCRIPTIONS TO THE PLAN OF UNION.

Was furthermore *Resolved* by the Rev. Body, in consequence of the approval of the Rev. Classis, that the brethren, who were authorized by their congregations to acquiesce in the determination of the Rev. Classis, should now subscribe to the Plan of Union; that opportunity should be given to those congregations who had sent no commissions for said purpose, to examine into matters relative to the Union, as yet, for the most part, unknown to them; and that for the final establishment of the desired peace, another meeting should be held in the approaching autumn; but that the brethren who had already acceded to the Union should exercise no ecclesiastical authority until the next General Meeting; and that such congregations as had sent no written commissions, whether they had subscribed or not, should present them at the next General Meeting.

SESSIO III.

ARTICLE IX.

REVISION OF THE SAME.

The Articles of Union were again read to the Rev. Body, (inasmuch as some had not yet, or had not sufficiently heard them,) and upon being carefully revised, it was seen fit to insert in Article XI. "the newly-formed Counties of Tryon and Charlotte."

ARTICLE X.

DR. MEYER AND KINGSTON.

The Rev. Body cannot participate in the affairs of Dr. Meyer relative to Kingston, since the affectionate endeavors made to effect a reconciliation with the congregation of Kingston have proved fruitless; but if Mr. Meyer have occasion to request suitable testimonials, the Rev. Body are willing to grant them.

SESSIO IV.

ARTICLE XI.

SUBSCRIBED A NEW.

The Articles of Union were once more solemnly approved and cheerfully subscribed with their own hands by almost all of the members

present, with the following preamble. (See preamble and signatures immediately succeeding the Minutes of Meeting held at New York on the 15th, 16th, 17th and 18th October, 1771.)

ARTICLE XII.

SCHENECTADY AND CONEWAGA.

The congregations of Schenectady and Conewaga each stated in a fraternal letter, that they had approved the Plan of Union in their respective consistories and ecclesiastical bodies, and had been prevented chiefly by domestic inconveniences from appearing by their commissioners in this Rev. Assembly.

ARTICLE XIII.

CREDENTIALS COPIED.

Ordained, That if any one desire to transcribe his written commission or credential, to register the same in the Church Book, he may obtain it from the Clerk, on condition of speedy and faithful restitution.

ARTICLE XIV.

LETTER FROM CHURCH OF AMSTERDAM TO BE PRINTED.

Resolved, That the Letter last received from the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam be printed for the benefit of the churches, and that the work be intrusted to the Rev. Ministers and Elders in New York.

ARTICLE XV.

REVISING COMMITTEE.

The Rev. E. Westerlo and J. Leydt are appointed to aid the Rev. President and Clerk in revising the Minutes and preparing the Letter to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, as well as a sketch of the preliminary to the Classical Letter.

ARTICLE XVI.

NEXT MEETING.

The next General Meeting shall be held (see above, Article VIII.) *at New York*, on the second Tuesday of October next.

JUNE, 1772.

27

ARTICLE XVII.

C L O S E .

Finally, after a polite acknowledgment, made by the President in the name of all, to the Rev. Ministers and Elders of New York, for their great toil, and a reply, with a hearty invocation of blessing to the address of thanks, by the Rev. Mr. Ritzema, in their name, and the appointment of the Rev. President to preach the introductory and the Rev. Mr. Ritzema the Thanksgiving Sermon at the next meeting—with earnest prayer to God, we say, for blessing and favor upon what had been done, and thanksgiving for his gracious assistance, by the Rev. President, and leave fraternally taken by the brethren of one another, the Rev. Meeting concluded.

Signed in the name and by order of all,

ISAAC RYSDYK, *p. t. President.*

J. H. GOETSCHUIS, *p. t. Clerk.*

MINUTES

OF THE GENERAL MEETING OF MINISTERS AND ELDERS OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH OF THE TWO PROVINCES OF NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY, CONVENED AT NEW YORK, IN THE OLD CHURCH, ON THE SECOND TUESDAY OF OCTOBER, 1772.

ARTICLE I.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

The Rev. Brethren having, under God's gracious guidance, thus far happily accomplished their toilsome journey to New York, the Rev. Dr. Isaac Rysdyk, President of the foregoing meeting, commenced proceedings by an able, appropriate, and acceptable discourse upon James 3: 17, 18; and after the hearty thanks of the brethren and the invocation of God's rich blessing upon him, having earnestly called upon the name of God for help and assistance in all their pious undertakings, he collected and read the credentials, according to which, the members present were found to be:

Drs. J. Ritzema, V. D. M.; Arch. Laidlie, Th. D. and V. D. M.; J. H. Livingston, Th. D. and V. D. M., Ministers at New York. Messrs. Theod. Van Wyck, Jacobus Van Zandt, Isaac Roosevelt, Abraham Lott, Elders.

Drs. Ulp. Van Sinderen, V. D. M.; J. C. Rubel, V. D. M.; Messrs. Engelbert Lott and Joris Rapalje, Ministers and Elders in Kings County, Long Island.

Mr. Peter Onderdonk, Elder from Oyster Bay and Success.

Mr. Jacob Rapalje, Elder from Jamaica and Newtown.

Dr. Mart. Schoonmaker, V. D. M. at New Harlem, &c., with Mr. Benjamin Bensen, Elder.

Dr. Isaac Rysdyk, V. D. M. at Fishkill, *cum annexis*, with Mr. John Brinkerhoff, Elder.

Dr. Samuel Verbryk, V. D. M. at Tappan, &c., with Mr. Jo. J. Blauwenveld, Elder.

Dr. John H. Goetschius, V. D. M. at Hackensack and Schraalenbergh, with Mr. Peter Zabriskie, Elder.

Dr. D. Vander Linden, V. D. M. at Paramus and Panne, with Mr. Frederick Van Rypen, and Mr. Arent Schuyler, Elders.

Dr. D. Marinus, V. D. M. at Aquackononck, with Mr. Peter Poullissen, Elder.

Dr. Joannes Leydt, V. D. M. at New Brunswick, &c, with Mr. H. Fisher, Elder.

Dr. J. M. Van Harlingen, V. D. M. at Millstone, &c., with Mr. R. Van Dyk, Elder.

Dr. Ben. Du Bois, V. D. M. at Freehold, &c., with Mr. Roelef Cowenhoven, Elder.

Dr. W. Jackson, V. D. M. at Bergen, &c., with Mr. Abraham Sikkelse, Elder.

Dr. D. Romeyn, V. D. M. at Marbletown, &c., with Mr. Petrus Schoonmaker, Elder.

Dr. W. Kuypers, V. D. M. at Hackensack, &c., with Mr. Mortensen Rolophsen, Elder.

Dr. G. Lydekker, V. D. M. in the English Neighborhood, with Mr. Thomas Moor, Elder.

Dr. J. R. Hardenbergh, V. D. M. at Raritan, with Mr. Petrus De Mun, Elder.

Mr. Petrus Samens, Elder from Shawangunk.

Mr. Adolf Myer, Elder from New Harlem.

Mr. J. Barjoo, Elder from Pompton.

Mr. Cornelius C. Smith, Elder from Tappan.

Mr. Peter Schenk, Elder from Millstone.

Messrs. Conrad Ham and Robert Van Deusen, Elders from Manor Livingston.

Mr. Dirck Van Giesen, Elder from Pompton and Totowa.

The congregation of the Clove appoint Dr. J. Rysdyk.

Mr. John Spier, Deacon from Second River, with a letter from Dr. Haeghort, who excuses himself on account of indisposition; as also New Paltz.

The Consistory of Kingston, as also Dr. Kock, excuse themselves from attendance by letter.

The congregation of Scaghticoke continue Dr. Westerlo, to subscribe in their behalf.

Dr. Doll, *German Minister* at Albany, as also Dr. Romeyn, of Cagnewaga, excuse themselves because of the distance, &c.

Dr. Fœring, German Minister at New York.

Dr. Hermannus Meyer.

Mr. Wilhelmus Kortzelius, Elder New York, German.

A letter was also presented from Dr. E. Westerlo, from which it appeared that he, together with Mr. Philip Lansing, was, by commission from the congregation of Albany, requested and authorized to communicate to the present meeting their conclusion respecting the immediate union of the congregation to our ecclesiastical body, and to solicit a suitable period of time for consideration in relation to the subject, which was granted. Whereupon, being desirous of being permitted further to attend upon the deliberations of the Rev. Body, he was requested to impart his advice as to matters which should come before them.

ARTICLE II.

M O D E R A T O R S .

J. H. Goetschius was chosen *President*, and J. C. Rubel, *Clerk*.

The minutes of the foregoing meeting having been read, nothing appeared in them which required notice.

ARTICLE III.

REQUEST FOR EXAMINATION.

Mr. Stephen Voorhees having presented himself to the Rev. Meeting to undergo the preparatory examination, and his diploma for A. B. and A. M., and other documents, being examined and found satisfactory, his request was granted; and Dr. J. R. Hardenbergh and Dr. Livingston were appointed examiners; the examination to take place day after to-morrow, at 9 o'clock.

ARTICLE IV.

COMMITTEE ON TIME OF MEETING.

Dr. Joannes Ritzema and Theod. Van Wyck; Dr. Isaac Rysdyk and Petrus Schoonmaker; Dr. Westerlo and Robert Robertson Van Deusen; Dr. Joannes Leydt and Henricus Fisher; Dr. Samuel Verbryk and Arent Schuyler, were appointed a Committee to fix the *time of meeting* of the General and Particular Bodies, and to make *such other regulations* as might be necessary.

ARTICLE V.

APPROVAL OF CALLS.

Dr. H. Meyer presented the Rev. Body a Call from Totowa and Pompton, and requested its kind approval, which was granted, in connection with hearty prayers and desires for a blessing upon the event. The Rev. Body, at this meeting, approved the testimonial given at his request to Dr. Hermanus Meyer by the last President and Clerk, and decided it sufficient.

ARTICLE VI.

THE SAME.

Dr. Isaac Rysdyk presented to the Rev. Body, for approval, a call made upon him in the congregation of Fishkill, being an addition to his former call in that place, to serve the congregation of Fishkill in the use, alternately, of the English and Dutch languages; which new adjustment was approved, in expectation that his dismissal from the congregation of Poughkeepsie would thereupon be regularly effected; for which purpose, Messrs. John H. Livingston and Dirck Romeyn, Ministers at New York and Marbletown, *cum annexis*, were deputed.

ARTICLE VII.

CASE OF J. ARONDÆUS.

The Rev. Body perceiving that a certain Joannes Arondæus claims to be a Reformed Dutch Minister, while yet, as far as they know, he is possessed of no ecclesiastical attestation, this Rev. Body warn all Reformed Churches not to admit him or any others who have not suitable testimonials to the ministration of the Word and sacraments.

ARTICLE VIII.

LICENSURE OF S. VOORHEES.

Stephen Voorhees, having by the Rev. Body been admitted to his preparatory examination, and afforded the same much satisfaction, was received among the number of the licentiates, and the President and Clerk were directed to furnish and honor said Mr. Stephen Voorhees with an appropriate attestation.

ARTICLE IX.

PERSONS DESIRING EXAMINATION MUST APPLY TO THE PARTICULAR BODY.

The Rev. Body *Resolve*, That should a student or licentiate propose to offer himself for promotion, he must state his case to some Minister of the Particular ecclesiastical body to which he belongs, who shall give him the advice necessary to enable him in the speediest manner to attain his object.

ARTICLE X.

TIME AND PLACE OF MEETING.

The gentlemen appointed a committee more particularly to define the time and mode of the General and Particular ecclesiastical meetings which are to be held, reported to the Rev. Body, that according to their unanimous judgment,

1. The General Meeting might conveniently, according to former usage, be held on the first Tuesday of October; and that since it has now, three times in succession, been held at New York, it should next be held at Kingston, and thenceforth alternately at these places, in accordance with the Plan of Union, Art. XVIII.

2. Respecting the Particular Bodies, the Committee are of opinion:

(a.) That the most suitable time of meeting will be the third Tuesday of September; the members of the same being left at liberty afterwards to make such other regulations with reference to it as they may be best able; as also,

(b.) That the calling of the Particular meetings, both ordinary and extraordinary, shall now, for the first time, be executed by the oldest Minister in years and service of each of them:

Of that of New York, Dr. Joannes Ritzema; Kingston, Dr. Isaac Rysdyk; Albany, Dr. J. C. Freyenmoet; New Brunswick, Dr. Joannes Leydt; Hackensack, Dr. J. H. Goetschius.

3. Respecting the congregations which still stand aloof, they are of opinion that, by reason of the distance and for greater convenience, privilege should be given them to subscribe the Articles of Union in the Particular Assemblies, a copy and report of which should be given and made to the next General Meeting; and to this end, as well as for the purpose of recording their Acts, each body shall keep a book or ledger, in which, first of all, the Articles of the Plan of Union shall be fully recorded, and be again first subscribed by the component mem-

bers, whereby opportunity will at the same time be afforded to those congregations to subscribe which have not as yet done so.

4. They are also of opinion, that each Particular Body should be required to deliver, by their delegates, their Minutes to the General Ecclesiastical Body, to the end that, by comparing the order and method of procedure adopted in them with the Articles of Union, the same may, as far as possible, be rendered uniform.

These things having been considered, the Rev. Body resolved to change the proposal of the committee into a resolution of this Rev. Body.

ARTICLE XI.

PROFESSORATE.

The subject of the Professorship having been in the most careful, serious and attentive manner considered, and having been discussed at length, it was concluded by the Rev. Body, that there was as yet no prospect of consummating this object, especially as it was feared that a collection at the present time might give occasion to some of the congregations which yet stood aloof, still longer to defer subscribing, besides causing other inconveniences.

Wherefore, the Rev. Body, although to their regret, postpone action on this subject, with earnest recommendations, notwithstanding, to the respective brethren not only to keep the matter alive and most earnestly lay it to heart, but, at all convenient opportunities, to represent it to their congregations as one of the chief prerequisites to the well-being of our Church; and at the same time to seek to ascertain how far it might be possible for each one to establish in his congregation a fund for the forementioned purpose, and to report the same to the next General Meeting.

ARTICLE XII.

BEST PLACES FOR STUDENTS.

Is, in the mean time, *Resolved*, That if, in the interval, any students should be desirous of being prepared for the holy ministry, they shall resort to one of the following places, as best calculated to secure a learned education, viz.: New York, Albany, Fishkill, Raritan, and Hackensack.

ARTICLE XIII.

KINGSTON AND DR. MEYER.

It further seemed fit to the Rev. Body, in order to effect an adjustment of the difficulties at Kingston, to appoint a committee, to produce,

if possible, a reconciliation as well between the congregation and Dr. Meyer as between the different parties in the congregation. The gentlemen delegated were Drs. J. Rysdyk and E. Westerlo.

ARTICLE XIV.

C L O S E .

Finally, the Rev. Mr. Ritzema having, in conclusion, delivered an acceptable and able discourse upon Jude, v. 3, last clause, and supplicated the God of all blessings for further heavenly approbation, and rendered thanks for gracious help already bestowed, the meeting was closed by prayer.

J. H. GOETSCHIUS, *p. t. President.*

JO. CASP. RUBEL, *p. t. Clerk.*

ACTS

OF THE REVEREND GENERAL MEETING OF MINISTERS AND ELDERS OF THE
DUTCH REFORMED CHURCHES IN THE PROVINCES OF NEW YORK AND
NEW JERSEY, HELD AT KINGSTON, ANNO 1773. BEGUN THE 5TH
AND ENDED THE 8TH OCTOBER.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING BY PRAYER.

The Rev. Brethren having arrived, the Rev. Mr. Joannes Henricus Goetschius, Minister at Hackensack, &c., as retiring President, opened this Rev. Meeting with a fervent prayer for the illuminating and sanctifying grace of the Spirit of God.

ARTICLE II.

CREDENTIALS AND NAMES OF THE DELEGATES.

The credentials being presented and read, it was found that to this Rev. Assembly there were delegated:

From the Particular Ecclesiastical Body of New York.—Drs. Joannes H. Livingston and Joannes Casp. Rubel, Ministers at New York and Flatbush, &c., with Messrs. Jacobus Roosevelt and Adolph Benson, Elders at New York and Harlem.

From the Particular Body of Brunswick.—Drs. Joannes Leydt and Jacob R. Hardenbergh, Ministers at Brunswick, Raritan, &c., with Messrs. Joannes Schuurman and Harmanus Laan, Elders at Brunswick and Raritan.

From the Particular Body of Albany.—Drs. Joannes Casp. Freyenmoet and Joannes Scheunema, Ministers at Kinderhook, &c., and Catskill, &c., with Messrs. Henricus Oothout and Jacobus Viele, Elders at Catskill and Scaghticoke.

From the Particular Body of Hackensack.—Drs. Joannes Henricus Goetschius and Benj. Van der Linde, Ministers at Hackensack, &c.,

and Paramus, &c., with Messrs. Peter Zabriskie and Mr. Roeluf Van Houten, Elders at Hackensack and New Hempstead.

From the Particular Body of Kingston—Drs. Isaac Rysdyk and Dirck Romeyn, Ministers at Fishkill, &c., and Marbletown, &c.; with Messrs. Joannes Freer and Roeluf Josiah Eltinge, Elders at Poughkeepsie and the second church at New Paltz.

ARTICLE III.

M O D E R A T O R S .

From these delegates, Dr. Joannes Casp. Rubel was chosen *President*, and Dr. Dirck Romeyn, *Clerk*.

ARTICLE IV.

READING OF THE MINUTES.

The minutes of the last Rev. General Body, as also of the Rev. Particular Bodies, having been read, were laid upon the table, in order, afterwards, to be more carefully inspected by this Rev. Body.

ARTICLE V.

OUTSTANDING CONGREGATIONS.

Respecting the congregations still standing out, it was reported:

By the Rev. Delegates from New York, that the congregation of Phillipsburg had not yet come in.

By those from Albany, that the congregation at Albany requested still a year's time; as also those of Canajoharie, Stone Arabia, and the German congregation at Albany.

By those from Hackensack, that one of the congregations, that of New Hempstead, continued to stand out.

By those from Kingston, that the congregations of the Camp, Rhinebeck, Rhinebeck Flats, Kingston, Caatsban, &c., the Walkill, and the new church at Marbletown, had also not yet come in, but most of them excused themselves on the ground of domestic inconveniences.

ARTICLE VI.

REPORT IN RELATION TO POUGHKEEPSIE.

Dr. Livingston reported, as one of the committee appointed by the last Rev. General Body, respecting the removal of Dr. Rysdyk from

the congregation of Poughkeepsie, that the separation took place in love and peace.

ARTICLE VII.

PRESENTATION OF STUDENTS.

Messrs. Rynier Van Neste, Elias Van Bunschoten, and Joannes Maritius Goetschius, presented themselves, desiring to be admitted to the preparatory examination; and upon the exhibition of sufficient documents, their desire was acceded to by the Rev. Body, and Drs. Livingston and Hardenbergh were appointed *examinatores*.

ARTICLE VIII.

REPORT RESPECTING KINGSTON.

Dr. Rysdyk reported, as one of a committee appointed by the last Rev. General Meeting, in relation to the matters at Kingston, that he, with Dr. Westerlo, upon the 4th of November, of the previous year, had proposed to the Rev Consistory of Kingston a plan of reconciliation, consisting of two parts, mainly as follows:

First, relative to the Rev. Consistory and Dr. Meyer.

1. The Rev. Consistory, considering the domestic situation of Dr. Meyer, together with the present circumstances of a call made upon him to Pompton and Totowa, are not disinclined to bestow upon him, upon his removal to his new station, a sum of money..

2. The exact sum shall be stated in confidence by the Rev. Consistory to the Rev. Committee, who shall thereupon ascertain how much Dr. Meyer may expect in the circumstances, that thus the Rev. Committee may, by mutual consultation, conclude whether an adjustment in this respect be possible.

3. It shall subsequently be left to the judgment and determination of the Rev. Committee, conscientiously and as before God, as far as practicable, to fix upon the sum proper to be given and received; and the Rev. Consistory, as well as Dr. Meyer, shall suitably acquiesce in this conscientious determination of the Rev. Committee.

4. And finally, a mutual release shall be given in presence of the Rev. Committee.

The Lord, the God of peace, bless this our well-meant and pacific proposal for the production of mutual peace and satisfaction.

Signed by the above-named committee.

KINGSTON, 4th November, 1772.

Secondly, relative to the Rev. Consistory and the members who had followed Rev. Mr. Meyer during his continuance there.

1. The Rev. Consistory of Kingston, together with the above-mentioned members, shall, by way of provision, and as far as possible, please to unite by the common approval and reception of the Plan of Union of Reformed Dutch Churches in this country, as the same has been approved by the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, and already acceded to by the greater part of the congregations.

2 The forenamed members shall subsequently be admitted in peace and love to all the privileges of fellowship; as they shall also, on their part, in all respects recognize the Rev. Consistory and submit themselves to their oversight.

3. Likewise, shall the future minister be revered and received by both of the now united parties as lawful, whilst he, on his part, shall also, as far as practicable, acquiesce in this general arrangement in relation to his congregation.

4. Finally, the thus harmonized congregation at Kingston (as long as the actual subscription of the known Plan of Union has not taken place) shall remain in the same state and form of government as heretofore, in accordance with the contents of their charter, agreeably to the ecclesiastical regulations ordained in the Synod of Dordrecht, 1618 and 1619.

(Signed as above.)

Whereupon, the Rev. Consistory delivered to the Rev. Committee the following answer:

The Rev. Consistory of the Reformed Dutch Church of Kingston having maturely considered your twofold proposal or draft of an adjustment and re-reconciliation between the Rev. Dr. Meyer and the Rev. Consistory of November 4th, 1772, and sought to ascertain of the congregation how far it might be possible to satisfy the expectation or demand of Dr. Meyer, are of opinion that we cannot satisfy the expectation or demand of Dr. Meyer in the proposed manner, but that we, notwithstanding, will, in brotherly love, lay aside the differences between us, as we believe should be done.

As regards the second proposal, inasmuch as you were of opinion that if the first part of the arrangement were not effected there could be no room for the second, we pass by it without remark.

Signed, in the name and by order of the Rev. Consistory,

ABRAHAM LOW.

KINGSTON, 16th September, 1773.

The Rev. Committee were thanked for this, their report, by the President.

ARTICLE IX.

PROFESSORATE.

The subject of the Professorship having been taken into consideration, the proceedings of the several Particular ecclesiastical bodies in relation to it were read; whereupon, was also presented and read a letter from the honorable the Trustees of Queens College in New Jersey, containing a respectful address to this Rev. Body, representing, among other things, that they had written to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam and the Rev. Theological Faculty at Utrecht, requesting those Rev. Bodies to recommend a person whom they judged qualified to be called as President in the forementioned College, who should at the same time instruct those youth who chose to place themselves under his oversight in Sacred Theology, and who would consequently, agreeably to the received Articles of Union, be a member of the Particular and General Ecclesiastical Bodies, and commending the forementioned College to the kind regards of this Rev. Body.

After mature deliberation, the Rev. Body came to the following conclusions:

1. As respects the Professor's place of residence: that Brunswick is the most suitable, on account of his relation to Queens College there situated, as well as for the students in regard to livelihood and other circumstances.

2. With reference to his actual call, the Rev. Body coincide with the honorable the Trustees in their proposal, in the expectation that they will call no person as Professor of Sacred Theology but one who is recommended by the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, which recommendation the honorable the Trustees will please to communicate to the Rev. General Body before the call is made; and also, that the Professor of Theology will at the same time be and remain President of the College, the Theological Faculty being the superior in rank.

3. For further carrying into execution these designs, the Rev. Body will use their endeavors and influence to increase the fund, which (according to report) has already reached the sum of £4,000, now in the hands of the honorable the Trustees, so as to make out a sufficient call; at the same time, judging that the most suitable way of effecting such increase is, that the Trustees, upon the reception of the money from the Province of New York, solemnly engage to such incorporated congre-

gations as the Rev. General Body shall be pleased to name for that purpose, that if ever the income of said money should, in the judgment of the Rev. General Body, be used to support any other Theological Professors than those of the Dutch Reformed Church, in fellowship with the Church of the Netherlands, then, and in such case, said money shall be restored to the incorporated bodies mentioned.

4. Is further determined, by a special letter, in the most earnest manner, to recommend this subject to the Rev. Classis, with accompanying reasons why the Rev. Body judge this to be, in present circumstances, the best plan to bring the weighty matter of the Professorship in the speediest and surest manner to a consummation.

5. And lastly, that a copy of this minute be handed to the honorable the Trustees by the Rev. Deputati of this Body.

ARTICLE X.

MINISTERS' WIDOWS' FUND.

The Rev. Commissioners from New York and Kingston were directed by their respective Particular Ecclesiastical Assemblies to propose and urge upon this Rev. Assembly the establishment of a fund for the widows and orphans of ministers. The Rev. Body, attending to this highly necessary subject, commit the drawing up of a plan for the purpose to the Rev. Mr. Livingston, who will please present the same at the next meeting of the Rev. General Ecclesiastical Body.

ARTICLE XI.

QUESTORATE.

Orduined, That the sum of five pounds shall be paid for every preparatory examination by him who is declared a Licentiate; but for every final examination, the sum of fifteen pounds by the congregation which receives a minister; and the Rev. Consistory at New York is appointed Questor until more particular regulations respecting it shall be made by the Rev. Body, to whom Messrs. Ritzema and Verbryk shall render account, and lodge the balance in their hands.

ARTICLE XII.

PREPARATORY EXAMINATION.

Students of Theology presented themselves, and were admitted to the preparatory examination; among whom, Messrs. Van Bunschoten and

Van Neste afforded special satisfaction, and the Clerk was, in consequence, ordered to furnish said gentlemen with honorable testimonials.

As regards Mr. Goetschius, the Rev. Body are of opinion that he should, during the approaching winter, apply himself with all zeal and earnestness to the study of sacred theology under some one of the Rev. Brethren; and since an extra General Meeting will probably be called in the approaching spring, he will be able, if he desire, to present himself anew.

ARTICLE XIII.

PRESENTATION OF CALLS.

Calls were presented: one from the congregation of Poughkeepsie, upon Rev. Mr. Stephen Van Voorhis; and one from the congregation of Scaghticoke, upon Mr. Elias Van Bunschoten; and were approved by this Rev. Body.

ARTICLE XIV.

FINAL EXAMINATION.

Messrs. Van Voorhis and Van Bunschoten, candidates for the sacred ministry, were admitted to the final examination, and having afforded full satisfaction to the Rev. Body, were received to the ministry of the Gospel and among the number of preachers, with hearty desires for the Divine blessing upon them.

ARTICLE XV.

MATTER OF CLAVERACK.

Papers were presented from the Rev. Consistory of Claverack, containing their excuse for having as yet failed to subscribe the Articles of Union, and affording the Rev. Body ground of expectation that it would be done at the next opportunity, as well as giving information of a lamentable difficulty which had arisen in that congregation respecting the building of a new church, with further matters relative to it. Certain members of that congregation also appeared who were at variance with the forementioned Rev. Consistory respecting said subject, and presented papers relating to it.

The Rev. Body having weighed the subject, advise both parties, in order to the more speedy restoration of peace, to call in some neighboring church officers as mediators. If, however, the desired peace cannot

thus be attained, their difficulties can be presented at the table of the Rev. Particular Body of Albany at their next meeting; and upon said Rev. Consistory's subscribing the Articles of Union there, the subject can be further ecclesiastically treated, so as to subserve the preservation and welfare of the whole congregation.

ARTICLE XVI.

AFFAIRS AT HACKENSACK AND TAPPAN.

Relative to various objections of the Rev. Particular Ecclesiastical Body at Hackensack to the credentials of Rev. Warmoldus Kuypers and his Rev. Consistory, to the effect that those Rev. Brethren could not have voted as full members in the Rev. Particular and General Meetings until they were reconciled to Rev. Mr. Goetschius and his Rev. Consistory, the Rev. Body attentively contemplating all things,

Resolved, That since, overlooking former difficulties, both Rev. Mr. Goetschius, with Rev. Mr. Kuypers, and their Rev. Consistories, were admitted in love by the first Rev. General Meeting, in accordance with the first and second articles of the Gravamina, as lawful members of that body; nay, had also thereupon given one another the hand of fellowship, in hope that, in time and manner, means of reconciliation would, under Divine Providence, appear:

1. On the one hand, it shall be earnestly recommended to both Rev. Ministers and Rev. Consistories to co-operate in love, if possible, to effect the desired reconciliation.

2. But also, on the other hand, agreeably to the import of the first article of the Gravamina, the two Rev. Consistories, both at Hackensack and Schraalenbergh, cannot be regarded by the Rev. Body otherwise than as lawful members of this Rev. Body; that in consequence, Rev. Mr. Kuypers and his Rev. Consistory were, without sufficient reason, rejected; and he and his Rev. Consistory are further requested by no means to withdraw from the Rev. Bodies, but henceforth, as lawful members, to attend on the Rev. General and Particular Ecclesiastical Bodies; and that a copy of this resolution shall be put into the hands of both.

Respecting the credentials of Corns. Corn. Smith, from the second Consistory at Tappan, the Rev. Body resolved as in the matter of Hackensack and Schraalenbergh. And since a committee was appointed by said Particular Body, for the adjustment of matters in said congregation of Tappan, which was deferred by the indisposition of one of *the Rev. Committee*, it is the expectation of the Rev. Body that the

members of the committee will, as speedily as possible, appear at the place, and employ their utmost affectionate endeavors, if possible, to remove the difficulties there.

ARTICLE XVII.

SYNODICAL ACTS.

The Synodical Acts transmitted to us by the Rev. Classis having been received, and some of the Rev. Brethren complaining that they were not put into their hands in sufficient time to make use of them in our meeting, so far as they might serve for the elucidation of subjects coming under consideration, the Rev. Body thereupon *Resolved*, That no one should retain the Synodical Acts longer than fourteen days, if at least there were opportunity of sending them to the next congregation; and the Deputati of this Rev. Body having received the same, as well as the letters of the Rev. Classis, shall make it their business, in the speediest and best manner, to send the Acts of Synod to the respective brethren, with the intimation that they conduct according to this resolution.

The Rev. Body return thanks to the Rev. Synod, as well as the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, for their kindness in transmitting the Acts, and humbly request them to continue the same.

ARTICLE XVIII.

LIST OF MINISTERS.

Rev. Mr. Livingston, at the request of this Rev. Body, undertakes to form a list of the ministers, licentiates, and vacant congregations in both Provinces, to be placed in the hands of the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, with the request that they be placed upon the register, which is annually printed in Holland.

ARTICLE XIX.

VISITATION OF CHURCHES.

In relation to this article, the Rev. Body can as yet form no determination; wherefore, the consideration of it is postponed.

ARTICLE XX.

DEPUTATI.

Inasmuch as, to the present time, no Deputati of our Rev. Body have been appointed, which is judged necessary, the Rev. Body, in view of *this subject*, appoint Rev. Messrs. Leydt and Livingston as Deputati,

yearly to transmit the Acts of our Rev. Body; to receive the letters of the Rev. Classis; to furnish the General Ecclesiastical Body with the same; and besides, to act in that character, *pro re nata*. Said Rev. Deputati shall also be examiners at the next meeting of the Rev. General Body, and deliver the customary discourses at the opening and close of the same.

ARTICLE XXI.

ACTS OF JUNE, 1772.

The Rev. Mr. Livingston informed this Rev. Body that, by private letters from Amsterdam, he had learned that the Minutes of this Rev. Body, of 16th June, 1772, had not reached the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam: it was therefore *Resolved*, That a duplicate of the same, together with those of the present meeting, be transmitted.

ARTICLE XXII.

RESUMPTION.

The resumption of the present Acts was intrusted to the Moderators and Rev. Mr. Livingston.

SEPARATION.

Finally, after fervent thanksgivings to God, the Rev. Body separated in peace and love.

Collata Concordant.

[q. r.]

JO. CASP. RUBEL, *President*.

DK. ROMEYN, *Clerk*.

KINGSTON, 8th October, 1773.

ACTS

OF THE REVEREND GENERAL MEETING OF MINISTERS AND ELDERS,
DELEGATED BY THE RESPECTIVE REVEREND PARTICULAR ECCLESIASTICAL BODIES OF THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCHES OF THE PROVINCES OF NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY, HELD AT NEW YORK, ANNO 1774.
BEGUN ON THE 4TH, AND ENDED ON THE 7TH OF OCTOBER.

ARTICLE I. AD I.

OPENING OF THE MEETING.

The Rev. Brethren, Delegates of the Rev. Particular Ecclesiastical Bodies, having arrived, and convened in the chambers of the Dutch Church at New York, the Rev. Body was opened with earnest prayers to God for light, guidance, and faithfulness in the discharge of duty, by the Rev. Mr. Dirck Romeyn, Clerk of the last Meeting.

ARTICLE II. AD II.

CREDENTIALS AND NAMES OF DELEGATES.

The credentials of the respective members being presented and read, it was found that, to constitute this Rev. Body, there were delegated:

From the Inferior Assembly of New York.—Drs. Lambertus De Ronde and Archibald Laidlie, Ministers at New York, (Rev. Mr. Laidlie being sick, Rev. Joannes Ritzema, at the request of the Rev. Body, took his place,) with their respective Elders, Messrs. Cornelius Clopper and Abraham Lott.

From that of Hackensack.—Drs. Benjamin Van Der Linden and Garret Leydecker, Ministers at Paramus, &c., and in the English Neighborhood; with Messrs. John Banta and Michael Moor, Elders.

From that of Albany.—Drs. Barent Vrooman and Thomas Romeyn, Ministers at Schenectady and Conewago. The Elders were appointed;

one from Schenectady, and the other from Kinderhook, but did not appear.

From that of Kingston.—Drs. Dirck Romeyn and Stephen Van Voorhees, Ministers at Marmerton and Poughkeepsie. Elders, Messrs. Tobias Stoutenberg and Jacob Smedes.

From that of New Brunswick.—Drs. Jos. Leydt and Jacob R. Hardenbergh, Ministers at New Brunswick, Raritan, &c. Elders, Messrs. Hendrick Visscher and Abraham Van Neste.

ARTICLE III. AD III.

DIRECTORS.*

Were chosen as Directors, Drs. Lambertus De Ronde, *President*, and Jacob R. Hardenbergh, *Clerk*.

ARTICLE IV. AD IV.

HANDING IN AND READING OF THE LETTER OF THE REV. CLASSIS, AS WELL AS THE MINUTES OF THE LAST GENERAL MEETING.

A Letter from the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, dated 18th December, 1773, was read, containing references to Acts of the General Meeting, held on the second Tuesday of October, of the year 1772, respecting the Professorate, as well as an extract from a letter addressed to them by the honorable the Trustees of Queens College, in New Jersey, signed by a committee, relating to said Professorate; finally, their resolutions upon it, and desires for more light.

Hereupon were read the Acts of the last Rev. General Meeting, held at Kingston; upon which, it occurred to observe:

1. That the Rev. Classis, in reviewing these Acts, must have received the desired light.

2. That from the complaints of the members present, it appeared that a suitable response was not made to the regulation in relation to the circulation of the Acts of North Holland; and all the brethren in whose hands said Acts are placed, are therefore earnestly directed to comply with said regulation.

3. That there had, as yet, no adequate regulation been made for the calling of an extraordinary General Meeting.

Therefore, the following is devised and agreed upon, viz.: that the

* "In Gelderland, the President, Clerk, and Assessor, are denominated *Moderatores*; in Utrecht and elsewhere, *Directores*."—TRANSLATOR.

delegates of each Particular to the General Ecclesiastical Body shall remain *in qualitate qua*, until their next Ordinary Particular Meeting; and that in case the Deputati, communicating with the last President and Clerk, regard an extraordinary General Meeting necessary, they shall fix the time and place for the purpose, and give the requisite notice to the members of the last ordinary General Meeting.

ARTICLE V. AD V.

CHURCHES STILL STANDING OUT.

Respecting this article, the Particular Ecclesiastical Bodies had nothing *in Actis*; but delegates gave information that nothing new had occurred.

ARTICLE VI. AD VII.

PRESENTATION OF LICENTiate AND STUDENT.

In accordance with permission granted, Mr. Rynier Van Neste, candidate for the ministry, appeared, and laid upon the table for approval, a call made upon him by the united congregations Shawangunk and the second church at New Paltz, in Ulster County, New York, with a request to be admitted to the final examination; also, two students, Solomon Freylik and Moritius Goetschius, presenting their documents and asking the privilege of the preparatory examination.

The forementioned call was examined, found complete, and approved, and the desired examination was granted. The documents of the two students being taken into consideration, in relation to J. Mauritius Goetschius, such things were brought forward in the Rev. Body as were unknown at the meeting in the past autumn, and were by no means suitable to a young man offering himself for the sacred ministry. Wherefore, the Rev. Body esteem themselves in conscience bound to refuse his application for the present, that, by an exemplary life, he may obtain a good report of those who are within and those who are without, and render it manifest that his consecration to the sacred ministry flows from a principle of love to God and desire for the good of his fellow-men. The documents of Mr. Freylik were received as sufficient, and his request to be examined granted; the time for the examination to be Friday morning, 10 o'clock.

ARTICLE VII. AD IX.

REPORT OF THE DEPUTATI AND LETTER OF THE TRUSTEES OF QUEENS COLLEGE.

The Deputati report, that the papers of the last General Meeting

were transmitted at the proper time, and according to particular information received, arrived in season; and that the answer may now daily be expected. The Rev. Particular Bodies rest in what has been done as to the subject, and are expecting the answer. Was besides presented and read a letter from the honorable the Trustees of Queens College, containing a reply to the extracts from the proceedings of the last General Meeting respecting the Professorate, which was heard and received with satisfaction. The Rev. Body suffers this matter to rest for the present, in accordance with the import of Article IV.

ARTICLE VIII. AD X.

MINISTERIAL WIDOWS' FUND.

The Deputatus, Dr. J. H. Livingston, reported on this subject that, by the aid of the counsel of certain gentlemen of intelligence in this city, he had commenced to form the Plan of a royal charter, as he had been requested, but, by reason of various circumstances, had not yet completed it. For the further accomplishment of this object, the present delegates of the Rev. Inferior Assemblies of New York, New Brunswick, and Hackensack, or the majority of them, are commissioned to seek to obtain said charter at the best opportunity, either in the Province of New York or New Jersey, or in both; taking care, however, that said charter be obtained on as good, sure, and advantageous conditions as possible.

ARTICLE IX. AD XI.

QUESTORATE.

The Deputatus aforementioned further reported, that the Rev. Consistory of New York are willing to receive and preserve these moneys; but to perform the duties of Acting Questor is not in their power. The Rev. Body thank them for their kind answer. The Rev. Body further ordain, as to this subject, that at the arrival and opening of every meeting, besides President and Clerk, there shall also be chosen an Acting Questor, who shall receive the moneys, keep account of the receipts and disbursements, and at the conclusion of the meeting report, and deliver what remains to the Rev. Consistory; and to this end, the Rev. Mr. Livingston is at present chosen and appointed. It further *affords* Rev. Mr. Ritzema pleasure to have an opportunity to give *account of his Questorship*, and he requests the appointment of a com-

mittee for the purpose. Appointed as that committee, Drs. Van Sinderen, De Ronde, and Van Der Linden, with the Elders, Messrs. Cornelius Clopper and Abraham Lott, or the majority of them, who shall receive the surplus, give the proper receipt, and deliver what they receive to the forementioned Consistory. Further, appointed as a committee, Drs. J. Leydt, J. H. Goetschius, and H. Schoonmaker, with the Elders, Messrs. Hendrick Visscher and Frederick Blauvelt, or the majority of them, to whom Dr. S. Verbryk shall give account of his Questorship and receive acquittal, and the amount received shall be disposed of as in the foregoing committee.

ARTICLE X. AD XV.

MATTER AT CLAVERACK.

The Rev. Particular Assembly of Albany report, that a committee from their Body was appointed to remedy, if possible, the difficulties at Claverack, but as yet had been prevented from serving: this Body rest in what has been undertaken, and wish them success.

ARTICLE XI. AD XVI.

AFFAIRS OF HACKENSACK AND TAPPAN.

The Rev. Body having taken into serious consideration what appears in the Acts of the delegates of the Rev. Particular Assembly at Hackensack, together with the proceedings of the Rev. Consistory of Dr. Joannes H. Goetschius in relation thereto, which have been presented, judge respecting it as follows:

They notice in said Acts,

ARTICLE X.—“*Deputatus ad Cæterum universum Kingstoniense pristini anni* has made his report, relating many things disagreeable to us, which we wish had been otherwise; and since he did not bring with him the Acts of the Rev. Body, solicitation is hereby made for them, and also for those of the coming meeting, at our expense, according to Constitution, Article 46.”

It is occasion of surprise to this Rev. Body, that that Rev. Particular Body should so far receive many disagreeable *verbal* accounts from one of their delegates against this Rev. Body, as to wish that *those things were otherwise*. This Rev. Body also heartily wish that *this were otherwise*. As regards the request for the Minutes, it is answered, each Particular Body can obtain them at their expense, by application to the President of this Body.

"A copy of the Minutes of the Rev. General Body at Kingston, in relation to Hackensack, &c., lying upon our table and being compared with ours, our Particular Body cannot refrain from making the following observations:

1. "That the objections against the credentials of Dr. Kuypers were made only by Dr. J. H. Goetschius, and not by the Particular Body.

2. "That our Particular Body is accused of *having, without sufficient reason, rejected Dr. Kuypers*, which was by no means the case; but the matter was left in *statu quo*, and Dr. Kuypers left of himself, although solicited by the President to remain.

3. "The objection was only respecting his having a voice as a full member of our Body, and not as regards the General Body.

4. "That our Body only asked advice, and not a resolution. 'The Body powerfully urge it upon the Rev. General Body, that the matter at Hackensack be resumed, and means devised to remove the disquietudes which exist, whether by committee from their number or otherwise.'

The Minutes of the Rev. Particular Body aforesaid, of the past year, having been returned to their delegates and not again placed in the hands of this Rev. Body, they cannot make the comparison which that Rev. Body profess to have done. It, however, sufficiently appears from what is at hand, that the general tenor of the proceedings of the last Rev. General Body in relation to this matter is only directed to the more particular explanation of the first and second articles of the Gravamina, in the articles of the Plan of Union, with more special reference to those particular circumstances—to the removal of present, and prevention of further alienations: in which this Body fully rest.

This Rev. Body can as yet think of no means for the removal of the long-continued and lamentable disturbances at Hackensack, the more inasmuch as (so far as is known to us) the attempt has not yet been made among themselves, or by that Particular Body; and this Rev. Body are met by such injurious treatment on the part of the Rev. Consistory of one of the parties, as pervades the proceedings of the Rev. Consistory forementioned, Article 12, ad 7 and 3.

"The Body, taking to heart the grievances and the matter in dispute in the congregation at Tappan, profoundly lament that (from the fact that the General Body at Kingston took the matter in hand before the true state of the dispute was investigated and represented to them by the committee, and thus took action without an opportunity of acquiring a sufficient knowledge of it, thus rendering the breach in

he Tappan congregation apparently irreparable) they see no opening left them for the restoration of harmony. Since, however, our Body judge it exceedingly necessary that efforts be made for the healing of the breach, this Particular Body desire the General Body heartily and earnestly to give their attention to the matter taken in hand, and seek to adjust it by a committee from the General Body."

This Rev. Body are astonished at the contents of these Articles, but overlooking the unfounded and unbecoming expressions which they contain in relation to the proceeding of the Rev. General Body at Kingston, they are affected by the disagreeable state of things there; would wish that the appointment of the first committee, as well as the proposition of the last General Body, had been followed by happier results. The Rev. Body furthermore appoint Drs. J. H. Livingston and Hernanus Meyer, with Messrs. the Elders Hendrick Visscher and Jacob Van Winkle, a committee to employ their efforts, if possible, to remove the difficulties, and restore and establish peace and unanimity.

ARTICLE XII.

EXAMINATIONS.

Mr. Rynier Van Neste, Jun., M. C., appeared, and having given a specimen of his sermonizing upon Zach. 13: 7, withdrew, and Mr. Solomon Freiligh, Student of Theology, having been invited in and afforded an opportunity of showing his faculty for preaching, by a discourse upon 1 John, 5: 7, likewise withdrew. Having given satisfaction to the Rev. Body, they were admitted to examination; Mr. Van Neste to the Final, and Mr. Freiligh to the Preparatory; and having been afterwards carefully examined by the Deputati, both in the Greek and Hebrew languages, and on the various points of Sacred Theology, they so far afforded satisfaction to the Rev. Body, that they did not in the least hesitate to admit Mr. Van Neste to the proclamation of the holy Gospel and the administration of the holy Sacraments, and to receive Mr. Freiligh among the Licentiates. The Moderators were directed to furnish the forementioned gentlemen with their respective testimonials. And the ministers of the Particular Body of Kingston were directed, after his name had been published the required number of times to the congregation which had called him, solemnly to install Mr. Van Neste, with laying on of hands. The time was left to their own determination.

ARTICLE XIII. AD XX.

DEPUTATI.

Concerning the Deputati, the Rev. Body made the arrangement, that one now go out and the other continue: to this end, Jacob R. Hardenbergh was chosen in place of Dr. Joannes Leydt, who retired.

ARTICLE XIV. AD XVII.

SYNODICAL ACTS.

The Acts of the Synod of North Holland of the past year have not come to hand. The Rev. Body request their kind and fraternal continuance.

ARTICLE XV. AD XIX.

VISITATION OF THE CHURCHES.

The Rev. Body can as yet form no determination respecting this point; wherefore, they defer its consideration.

ARTICLE XVI.

ADVICE ASKED IN RELATION TO SUBSCRIPTION BY CONSISTORY.

The Particular Body of Kingston ask advice in relation to the following point: "Whether each member of the respective Consistories, and new members before their ordination, are required with their own hands to subscribe the Articles of Union?" This Rev. Body answer, that this is not intended by the fundamental Articles, nor has it been ordained by any of our General Meetings that such subscription should be required.

ARTICLE XVII.

CHANGE OF PLACE OF MEETING OF THE REVEREND PARTICULAR BODY OF KINGSTON.

The Rev. Particular Body aforementioned, for reasons specified, ask for a present change of their place of meeting. The request of the Rev. Body is granted; and it will hereafter be held alternately at Poughkeepsie and New Palz; the next meeting to be held at Poughkeepsie.

OCTOBER, 1774.

53

ARTICLE XVIII.

PLACE OF THE NEXT GENERAL MEETING.

This Rev. Body, taking into consideration various circumstances in relation to the place where the next General Meeting shall be held, resolve, for weighty reasons, that whether ordinary or extraordinary, it shall be held at New York, and not at Kingston.

ARTICLE XIX. AD XXIII.

OPENING AND CONCLUDING DISCOURSES.

According to requirement, the Deputatus, Dr. J. Leydt, opened this Rev. Body with an able discourse upon Eph. 1: 10. The Deputatus, J. H. Livingston, was prevented by bodily infirmity from delivering the concluding sermon. The Lord grant him restoration, to the good of his Church in this, our portion of the world.

ARTICLE XX.

SEPARATION AND CLOSE.

The President having closed the Rev. Meeting with fervent thanksgivings for blessings received, and prayers for further needed blessings, the members separated in love and entire harmony, with affectionate salutations and good wishes.

Testes, in name and by order of the Rev. General Body.

LAMBERTUS DE RONDE, *p. t. President.*

JACOB R. HARDENBERGH, *p. t. Clerk.*

ACTS

OF THE REVEREND GENERAL MEETING OF MINISTERS AND ELDERS,
DELEGATED BY THE REVEREND PARTICULAR BODIES OF THE DUTCH
REFORMED CHURCHES OF THE PROVINCES OF NEW YORK AND NEW
JERSEY, EXTRAORDINARILY CONVENED, AND HELD AT NEW YORK;
BEGUN THE 25TH APRIL AND ENDED THE 27TH ANNO, 1775.

ARTICLE I.

ARRIVAL OF THE MEMBERS.

The Rev. Gentlemen and Brethren, delegates of the Rev. Particular Bodies, members of the last General Body, having, upon a proper call, according to order given, arrived and assembled in the ecclesiastical chambers of the Dutch Reformed congregation at New York, the Rev. Body was opened with earnest prayers to God for light and grace requisite for the transaction of business to come before them, by the Rev. Mr. Lambertus De Ronde, as last President.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERS OF THIS BODY.

The names being read from the former minutes, it was found that of said members, there were present:

From the Lesser Body of New York—Drs. Lambertus De Ronde and Archibald Laidlie, Ministers at New York, with their respective Elders, Messrs. Cornelius Clopper and Abraham Lott.

From that of Hackensack—Elder John Banta.

From that of Albany—No members.

From that of Kingston—Drs. Dirck Romeyn and Stephen Van Voorhees.

From that of New Brunswick—Drs. Joannes Leydt and Jacob R.

Hardenbergh, with their respective Elders, Hendrick Fisher and Abraham Dumon.

ARTICLE III.

DIRECTORS.

Since this Extra Meeting consists of members of the last Ordinary one, the same Directors are also continued.

ARTICLE IV.

READING OF THE MINUTES OF THE LAST GENERAL MEETING.

Upon the reading of the minutes of the last General Meeting, it was determined that at this Extra Session, no subjects should be treated but those for which the meeting was called.

ARTICLE V.

MISSIVES OF THE REVEREND CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM.

Deputati reported, that in January last a letter from the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, addressed to the Rev. General Body, came to hand, and that it had been opened according to order. Said missive was placed upon the table and read, as also a duplicate of the forementioned, which embraced, besides the contents of the aforesaid, a copy of a missive from the Rev. Professor G. Bonnet, in the name of the Rev. Theological Faculty at Utrecht, to R. A. Ten Brinck, *Deput. ad res exters. Class. Amstelæds.*, the first dated 4th September, Anno 1774; the second, 14th January, 1775; the general import having respect to the Professorship.

ARTICLE VI.

PRESENTATION OF A CALL.

Solomon Froeligh, M. C., presented himself, exhibiting a call made upon him by the four united congregations of Jamaica, Newtown, Oyster Bay, and Success, upon Long Island, and requesting to be admitted to the final examination. After the approval of the call, the time for the examination was fixed at day after to-morrow, at 10 o'clock in the forenoon.

ARTICLE VII.

MINISTERS' WIDOWS' FUND.

A draft of a Charter was introduced and read, article by article, and after some amendments by way of improvement and approval, the four Ministers of New York, with Messrs. Cornelius Clopper and Abraham Lott, were appointed a committee to endeavor in the most suitable manner, and as speedily as possible, to obtain the forementioned Charter from his Excellency, the Governor of the Province, as also the delegates of the Brunswick Lesser Body to attempt the same with his Excellency, the Governor of New Jersey.

ARTICLE VIII.

P R O F E S S O R A T E .

This Body regard themselves greatly obliged to the Rev. Faculty at Utrecht and the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, on account of the pains they have taken in this matter; and however desirous this Body be to see this subject of the Professorate brought in the speediest manner to a consummation, yet in view of its importance, especially as relates to the distant future of our country, they defer action for the present, with the following limitations: that the Deputati, with the President and Clerk of the present meeting, as a standing committee be directed, provided in their judgment the state of the times and other circumstances permit the convening of the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Churches pertaining to our Body, at New York, to send circular letters at the conclusion of summer to all the Lesser Bodies, with the request that all their subordinate members, each Minister being accompanied by one of his Elders, assemble at New York, on the fifth October next, when also the Ordinary General Meeting shall be held, on Tuesday, being the usual time, in order that then, by the aid of all the Brethren, the necessary measures may be taken for the formation of a sufficient fund for the calling a Professor, on the express condition that there shall then be no overhauling of what has already been done upon this subject.

ARTICLE IX.

OUTSTANDING CONGREGATIONS.

The delegates from each Particular Body are directed to take with them an extract from the letter of the Classis relating to this subject, and lay it before their Particular Bodies at their ordinary session, in

order to communicate it to the congregations in their respective districts which still stand out, with accompanying earnest solicitations to these congregations to accede to the desires of the Rev. Classis. And since no members from the Lesser Body of Albany are present, Dr. Livingston is intrusted with communicating the substance of this Article.

ARTICLE X.

CASE OF DR. MEYER AND THE CONGREGATION AT KINGSTON.

The matter of Dr. Meyer and the congregation at Kingston, commended to us by the Rev. Classis, is deferred to the next General Meeting.

ARTICLE XI.

CONDITION OF OUR COUNTRY.

This Body taking to heart the present sad and perilous condition of our land, and considering that our multiplied, aggravated, long-continued, and unlamented sins, have afforded reason to God to give up our land to the most deplorable calamities, judge, that its inhabitants are in the clearest manner called to repentance and conversion, and they thus recommend to all the Reformed Churches of their communion in the two Provinces of New York and New Jersey, to set apart Wednesday, 7th May next, as a day of solemn humiliation, with fasting and prayer, for the forgiveness of sins and the averting of deserved miseries.

ARTICLE XII.

EXAMEN.

The Rev. Mr. Solomon Froeligh was admitted to his examination, and after having afforded a specimen of his gift of preaching from Proverbs 15 : 3, he was subsequently carefully examined both in the Hebrew, upon Psalm 23d, and in Greek, upon Philippians 3d, and especially upon the prominent points of Sacred Theology, and afforded the Rev. Body such satisfaction, that they, without the slightest hesitation, admitted him to the proclamation of the holy Gospel and the administration of the holy sacraments; wherefore, the Rev. Moderators were directed to furnish the forementioned gentleman with a suitable testimonial. The Rev. President, with the Rev. Gentlemen, Ministers in Kings County, were appointed solemnly to install Mr. Froeligh with laying on of hands; and the time for the ordination was fixed upon *the second Tuesday of June next.*

ARTICLE XIII.

C L O S E .

The Rev. President having closed the Rev. Meeting with fervent thanksgivings for blessings received and earnest prayers for further help, blessing, and grace, the members separated in love and peace.

Q. T. in the name of all.

LAMBERTUS DE RONDE, *p. t. President.*

JACOB R. HARDENBERGH, *p. t. Clerk.*

ACTS

OF THE REVEREND MEETING OF MINISTERS AND ELDERS OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CONGREGATIONS IN THE PROVINCES OF NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY, HELD AT NEW YORK, ON OCTOBER THE 3D AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1775.

SESSIO I.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF THE MEETING, WITH THE NAMES OF THE DELEGATES,
ACCORDING TO THE CREDENTIALS PRESENTED.

The Rev. Brethren having safely arrived in New York and assembled, the Rev. Meeting was opened with a fervent prayer, by Dr. J. R. Hardenbergh, the last Clerk, and after the Credentials had been presented, it was found that, to this Rev. Body, there were delegated:

From the Particular Body of New York.—The Rev. Drs. Joannes Ritzema and Jo. Casp. Rubel, Ministers, and Messrs. Christopher Stimets and Nicolas Cowenhoven, Elders; Mr. Jo. Ritzema, however, being absent.

From the Particular Body of New Brunswick.—The Rev. Drs. Jacob R. Hardenbergh and Christian F. Fœring; and Messrs. Gerrit Terheunen and John Voorhees, Elders.

From the Particular Body of Hackensack.—The Rev. Drs. Hermanus Meyer and Henricus Schoonmaker; and Peter Poullisse and Joannes Doremus, Elders.

From the Particular Body of Kingston.—The Rev. Drs. Isaac Rysdyk and Reinier Van Nest, Ministers; and Messrs. Zacharias Hofman and Carel Hofman, Elders; Mr. Zacharias Hofman, however, being absent.

From the Particular Body of Albany.—No delegates appeared.

ARTICLE II.

MODERATORS.

As Moderators, were chosen: Dr. Jacob R. Hardenbergh as *President*; Dr. Hermanus Meyer as *Clerk*; Dr. Isaac Rysdyk as *Questor*.

ARTICLE III.

READING OF MINUTES.

The minutes of the last General Meetings, both Ordinary and Extraordinary, were read.

ARTICLE IV. AD V.

RESPECTING OUTSTANDING CONGREGATIONS.

Respecting the outstanding congregations, information was given by the Rev. Delegates that, in accordance with the letter of the Rev. Classis, they had been exhorted to come in, but that no response had as yet been made.

ARTICLE V.

PRESENTATION OF STUDENTS.

The request of Mr. Stephen Goetschius, student of Sacred Theology, to be permitted to appear before the Rev. Body being granted, he presented himself, and desired to be admitted to the final examination, exhibiting documents, which being found satisfactory, his desire was acceded to, and the time for the examination fixed at to-morrow afternoon, 3 o'clock.

ARTICLE VI. AD VII.

WIDOWS' FUND.

The Rev. Body rest in what was done in relation to this subject in the last Extra Meeting, and lament that the circumstances of the present time are so confused that it has been impossible to carry forward and complete it, wishing that it may be brought to a consummation as soon as possible.

ARTICLE VII. AD X.

MATTER AT CLAVERACK.

As regards the matter at Claverack, no information has been

received in relation to it, on account of the absence of the deputies from that quarter.

SESSION II.

ARTICLE VIII.

BUSINESS OF HACKENSACK, ETC., AND TAPPAN.

Respecting the business of Hackensack and Schraalenbergh, the Rev. Body are of opinion, that a copy of the proceedings of the last Ordinary Meeting of this Body, in relation thereto, should be put into the hands of the Particular Body at Hackensack; and this Rev. Body further recommend, that affectionate endeavors be first made by the two Consistories at Hackensack and Schraalenbergh and the Particular Ecclesiastical Body of Hackensack, for the removal of differences and the furtherance of peace; nay, that in the judgment of this Rev. Body, the action had in the meeting of the General Body, held at Kingston, in the year 1773, should be observed and be made the basis of their dealings with each other, hoping that the Lord will be pleased to lend his rich blessing to such endeavors, that both the two congregations and this Rev. Body may be able to rejoice over the attainment of peace.

And, as regards the matter at Tappan, the Rev. Committee to Tappan having delivered to this Rev. Body their proceedings there, and having further made a verbal statement respecting them, this Rev. Body fully approve of said proceedings, and heartily thank the two members of the committee for their self-denying efforts, and are greatly surprised that the one portion of that congregation have not accepted so equitable and Christian a proposal; at the same time enjoining upon them, that they once more seriously take into consideration that proposal, and delay not, on the ground of those pacific articles, to unite with the other portion, the Clerk being directed to communicate a copy of this minute to both parties.

ARTICLE IX.

On Article IV. of the Ordinary, and VIII. of the Extra Meeting.

SUBJECT OF THE PROFESSORSHIP.

By reason of the pitiful condition of our land, the consideration of the subject of the Professorate is deferred.

ARTICLE X. ON XI.

ORDINATION OF MINISTERS.

By the minutes of the Particular Bodies, as well as by definite reports, it appears to our Rev. Body that Drs. Reinier Van Nest and Solomon Froeligh were ecclesiastically confirmed* in their respective congregations.

S E S S I O I I I .

ARTICLE XI. ON X.

Extra Meeting.

CASE OF DR. MEYER AND THE CONGREGATION OF KINGSTON.

As regards the business of Dr. Meyer and the congregation of Kingston, commended to us by the Rev. Classis, the Rev. Body ordained that the paragraph of the letter of the Rev. Classis relative to this point be communicated to the Rev. Consistory of Kingston by the Rev. Deputatus who is to be chosen.

ARTICLE XII.

E X A M E N .

At the set time, Mr. Stephen Goetschius, student of Holy Theology, appeared before the Rev. Body, and having afforded an opportunity of witnessing his talents for preaching, upon John 3: 36, and being carefully examined by the Deputati, both in the Hebrew and Greek languages, and the several branches of Sacred Theology, he, by his appropriate answers, afforded the Rev. Body such gratification, that he was with great satisfaction received as a licentiate, and the Moderators were directed to furnish him with an honorable testimonial.

S E S S I O I V .

ARTICLE XIV.

ADVICE ASKED AND GIVEN.

Advice having been requested relative to the manner in which the respective ministers and Consistories are to act, both in relation to members who, living in other congregations, yet continually attend

* Dutch Bevestigt, (Eng. Ordained,) Institution with laying on of hands, is the confirmation of ecclesiastical license, or full and solemn investment with, and *establishment in, the ministerial office.* The word is also applicable to *installation, which is institution in a particular change.*

upon the ministration of the holy seals of the Covenant without dismission from the congregation to which they properly belong, and in relation to persons who come to them from other congregations to receive the sacraments; it is the judgment of the Rev. Body, that the constitutional rules in regard to this point should be strictly observed, and that no minister and Consistory (no reference being at the same time had to times previous to the Union of our Church, or former circumstances, or divisions of congregations,* the first and second articles of the Gravamina being thus preserved unimpaired) should continually admit any member to the communion of the Supper without a regular certificate from the minister and Consistory to whose oversight he is subject; and that it is improper that any persons living in one congregation should go to another to partake of the sacraments.

ARTICLE XIV.

SENDING OF THE PROCEEDINGS.

Is determined, that the Acts of the General Body shall be sent to each Particular Body by the Rev. Mr. Livingston, at the expense of the General Body.

ARTICLE XV.

DEPUTATI.

As Deputatus in place of the retiring Deputatus, Dr. J. H. Livingston, the Rev. Mr. J. Rysdyk is chosen and appointed by the Rev. Body.*

ARTICLE XVI.

PLACE OF THE NEXT MEETING.

The ensuing General Meeting shall be held at New Paltz.

ARTICLE XVII.

C L O S E .

The Rev. Body was closed by the Rev. President, with hearty

* Church (Kerke), and Congregation (Gemeente), are used in these Minutes as synonymous terms. The word Kerke (Church) is a popular term, and is not used in the Netherlands' translation of the Scriptures, *ἐκκλησία* being uniformly translated *Gemeente* (Congregation.)

thanksgivings to God for assistance vouchsafed, and humble prayers for further blessings upon his Church; and the members separated in fraternal affection, with cordial wishes for rich blessings upon one another.

Thus done, we testify in the name and by order of all, this 5th October, 1775.

JACOB R. HARDENBERGH, *p. t. President.*

HERMANUS MEYER, *p. t. Clerk.*



NOTA.

In the years 1776 and 1777 the Rev. Body was prevented from convening by the War. The Minutes are therefore here wanting.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE REVEREND GENERAL MEETING OF MINISTERS AND ELDERS OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCHES IN THE STATES OF NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY, HELD AT NEW PALTZ, WITHIN THE BOUNDS OF THE KINGSTON BODY, ON OCTOBER THE 6TH AND FOLLOWING DAYS, ANNO 1778.

ARTICLE I.

ARRIVAL OF MEMBERS.

The Rev. Brethren having arrived, the Rev. Body was opened with an appropriate and fervent prayer relative to the present calamitous times, by the Rev. Jacob R. Hardenbergh, as President of the last meeting, and after the presentation of credentials, it was found that to the Rev. Body were delegated:

From the Particular Assembly of New Brunswick.—Drs. Jo. Leydt and Jacob R. Hardenbergh, with Messrs. John Terheunen and Henricus Van Midleswart, Elders.

From the Particular Assembly of Kingston —Drs. Reinier Van Nest and Stephanus Goetschius, with Mr. Simon Dubois, Elder.

From the Particular Body of Hackensack.—Dr. Dirck Romeyn and Dr. Isaac Rysdyk, V. D. M. at Fishkill, &c., *Deput. hujus Synodi.*

The Particular Assembly of New York having been scattered by the War, have not been able to meet since the year 1775, and have not, therefore, been able to appoint any members to attend the meeting of this Rev. Body; as also,

The Particular Body of Albany, having for a considerable time heretofore been disturbed by intestine foes and the barbarous Indians, as instigated by the enemy, have not been able, as this Rev. Body on good grounds judge, either to assemble or to send members to this Rev. Body.

In relation to Dr. Dirck Romeyn, it was taken into consideration whether (since no credentials were transmitted to him by the Clerk of

the Rev. Particular Body of Hackensack, he being here in consequence of an irruption of the enemy into his field of labor) he, notwithstanding, ought not to be admitted as a voting member of this Rev. Body.— This being made a subject of deliberation, it was concluded that, in these peculiar circumstances, there was no reasonable ground of objection, especially since it appeared by verbal accounts from Drs. Leydt and Hardenbergh, as also from a letter to the last-named gentleman by Dr. Meyer, that said Mr. Romeyn was commissioned to the fore-mentioned Body, together with the Rev. Mr. Benjamin Vander Linden and their Elders: whereupon, therefore, he was invited to take a seat and vote.

ARTICLE II.

M O D E R A T O R E S .

As Moderators of this Rev. Meeting, were chosen—Dr. Jo. Leydt, *President*, and Dr. Reinier Van Nest, *Clerk*.

ARTICLE III.

MINUTES OF THE LAST GENERAL MEETING.

The Minutes of the last held Rev. General Meeting having, by accident, been prevented from being placed upon the table, it was impossible to regulate the present Acts in accordance with the usual Lemmata.

ARTICLE IV.

C O R R E S P O N D E N C E .

Since, through the present sad circumstances of country and Church, the correspondence of this Rev. Body with the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam has already for three years been necessarily suspended; and since also, now, by said circumstances, various members are prevented from attending the meeting of this Rev. Body, whereby the Rev. Body is placed in a situation which incapacitates it to communicate, according to its desire, a particular and accurate account of the train of events since the beginning of the War, this Rev. Body have, notwithstanding, regarded it their duty again to renew said correspondence, in case a way of accomplishing the object presented itself; and besides transmitting the Acts of this Rev. Body, to give a general narrative, by means of a missive, of the causes of its interruption, to the present time, hoping that, through the Lord's good providence, we shall soon be in a

condition to give a full account of the state of the Church in this country to the Rev. Classis, and through them, to the Rev. Synod, N. H.; at least, when accurate information on this point shall be presented by the respective minor Ecclesiastical Assemblies.

ARTICLE V.

TO GIVE ATTENTION TO THE STATE OF THE CHURCH.

The Rev. Body not only recommend, but besides, strongly urge upon the respective Rev. Assemblies that, agreeably to the fourth article of these Acts, they lay minute reports upon the table of this Rev. Body upon the third Tuesday of the coming May, when we are in expectation, if the Lord will, of having an Extra Meeting. In presenting their reports at said time, they will also be pleased to notice such members of the Reformed Church as, having been driven by the War from their homes and their employments, have been rendered objects of compassionate assistance, that the Rev. Body may herein, as far as possible, make provision.

ARTICLE VI.

PARTICULAR BODY OF KINGSTON.

As to the proposal of the Rev. Particular Body of Kingston respecting the making of a rule in relation to the discharge of ministers, this Rev. Body refer the same at present to the rule* of the Church of the Netherlands on the subject.

ARTICLE VII.

PRESENTATION OF STUDENTS.

Messrs. Petrus De Witt and Matthew Leydt, Joh. Fil., students of Sacred Theology, appeared at their own request, desiring to be admitted to the preparatory examination during the present session of this Rev. Body; at the same time presenting their ecclesiastical and academical testimonials, which being examined and found sufficient, their request was granted, and the time for the examination fixed at 10 o'clock, A. M.

ARTICLE VIII.

EXAMINATION.

According to resolution of yesterday, Messrs. Petrus De Witt and

* Syn. held at Wesel, An. 1568, chap. v., §§ 18, 19. Syn. Dord., 1618, 1619, Sess. 155, §§ 10, 11. Min. Syn. Ref. Dutch Church in North America, 1809.

Matthew Leydt, students of Sacred Theology, appeared, and having exhibited their gift of preaching, viz., Petrus De Witt, upon Eph. 8: 7, and M. Leydt, upon Romans 8: 14, and being carefully examined both in the Hebrew and Greek languages, and the various branches of Sacred Theology, by their appropriate answers, they afforded such satisfaction to the Rev. Body, that after subscribing the standards according to the Formulæ contained in the Post Acta Syn. Dord., 1618 and 1619, they were freely received as licentiates, and the Moderators were directed to furnish them each with an honorable testimonial.

ARTICLE IX.

SETTING APART A DAY OF FASTING AND PRAYER.

The Rev. Body with sorrowful hearts contemplate the pitiful condition of land and Church: some of our cities being desolated, our villages and boroughs subverted, many of our houses of worship and their furniture burned, desecrated, plundered, and cast to the ground; many dear pledges of the loving Jesus, together with the faithful ambassadors of His Cross, driven from their peaceful homes and compelled to roam through the land, so that, with respect to these once flourishing congregations, we may, even weeping, take up the lamentation of the Church of old, and say: "The ways of Zion do mourn because none come to the solemn feasts; all her gates are desolate; her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitterness." And what increases our grief is, that although the Lord smites, we yet seem so little affected; for our youth, upon the brink of ruin, indulge in vices heretofore unknown; the professors of the precious doctrines of the Cross are, in general, inconsiderate in discourse and careless in their walk; and (which grieves the Rev. Body in their inmost soul) even the followers of the crucified Lamb, as well ministers as members, have abated in their zeal, lost their wonted tenderness, having in many cases left their first love and made themselves chargeable with many iniquities. For all which reasons, therefore, (notwithstanding the wonderful instances of Divine help experienced by our land and Church,) the Rev. Body regard themselves in conscience and before God, solemnly bound to set apart a day for our humiliation before the Lord, and for the confession as well of those sins and departures from God which have been enumerated, as those which have not been mentioned; that with fasting and mourning we may humbly beseech Him graciously to *blot out the transgressions* of the land, and in sovereign love heal our

backslidings and recover us from our wanderings, by pouring out his Spirit and commanding his blessing upon all classes in our land, both civil and military, rulers and subjects; especially, that the great King of Zion will graciously have compassion upon us, causing our cities, villages, and towns to be rebuilt; but, above all, that he will again gather together and restore our now desolated and dispersed congregations, break in pieces the kingdom of darkness, and renew and confirm among us the kingdom of the King of Kings, and so effect the desired turning to the Lord, that we, remembering our first love, may also do our first works; that our schools and seminaries may truly be nurseries of the Lord's dear vineyard; and that he will renew his favor and kindness to us as in days of old: Thursday, the 12th November, approaching, being appointed for that purpose.

The Clerk of this Rev. Body is directed to prepare and send a copy of this article to the respective Particular Bodies, or at least to one of the members of the same, with the accompanying request, that he communicate it to the respective ministers and congregations pertaining to them; as also to such of the Rev. Brethren as have to this time not yet come in.

ARTICLE X.

EXTRA MEETING.

On account of circumstances among us, it is judged by the Rev. Body necessary that an Extraordinary Meeting be held the third Tuesday of May next, to convene at New Paltz, when we desire and hope that the now absent members will, in the good providence of God, be able to be present.

ARTICLE XI.

PLACE OF NEXT MEETING.

The determination of the place where the next Ordinary General Meeting shall be held is referred to said Extra Meeting.

ARTICLE XII.

RESUMPTION.

The Rev. Body formally resumed these their Acts.

ARTICLE XIII.

After humble and hearty thanksgivings to God for his love and faithfulness experienced by this Rev. Body, and earnest supplications for his continued blessing, the brethren departed in love and peace.

Q. T. In name of all,

JOANNES LEYDT, *p. t. President.*

REINIER VAN NEST, *p. t. Clerk.*

NEW PALTZ, October 8, 1778.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE REVEREND GENERAL MEETING OF MINISTERS AND ELDERS OF THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCHES RESORTING IN THE STATES OF NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY, HELD AT POMPTON, IN THE HACKENSACK DISTRICT, ON THE 5TH OCTOBER, (BEING THE FIRST TUESDAY OF THAT MONTH,) AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1779.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF THE MEETING, AND MEMBERS PRESENT.

The Rev. Brethren having arrived, the Rev. Body was opened with prayers and supplications to God for the guidance and assistance of the Spirit, by the Rev. Mr. Jacob R. Hardenbergh, as oldest minister, none of the last Moderators being present, and after the handing in of credentials, it was found that to this Rev. Body there were sent:

From the Rev. Particular Body of New Brunswick.—Drs. Jacob R. Hardenbergh and Benj. Du Bois, each with an Elder.

From the Rev. Particular Body of Hackensack.—Drs. Samuel Verbryk and Henricus Schoonmaker, with the Elders Joannes Smith and Henry Van Winkelen.

Of the forementioned delegates there were found present, Dr. Jacob R. Hardenbergh and his Elder, Matthew Lane, and Dr. Benjamin Du Bois, his Elder being absent; reasons unknown.

Dr. Henricus Schoonmaker and both the Elders; Dr. Samuel Verbryk absent, by reason of serious illness.

From the remaining Rev. Minor Bodies no representatives or accounts have as yet arrived. The condition and circumstances of those of New York and Albany being still as stated in Article I. of the last Ordinary General Meeting, this Body judge that, on that account, none of them have appeared.

At the request of Drs. Samuel Verbryk and Henricus Schoonmaker, as also of the present members, Dr. Hermanus Meyer, *Pastor loci*, consented to take a seat as a voting member in the Body.

ARTICLE II.

MODERATORS.

Dr. Schoonmaker finding himself exceedingly unwell, and therefore desiring to be excused, were elected and appointed as Moderators—Dr. Hermanus Meyer as *President*; Dr. Jacob R. Hardenbergh as *Clerk*.

ARTICLE III.

READING OF MINUTES.

The Minutes of the last Ordinary Rev. General Meeting having been read, it was stated to the Rev. Body by Dr. Meyer, who was delegated to the Extra Meeting, that he appeared at the appointed time and place, but that there were not a sufficient number present to form a meeting, and that, consequently, none was held.

ARTICLE IV.

PRELIMINARY DETERMINATION OF THE BODY.

The Rev. Body, considering the small number of members of which it consists, resolve at present to enter upon no business except such as cannot be deferred without danger of injury to the particular congregations.

ARTICLE V.

MATTERS BROUGHT UPON THE TABLE OF THIS BODY BY THE PARTICULAR BODY OF HACKENSACK, RESPECTING DR. D. MARINUS

The gentlemen, delegates of the Rev. Particular Body of Hackensack, stated that they had in charge, to be laid upon the table of this Body, the proceedings of their body relative to Dr. D. Marinus, comprehended in the following words:

The Rev. President having inquired of the respective members of the Rev. Body if they had aught in *mandato* relative to their congregations to lay before this Rev. Body, it was reported by Mr. Reinier Quackebush, in presence of Mr. Joannes Smith, Elder at Kekkieth, as confirming witness, that Dr. Marinus during his abode in the congregation of Kekkieth, as their ordinary pastor and teacher, had again, at various times and on various occasions, indulged in his former sin of drunkenness, and other gross improprieties inconsistent with the holy office of a minister of the Gospel; that the Rev. Consistory of said congregation, upon previous investigation and finding of circumstances,

(having no opportunity, on account of the state of the times, to address a neighboring Consistory, according to the requirement of the Constitution,) had arrested him for a time in the discharge of his ministry. He thereupon, however, having, by a written engagement, obligated himself to amend, the Rev. Consistory consented that he should preach for a while upon trial, on condition that, upon the repetition of his misdeed, he should *ipso facto* be arrested; which having occurred, the Rev. Consistory determined, at the first opportunity, to lay the matter on the table of this Rev. Body, which now, for the first, they have been able to do.

“ On this occasion, it was also stated to the Rev. Body by some of the Rev. Brethren, that from all places where Dr. Marinus is conversant, exceedingly evil reports go forth of his disgraceful and scandalous conduct, and that he is also guilty of intruding into various congregations, and preaching the Word of God in taverns and private houses.

“ The Rev. Body having heard these sad reports of Dr. Marinus, are affected with profound grief at observing such offensive improprieties, and would fain that he had appeared in this Rev. Body, according to request, in order that he might answer the charges brought against him. He having, however, not appeared, and the charges presented seeming to this Body to have a foundation in fact, this Rev. Body find themselves bound and compelled, by virtue of their duty to watch over Zion, and their tender solicitude for the honor of God and the best interests of his kingdom, to enjoin upon Dr. Marinus, as hereby they do, that he abstain from the ministry of the Word and of the holy Sacraments, and from all that further pertains to the ministerial office, until he at the next, either Ordinary or Extra Meeting, shall have answered and given satisfaction to the same; as also hereby is, by the Rev. Body, given a charge to, and urged upon all the respective congregations pertaining not only to our Particular Body, but also to our Reformed Church in general, that they do not admit the just mentioned Dr. Marinus either to the ministration of God's Word, or of the Sacraments, or to any of the functions of the holy ministry, nor to participation in the holy seals of the Covenant, until this weighty matter shall be otherwise determined by the Rev. Body. The Moderators are also directed to prepare a true copy of the above, and by the hands of Mr. Cornelius Doremus, with another Elder, Deacon, or member of the congregation of Persepeney whom he shall select, to deliver said copy to Dr. Marinus.”

EXTRACT OF MINUTES OF PARTICULAR BODY OF HACKENSACK OF
15TH SEPTEMBER, 1778.

"The Rev. Body having again taken up the business of Dr. Marinus, he was called in and asked what he had to answer to the charges brought against him; he assented to the charges which were brought in, and confessed them before the Rev. Body: whereupon, the Rev. Body found themselves compelled, in accordance with the agreement between the Rev. Consistory of Kekkieth and himself, not only to suspend him from the holy ministry in that congregation, but also to leave unreversed the sentence passed upon him at the last session, and to leave it to the Rev. General Body, in accordance with the articles of the Plan of Union, to decide whether he shall be wholly excluded from the ministry of the Word and the seals of the Covenant. This determination of the Rev. Body having been read to Dr. Marinus, he brought various testimonies before the Rev. Body, in which it was declared, that for some months he had conducted himself soberly and correctly, which we in like manner present at the table of the Rev. General Body, and submit to their judgment."

EXTRACT OF THE MINUTES OF THE PARTICULAR BODY OF HACKENSACK
OF 27TH APRIL, 1779.

"Relatively to the report of the Deputatus, Dr. Romeyn, that nothing could be done as to the business of Dr. Marinus, by reason of the absence of the minutes; it was stated by some of the brethren, that they had heard from divers persons that Dr. Marinus not only reported that nothing had been found against him by the General Body, and that he was restored by the same to his office, but that he also actually discharged the functions of the ministry at New Foundland and Wonejande, as also at other places; besides that, he also still persists in the sin of drunkenness, and in a degrading manner of life unbecoming a minister of the Gospel, which this Rev. Body considering, have seen fit and determined to communicate to the Rev. General Body, to the end that the same (although this Body have not yet been able to call in witnesses for what has been said) may be put in a condition, notwithstanding the testimonials in behalf of Dr. Marinus, to act in the matter in accordance with the rules of the Sanctuary; as this Body has in like manner seen fit and determined to direct the Clerk that he, by letter, inform the congregations or neighborhoods where Dr. Marinus resorts of the situation in which Dr. Marinus finds himself, and to caution them against permitting him any longer to discharge the duties

of the ministry; as also, that the Clerk inform Dr. Marinus of the time of the next General Meeting."

RESPECTING THE BAPTIZING OF ILLEGITIMATE CHILDREN.

"As also to lay before this Rev. Body for adjudication, how best for the honor of God and the edification of the congregations, and the preventing of offences, to act in relation to the baptizing of illegitimate children, to the end that uniformity therein may be established throughout our churches."

ARTICLE VI.

Towards evening, Dr. Benjamin Du Bois appeared.

ARTICLE VII.

PRESENTATION OF STUDENTS.

Mr. Matthew Leydt, candidate for the holy ministry, appeared, and having produced his certificate of licensure, together with a call made upon him by the united congregations of Second River and Gansegat, which he declared himself inclined to accept, if the same were found correct by the Body, requested to be admitted to the peremptory examination during the sitting of this Body; which request, his certificate and call being found in order, was granted for to-morrow at 10 o'clock; and since one of the Deputati was absent, the President was requested to assist in the examination.

ARTICLE VIII.

EXAMINATION.

According to resolution of yesterday, Mr. Matthew Leydt, S. S. M. candidate, presented himself, and having been carefully examined in the Hebrew and Greek languages, and also in the weightiest subjects of Sacred Divinity, especially the Sacraments of the New Testament and the Church and its government, in which the candidate gave such satisfaction, that the Rev. Body, with unanimity of suffrage, admitted him to the ministry of the holy Gospel, and gave him the right hand of brotherhood, he promising to sign anew the Formulas which he signed at his licensure, together with the Articles of Union, as is done by the other brethren in the books of the Body, which are in the hands of the President, the Moderators were directed to furnish him with an

MINUTES OF GENERAL SYNOD.

appropriate certificate. Messrs. H. Meyer, H. Schoonmaker, and D. Romeyn, and in case one or other of these brethren be prevented by sickness or other hindrance, then Dr. S. Verbryk, in place of such an one, is directed to perform the solemn ordination and installation, at such time as is judged by them, with the calling congregation, most suitable, after the publication of the call shall have been made the number of times required by the Constitution, it being intrusted to Dr. Romeyn to hold on that occasion the ordination discourse.

ARTICLE IX.

DETERMINATION RESPECTING THE MATTER OF DR. MARINUS.

The Rev. Body took into consideration what was laid before them by the Rev. Inferior Assembly of Hackensack in relation to the matter of Dr. David Marinus; and after mature deliberation, the Rev. Body were unanimously of the opinion, since there were present delegates but from two Particular Assemblies, and it did not appear that notice had been given to Dr. Marinus to be present in this Body, at least, that he was not present, it was not advisable at present to treat that subject; yet, inasmuch as they find that the forementioned Body of Hackensack have acted according to propriety and duty, therefore they affirm and approve the forementioned sentence brought in against him, until this Body shall have better opportunity to resume and further handle the subject. They also hereby direct the President or Clerk to inform said Dr. Marinus hereof, and the congregations or neighborhoods where he presumes to exercise the sacred ministry, and to enjoin and warn him not to proceed with the performance of any parts of the sacred ministry until he shall be restored, as also to enjoin upon the congregations and neighborhoods aforementioned not to permit him so to do.

ARTICLE X.

DETERMINATION RESPECTING THE BAPTIZING OF ILLEGITIMATE CHILDREN.

As regards the request, that a general regulation be made respecting the baptizing of illegitimate children, that is referred to the next General Meeting.

ARTICLE XI.

MONEYS OF THE BODY.

The President is requested to receive the moneys paid in at the

OCTOBER, 1779.

77

examination, and to give account thereof, upon requirement of the Rev. Body.

ARTICLE XII.

DEPUTATUS SYNODI.

Dr. Jacob R. Hardenbergh informed the Rev. Body that his term as Deputatus Synodi had a considerable time since expired, and therefore requested that another might be chosen in his place; to which request the Rev. Body accede, and, with harmonious suffrage, elect as Deputatus, Dr. H. Meyer.

ARTICLE XIII.

PLACE OF MEETING.

The next Ordinary General Meeting shall be held at New Paltz.

ARTICLE XIV.

RESUMPTION.

The Rev. Body formally resumed these their Acts.

ARTICLE XV.

CLOSE.

After humble and hearty thanksgivings to God for assistance experienced, and supplication for subsequent and continuing help, the Rev. Brethren separated in love and peace.

Thus done, we testify in name and by order of the Body.

HERMANUS MEYER, *p. t. President.*

JACOB R. HARDENBERGH, *p. t. Clerk.*

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE REVEREND GENERAL MEETING OF MINISTERS AND ELDERS
OF THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCHES RESORTING IN THE STATES OF
NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY, HELD AT NEW PALTZ, OCTOBER THE
3RD, AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1780.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF THE BODY, AND MEMBERS PRESENT.

This Rev. Body was opened with prayers and supplications for help and assistance by the Rev. Mr. Hermanus Meyer, as last President, and after the presentation of credentials, it was found that to this Rev. Body there were deputed:

From the Rev. Particular Body of New Brunswick.—Drs. Jacob Rutse Hardenbergh and Benjamin Du Bois, V. D. M. in Raritan and Freehold, with the Elders of the same; one from Raritan, and one from New Millstone.

From the Rev. Particular Body of Hackensack.—Drs. Hermanus Meyer and Henricus Schoonmaker, V. D. M. at Pompton and Aquack-ononck; *Secundus*, Dr. Dirck Romeyn, V. D. M. at Hackensack, with Messrs. Adrien Post and Gerbrand Van Houten; *Secundus*, Simon Van Ness, Elder.

From the Rev. Particular Body of Kingston.—Drs. Lambertus De Ronde and Isaac Rysdyk, in Caatsban and Red Hook, and in Fish-kill, &c., with Messrs. Jacob Elmendorp and Thomas Storm, Esq's, Elders.

Of the foregoing delegates, there were found to be present:

Drs. Lambertus De Ronde and Isaac Rysdyk, with the Elder Thomas Storm, Esq. Drs. Hermanus Meyer and Dirck Romeyn, with the Elder, Simon Van Ness. Dr. Jacob Rutse Hardenbergh, with the Elder, Mattheus Ten Eyck.

And the remaining Particular Bodies no delegates or accounts have

as yet arrived; the situation of the same in these troublous times being still as is stated in Article I. of the former General Meeting.

ARTICLE II.

M O D E R A T O R E S .

As Moderators of this Rev. Body, were elected—as *President*, Dr. Jacob Rutse Hardenbergh; as *Clerk*, Dr. Isaac Rysdyk.

ARTICLE III.

READING OF LAST PROCEEDINGS.

The proceedings of the General Meeting last held were read.

ARTICLE IV.

REQUEST OF NICOLAS LANSINGH TO BE EXAMINED.

Mr. Nicolas Lansingh, student of Sacred Theology, presented himself, with a request to be admitted to the preparatory examination, which, after the exhibition of approved testimonials, as well from the respected Trustees of Queens College as from the Rev. Mr. Eilardus Westerlo, under whose direction he pursued his studies in Sacred Theology, was granted. The time for the examination was fixed at tomorrow, 10 o'clock.

ARTICLE V.

APPROVAL OF THE CALL OF S. AND N. HAMPTON UPON DR. LEIDT.

Was presented by Rev. Mr. Hermanus Meyer, in the name of Dr. Mattheus Leidt, V. D. M. at Second River, a formal call from the congregations of South and North Hampton, in the County of Bucks, State of Pennsylvania, made upon the forementioned Mr. Leidt, with request for approval. The Rev. Body found the foresaid call in *debita forma*, and unanimously approved the same, under this twofold condition, provided he accept this call, viz.:

1. Since the forementioned congregation does not as yet belong to the Body of our united churches, in accordance with the Plan of Union resolved upon in the year 1771, this Rev. Body expect that said congregation shall first unite themselves to it; and as a proof of their inclination hereto, shall invite one of the Rev. Brethren belonging to the Rev. Particular Body of New Brunswick, as lying adjacent, to ordain*

Dr. Leidt in his office; and besides, and at the same time, require of the Rev. Consistory of those places a written resolution, that they will delegate their minister and elder to the next meeting of the Particular Body of New Brunswick, aforementioned.

2. Inasmuch as in said call it is arranged that, the called minister shall preach upon the Catechism as often as he, with the Consistory, shall deem profitable, this Rev. Body require that the called minister, agreeably to the Constitution of the Church of the Netherlands, (with which this Rev. Body is by no means competent to dispense,) shall preach upon the Heidelbergh Catechism upon the afternoon of every Sabbath on which there are two divine services.

ARTICLE VI.

PREPARATORY EXAMINATION OF MR. NICOLAS LANSINGH.

Mr. Nicolas Lansingh having been admitted to the preparatory examination, was, after a well-arranged, comprehensive, and agreeable exhibition of his thoughts, upon Is. 2: 5, in which the Rev. Body took special satisfaction, afterwards carefully examined by Messrs. Jacob Rutse Hardenbergh and Hermanus Meyer, in the sacred languages and on the principal points of Sacred Theology, both positive and controversial, and by his sensible and ready answers to all, gave such general satisfaction to the Rev. Body, that the same experienced no hesitation in admitting him freely and unanimously among the number of licentiates, and the Clerk was ordered to afford him a written testimonial to that effect, after his compliance with the requirement in relation to the standards.*

ARTICLE VII.

SUBJECT IN FORM OF AN APPEAL FROM THE CONGREGATION OF NEW MILLSTONE.

An appeal was presented from the Rev. Consistory of New Millstone, with reference to and against a resolution of the Rev. Particular Body of New Brunswick, at its last meeting, respecting a certain difference between said Consistory of New Millstone and the three contiguous congregations, in regard to the defining of boundaries, accorded

* *Formulieren Van Eenigheid*: accurately conceived modes of expressing divine truth, intended to subserve uniformity of belief, and to furnish means for the ready detection of error. *Post. Act. Syn. Dord.*, 1618, 1619, Sess. 3, § 6, 159, Sess. 6. *Proceedings Extra Syn.*, 13th May, 1789, Art. 7 ad 26.

by the same to New Millstone at their request, for the formation of that new congregation, and accepted by them; respecting which defining of boundaries, the Rev. Body judge New Millstone to have acted contrary to its duty as a church. The Rev. Body having pondered the reasons and documents of each side, are of opinion that the transgressing of boundaries between congregations once fixed is a disorderly proceeding, and of exceedingly pernicious influence in its bearing upon the future peace and good order of the churches. Yet, in relation to the forenamed variance, the Rev. Body judge it best, to prevent further alienation, that a committee be appointed, if possible, amicably to adjust the matter, which committee, in case they bring it to a consummation to the satisfaction of both parties, are at the same time hereby authorized, in the name of this Rev. Body, to approve the call made by the congregation of New Millstone upon Mr. Solomon Froeligh, and thereupon (in this very unusual case) to dismiss him from his former congregations on Long Island, from which, having been driven by the enemy in these disturbed times, he can obtain no regular ecclesiastical discharge, being fully satisfied of his blameless, profitable, and edifying converse in those congregations, as also in others which he has since served; and as a committee for this purpose, Drs. Hermanus Meyer, Dirck Romeyn, Samuel Verbryk, and Benjamin Du Bois, or any two of them, are appointed, each with an Elder from his congregation.

ARTICLE VIII.

DEPOSITION OF DR. MARINUS.

The case of Dr. D. Marinus being, in accordance with the ninth article of the last held General Meeting, taken up, it clearly appears to this Rev. Body, as well from actions specified as from other undoubted reports, that he continues to slander the repeated suspension issued against him and confirmed by the last General Meeting, and to persist in his offensive and improper course, as likewise, even in the ministration of the holy Gospel, and the sacred seals of the Covenant; and since this is a matter of exceedingly evil consequence, and all the persevering and patient endeavors employed for his amendment have thus far been fruitless, and no hope of restoration presents itself, this Rev. Body, to their grief, find themselves compelled, for the preservation of the honor of God and the holy ministry, as likewise for the preventing of further offences, not only to confirm previous procedures against him, but also finally to depose him from his office; therefore, in accordance with the

right and the power intrusted them by God in his Church, they hereby *de facto* depose Dr. D. Marinus, with an express prohibition to him, Dr. D. Marinus, further to perform among any congregations, neighborhoods or people, by what name soever called, the holy ministry, with its associated functions, whether in whole or in part, and to all Dutch churches resorting in the States of New York and New Jersey, and with caution to all Christian Reformed churches against henceforth holding ecclesiastical fellowship with him; and hereof an extract shall be given to Dr. D. Marinus aforementioned, as also to the congregation of Kekkieth.

ARTICLE IX.

REGULATION RESPECTING THE BAPTIZING OF ILLEGITIMATE CHILDREN.

With respect to a request of the Rev. Particular Ecclesiastical Body of Hackensack to make a general regulation in regard to the baptizing of illegitimate children, this Rev. Body have, after mature deliberation, passed the following ordinance: That, in such undesirable circumstances, when illegitimate children are presented for baptism, to prevent further offence, the mother of such child, before holy baptism is administered to it, shall make public confession of her sin, and promise of amendment, in presence of the Rev. Consistory; and the Rev. Ministers and Elders of the respective congregations are hereby directed to attend to this subject, and on such occasions to employ all endeavors to convince such offenders of the impropriety of their conduct, and to exhort them to repentance and amendment.

ARTICLE X.

REGULATION RESPECTING THE DISMISSION OF MINISTERS.

In relation to the mode of granting a regular discharge from churches, as also from each Particular Body, it is, at the proposal of the Particular Body of Kingston, ordained, as the readiest and most appropriate course in correspondence with the circumstances of this land, that an ecclesiastical dismission from congregations from which a minister is called, shall be effected by the Consistory, in the presence of *two*, if possible, but at least one neighboring minister, to examine the reasons for removal, and test their correspondence with the Constitution; and having found them sufficient, to subscribe, as consulting member, a certificate to that effect, and report to the next Particular Body, from which the dismission from the Particular Body beforementioned must then be requested and obtained.

ARTICLE XI.

AUTHORIZING THE PARTICULAR BODY OF HACKENSACK TO EXAMINE
MR. BLAUVELD.

The Rev. President informed this Rev. Body that Mr. Isaac Blauvelt had come hither from Kekkieth to present to this Body a request, having for its object his qualification for the ministry of the holy Gospel, in connection with the now examined Mr. Nicolas Lansingh; but that just at his arrival here he was attacked by severe illness, and was prevented, and that on account of a similar circumstance in a previous year, he had not been able to bring his request for the purpose before the Body. He, notwithstanding, laid upon the table his certificate from Kingston College, as also from the Rev. President himself, under whose direction Mr. Blauvelt, forementioned, studied Sacred Theology, which were examined and found satisfactory, and led to the consideration whether no means could be devised to secure the desired examination without this Rev. Body. The Rev. Body, deliberating hereupon, find themselves, on the one hand, greatly disinclined to do anything contrary to the fundamental articles, by which the preparatory examination is made the business solely of the General Body; yet, on the other hand, considering that Mr. Blauvelt, having been each time prevented by sickness, has already been waiting a year to be qualified, besides having received, both from the documents presented and verbal accounts from the President, and also from the Rev. Deputatus, Dr. Hermanus Meyer, exceedingly gratifying testimony relative to the special talents of said Mr. Blauvelt for the holy ministry, his earnest desire to be on the earliest occasion qualified, and the great difficulty in these troublous times of obtaining an Extra Meeting, as also, for the same reason, the uncertainty that it will be possible soon to hold another Ordinary Meeting, they find, these circumstances considered together, so weighty, that they are led by them in this particular case to authorize the Rev. Body of Hackensack, as hereby they authorize the same, to perform the requested examination after the hoped-for restoration of Mr. Blauvelt, in the name of this Rev. Body, and in the presence of one or both of the gentlemen who are Deputati of this Body, who shall report to the approaching General Meeting.

ARTICLE XII.

REQUEST TO THE GOVERNMENT RESPECTING THE SUPPRESSION OF THE
SINS OF THE LAND.

The Rev. Body having taken into consideration the high-handed and

continually advancing wickedness of this land, whereby the righteous displeasure of God is more and more excited against it, have been led to conclude to present to the present authorities of this land a memorial, with a request to the same to employ their influence to suppress all scandalous and heaven-provoking improprieties; Messrs. Dirck Romeyn and Solomon Froeligh being commissioned to prepare a draft for that purpose, which, examined and approved by the Rev. Body, reads as follows:

To his Excellency, George Clinton, Esquire, Governor of the State of New York, General and Commander-in-Chief of all the Militia, and Admiral of the Navy of the same, and to the honorable the Senate and House of Assembly of said State:*

The Memorial and Petition of the Reverend Synod of the Low Dutch Reformed Church in America humbly sheweth,

That the beneficent Ruler of the Universe has, at divers times and occasions, given the most indubitable proofs of his Divine and benevolent interposition for the good of these United States, and this State in particular, by which Christians of every denomination are called upon in the most striking manner to make proper acknowledgments for favor conferred.

That they behold with the utmost satisfaction, that a great part of their fellow-Christians, at least of those who have fallen under their cognizance, continue to answer the wonders of Providence, by attending with a degree of assiduity to their religious and social duties.

That the unwearied exertions of these United States, and of this State in particular, and especially the unparalleled perseverance of the American army exhibited in the prosecution of the present just and necessary war, from whatever personal motives it may otherwise proceed, cannot but be considered as national virtues; such as have been usually owned and accepted of by the Deity in the issue.

That the Magistrates and other officers of Government have from time to time exerted their influence and authority for obtaining the end which an overruling Providence so evidently pointed out as worthy of the best efforts of the citizens of those States, which, as far as we know, have been answered with equal alacrity by a great part of our fellow-citizens, being subjects of these States.

That the ministers of the Gospel, of every denomination, as far as we know, and especially those under the jurisdiction of the Synod of the Low Dutch Reformed Church in America, have, for the most part,

* True copy from original, in English.

OCTOBER, 1780.

66

withstanding many discouragements of different nature, continued, unwearied application, to inculcate to the utmost of their ability, by precept and example, the great duties enjoined upon Christ- by the Gospel of Peace.

That the ultimate object of the wishes of every good man, being freely held out to these States by the benevolent Disposer of human affairs, as nearly within their reach, an antecedent, at least external reformation of the temper and disposition of their fellow-Christians to conduct less offensive than that which at present prevails, is at least to be desired, that the wished-for blessing, when received, may not in the end be changed into a curse.

That notwithstanding the above pleasing reflection, the sensibility of every good man cannot but be affected in the most feeling manner, and that the indefatigable exertions of all who wish well to the cause of morality, have proved ineffectual to a great part of the community; that, your Memorialists cannot but observe, with the deepest regret, that vices of the first magnitude are patronized and practiced by the people with a boldness and audacity heretofore unknown, to the perversion of good order in society, and the discouragement and depression of holy religion; vices which sound policy cannot but point out as destructive in the event to every notion of a well-regulated government: that the exertions of the Magistrate, the faithful and unremitted admonitions and warnings of Gospel ministers and others who wish to do good to mankind, have hitherto, for the most part, proved ineffectual in repressing the spirit of licentiousness and reclaiming the refractory from the evil of their ways:

That hence, the Lord's day is wantonly profaned, the awful name of God vainly used and abused on the most trivial occasions; gaming and such practices as are contrary to the well-being of society, and of their own nature sinful, and therefore, altogether offensive in the eyes of perfect rectitude, are carried on with unrestrained freedom: all of which cannot fail of at least continuing the judgments of the Almighty, and of bringing down renewed tokens of the Divine displeasure on the United States, and this State in particular:

That your Memorialists, although conscious of that Divine maxim of Scripture, that righteousness exalts a nation, and that sin is a reproach to a people, observe with the utmost concern, that some defect is existing either in the laws directed against vice and immorality, or the execution thereof, the effects of which have already been too severely felt in Church and State:

That your Memorialists do not presume to point out where the defect

lies, but desire, in pursuance of the example of their Lord and Master, the Holy Jesus, to bestow all their labor and abilities for the advancement of the real happiness of mankind; and therefore

Pray, that the honorable the Legislative Authority of the State of New York would, in their wisdom, use their authority to investigate, and, as far as can be, determine the causes of the prevailing deficiency, and to apply proper remedies for removing this pressing evil, either by framing such salutary laws as shall be judged necessary for the purpose, or putting those already in being into execution. etc., etc.

ARTICLE XIII.

APPOINTMENT OF A DEPUTATUS.

Dr. Isaac Rysdyk informed the Rev. Body that his term as Deputatus had a considerable time since expired, and requested to be discharged, which having been granted, the Rev. Mr. Dirck Romeyn was appointed in his place as Deputatus of this Rev. Body. On this occasion, the Rev. Body, having considered the inconveniences attending the examination of students and licentiates desiring to be admitted to the preparatory and final examinations, who have not previously reported themselves at a foregoing meeting or to the Deputati, ordain, that henceforth the students desiring to be examined shall, at least three months before the General Meeting, report themselves to both, or the nearest Deputatus, who shall then assign them their trial texts, as well as their places of examination in the original languages; the nearest to inform by letter the furthest Deputatus.

ARTICLE XIV.

INQUIRY RESPECTING THE ABSENCE OF THE ALBANIAN PARTICULAR BODY.

Since for a considerable time nothing has been heard from the Particular Body of Albany, the Rev. Body direct the Clerk, in the name of this Body, to write to them and request to be informed of the reasons for the absence of their delegates from this Rev. Body.

ARTICLE XV.

RESUMPTION OF ACTS.

The Rev. Body having formally resumed these Acts,

OCTOBER, 1780.

87

ARTICLE XVI.

SEPARATION.

Separated, after humble and hearty thanksgivings to God for help received and supplication for further assistance, in peace and love. The place of the next General Meeting is fixed at New Hurley.

Thus done, we testify in the name and by order of this Rev. Body.

JACOB R. HARDENBERGH, *p. t. President.*

· ISAAC RYSDYK, *p. t. Clerk.*

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE REVEREND GENERAL MEETING OF MINISTERS AND ELDERS
RESORTING IN THE STATES OF NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY, HELD AT
NEW HURLEY, OCTOBER 2ND, AND FOLLOWING DAYS, 1781.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF THE REVEREND BODY.

The Rev. Body being opened with prayers and supplications to God for help and assistance by the Rev. Mr. Isaac Rysdyk, in place of the last President, there were, upon the presentation of credentials, found to be delegated to this Rev. Body:

From the Particular Body of New Brunswick.—Dr. Solomon Frelich, V. D. M. at Millstone, &c., with one of his Elders; Dr. Matthew Leydt, V. D. M. at S. and N. Hampton, with one of his Elders.

From the Particular Body of Kingston.—Dr. Isaac Rysdyk, V. D. M. at Fishkill, &c., with Mr. Peter Deets, Elder; Dr. Stephanus Goetschius, V. D. M. at New Paltz, with Mr. Benjamin Terwilligen, Elder.

From the Particular Body of Hackensack.—Dr. Hermanus Meyer, V. D. M. at Pompton, &c., with one of his Elders; Dr. Dirck Romeyn, V. D. M. at Hackensack, &c., with Mr. Reynier Quackenbos, Elder.

Of the forementioned delegates, were found present:

Drs. Isaac Rysdyk and Stephanus Goetschius, with the Elders, Peter Deets and Benjamin Terwilligen; Drs. Hermanus Meyer and D. Romeyn, with the Elders Corn. Doremus and Dr. Matth. Leydt.

ARTICLE II.

M O D E R A T O R S .

As Moderators of the Rev. Body, were chosen—Dr. Isaac Rysdyk, *President*; Dr. D. Romeyn, *Clerk*.

ARTICLE III.

READING OF MINUTES.

The Acts of the last General Meeting were read.

ARTICLE IV.

REPORT IN RELATION TO THE APPROVAL OF THE CALL FROM
S. AND N. HAMPTON.

Dr. Leydt reports, that the congregations of S. and N. Hampton had entirely fulfilled the conditions on which the call they made upon the already mentioned Dr. Leydt was approved by this Rev. Body, and that he was, thereupon, settled* in said congregation by the Rev. Solomon Frelich.

ARTICLE V.

REPORT RESPECTING THE MATTER OF APPEAL FROM THE CONGREGATION
OF NEW MILLSTONE.

Dr. D. Romeyn, in the name of the committee upon the matter of New Millstone, reports, that the gentlemen of the committee assembled at the place of variance upon the last Wednesday of October, of the past year, and used their utmost endeavors to pacify the parties; and although at that time they could not attain the desired end, said committee have the satisfaction of informing the Rev. Body, that since that day, the desired pacification had been effected: whereupon, said committee approved the call of New Millstone executed upon Mr. Frelich, and furnished him with a dismissal from his former congregations upon Long Island, in accordance with the seventh article of the proceedings of this Rev. Body of the year 1780.

The Rev. Body rejoice in the reconciliation effected, and thank the gentlemen of the committee for their labor.

ARTICLE VI.

REPORT RESPECTING THE AUTHORIZATION OF THE PARTICULAR BODY OF
HACKENSACK FOR THE EXAMINATION OF MR. BLAUVELD.

The Deputati Synodi, together with the delegates of the Particular Body of Hackensack, report that, in accordance with Article XI. of

* *Bevestigd*, ratified, confirmed, settled, established.

the Proceedings of this Rev. Body, of the year 1780, the Rev. Particular Body of Hackensack, at the request of Mr. Isaac Blauveld, student of Sacred Theology, convened in Extra Session at Aquackononck, and that after he had made a well-arranged and agreeable exhibition of his thoughts, with which the Rev. Body was satisfied, the Rev. Body proceeded to his examination in the original languages and the chief points of Sacred Theology, both positive and controversial, all in the presence of the Deputati Synodi, and that by his proper and ready answers, he afforded to the Rev. Body such satisfaction, that said Body freely and unanimously received him among the licentiates. This Rev. Body adopt as their own the work of the Rev. Particular Body of Hackensack, and thank said respected Body, as also the Deputati, for their labor.

ARTICLE VII.

REPORT RESPECTING THE DELIVERY OF THE REQUEST TO THE AUTHORITIES FOR THE SUPPRESSION OF THE SINS OF THE LAND.

In regard to the Memorial of this Rev. Body to the authorities in relation to the suppression of the sins of the land, resolved upon by this Rev. Body in the year 1780, Dr. Isaac Rysdyk reported, that the same was placed by him in the hands of two members of the government of this State, with some hope that it would have the desired issue; and he was thanked for his trouble and care in relation to it.

ARTICLE VIII.

PRESENTING AND APPROVAL OF CALL.

A call was presented, executed by the congregations of the Manor of Livingston upon Mr. Nicolas Lausingh, candidate for the most Holy Ministry; whereupon, it was remarked:

1. That although the Rev. Body at present produce no particular objection against the consent and approval of Mr. Robert Livingston, as Patroon of the Manor, not being aware on what basis that Patroonship rests, they yet hope and wish that such Patroonship will not serve to prejudice the rights of the Church in general, nor those of the calling congregations in particular.

2. That as regards the services themselves, required of him who is called, they seem to the Rev. Body too wearisome, and almost impracticable, so far as relates to the set times for the administration of the *holy Supper* and the performance of the family visitations.

3. That as regards the arrangement of the services and the matter to be treated, whether of free texts, or upon the Heidelberg Catechism, the Rev. Body conceive it to be the meaning of the call, that this is to be done agreeably to the order of the Church; whereupon, said call is approved.

ARTICLE IX.

PRESENTATION OF LICENTIATES.

Hereupon, appeared Mr. Nicolas Lansingh, desiring to be admitted to the final examination, which was granted. The time for the examination was fixed at to-morrow, 10 o'clock.

ARTICLE X.

EXAMINATION.

Mr. Nicolas Lansingh presented himself, and after a well-composed and agreeable exercise upon Rom. 7:1, in which the Rev. Body took particular satisfaction, he was carefully examined by the Deputati of this Rev. Body, in the sacred languages, and the principal branches of Sacred Divinity, and afforded the Rev. Body such general satisfaction, that the same experienced no hesitation in admitting him, with full liberty and unanimity of suffrage, to the proclamation of the holy Gospel and the administration of the holy Sacraments. Thereupon the hand of brotherhood was given him. The Rev. Messrs. John H. Livingston, J. G. Gebhard, Lambertus de Ronde, Jno. Schunema, or either of them, is directed solemnly to perform the ordination* and installation service at such time as shall be determined by said Mr. Lansingh and the calling Consistory, which determination of time, with an invitation by said Consistory, shall be seasonably communicated to the gentlemen mentioned; provided, however, that the called minister be first, in accordance with ecclesiastical requirements, for the period of fourteen days, proposed to the congregation. The ordination dis-

* Bevestiginge en inhuldiginge. Where ordination and installation meet in the same exercise, (as is the case in the ordination of a Pastor as distinguished from an Evangelist or Missionary,) the ordination is that part of the exercise which consists of the solemn investment with the ministerial office, and the inhuldiginge is the presentation of the ordained to mutual regard in the use of the words, "Take heed, etc. And you likewise, beloved Christians, receive this your minister, etc." (Inhuldiginge from hulde, homage.) The settlement of a minister already ordained, includes the same parts, viz., the declaration and assumption of ministerial vows and the presentation.

course shall be preached by the Rev. Mr. Livingston, or either of the above-named gentlemen. The Clerk is also directed to furnish Mr. Lansingh with an honorable testimonial.

ARTICLE XI.

PROPOSITION OF THE REVEREND PARTICULAR ASSEMBLY OF NEW BRUNSWICK, RESPECTING CATECHISING BOOKS.

The Rev. Delegates of the Rev. Particular Ecclesiastical Body of New Brunswick had in charge to bring to the table of this Rev. Body the consideration whether, in view of the great want of catechising books, this Rev. Body should, or would not, recommend to the respective Rev. Particular Bodies the reprinting and translating of the Catechism of Abr. Hellenbroek, with the request that a timely report of the number of copies desired be pleased to be made to Dr. Leydt. The Rev. Body, having taken this proposition into consideration, conclude that, since the various congregations have in use various Catechisms, different from that of Abr. Hellenbroek, and there is little hope of obtaining uniformity in this respect, such recommendation, in their judgment, would be of little advantage.

ARTICLE XII.

WARNING FOR THE PRESERVATION OF ORDER AND MORALS.

The Rev. Body having seen and considered a proposal of Dr. John Leydt respecting the preservation of good order and morals, laid before this Rev. Body by the Rev. Particular Body of New Brunswick, for amendment and determination, do not feel at present in condition to bring into train all the particular articles therein mentioned, in relation to all the congregations pertaining to this Rev. Body, (although otherwise founded on good order and ecclesiastical regulations;) as for example, what is said of the removal of members to other congregations, to which the usual ecclesiastical rule is applicable, and as far as they know, is everywhere followed, and in relation to others who are not members, as being under the oversight of the Consistory in the place of their residence; as also, respecting the marriage of persons residing in other congregations. Concerning, however, the administration of baptism to those who come from other congregations without the consent of their Consistory, the marrying on Sundays, all kinds of irregularity in matters of wedlock, as well before as after its consummation, *and other open sins which are dishonorable in the Church, and punish-*

able by the civil magistrate, the overseers and ministers of churches are hereby earnestly recommended to act strictly in accordance with ecclesiastical regulations, and as far as possible, whether by ecclesiastical censure, or otherwise, by exhortation and rebuke, to oppose, and to endeavor to suppress the same; as also, according to their ability, to stir up the respective Ecclesiastical Bodies against them.

ARTICLE XIII.

VISITATION OF THE CHURCH.

The Rev. Body seriously considering and taking to heart the profound declension of the Church, and being very desirous for its restoration, judge, that for this purpose, with the blessing of God, the visitation of the Church might be very advantageous and serviceable; a subject which has indeed been in contemplation by the Rev. Body, but in relation to which, hitherto, nothing in particular has been devised and arranged. This Rev. Body, though they would fain see this matter promoted, do not find themselves at present in condition, on account of the small number of members present, to make the necessary arrangements for the whole Church. But, judging the visitation of the churches, which has been mentioned in the highest degree necessary and likely to prove profitable, they desire, in the first place, to recommend and intrust the same to the respective Particular Bodies, to make a commencement, according to such rules as they shall judge necessary to be observed in the visiting of the Church, for the promotion of the glory of God and the edification of God's house; and this Rev. Body expect as a consequence, and in course of time, said advantageous visitation will be ordained, and the necessary regulations with respect to it be made, for the whole body of the Dutch Church.

ARTICLE XIV.

STATE OF THE CHURCH.

And since it is proposed to this Rev. Body, and desired by the Rev. Brethren, that Articles 4 and 5 of the Proceedings of the Rev. General Body, of the year 1778, might be complied with, so that the Rev. Body might receive the necessary information respecting the state of the churches, to the end that they may also be able to communicate the same to the Mother Church in the Netherlands, which seems, by reason of the disquietude of the times, to have been hitherto neglected, it appears to the Rev. Body that the visitation of the churches

could be made greatly subservient to this end, provided the visitors were directed carefully to note their proceedings and the state of the congregations, and strenuously to exert themselves to furnish their Ecclesiastical Bodies with the same, who can then communicate them to the next General Body.

ARTICLE XV.

APPOINTMENT OF DEPUTATUS.

As Deputatus of this Rev. Body, the Rev. Mr. Is. Rysdyk was unanimously chosen in place of Dr. Hermanus Meyer.

ARTICLE XVI.

INCITEMENT OF THE PARTICULAR BODY OF ALBANY.

Since no particular accounts have as yet come to this Rev. Body from the Particular Body of Albany, it is judged best that a letter be sent to the last Directors of that Body, containing an earnest exhortation to them not to neglect attendance at the ecclesiastical meetings, but anew to resume it to the honor of God and the welfare of his Church. And the President is directed to address to them, in the most appropriate manner, a letter of said import.

ARTICLE XVII.

PLACE OF THE NEXT REVEREND MEETING.

The place of the next Rev. Meeting is fixed at Millstone, where also the Body shall be opened with a discourse by the Senior or retiring Deputatus, which shall in future, from time to time, be the method adopted.

ARTICLE XVIII.

RESUMPTION.

The Rev. Body resumed their Acts,

ARTICLE XIX.

SEPARATION.

And after fervent thanksgivings to God for assistance experienced, separated in peace and love.

Q. T.

ISAAC RYSDYK, *p. t. President.*

DIRCK ROMEYN, *p. t. Clerk.*

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE REVEREND GENERAL MEETING OF MINISTERS AND ELDERS OF
THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCHES RESORTING IN THE STATES OF NEW
YORK AND NEW JERSEY, HELD AT NEW MILLSTONE, OCTOBER 1ST,
AND FOLLOWING DAYS, 1782.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF THE BODY, WITH THE NAMES OF THE DELEGATES.

After an animating discourse, delivered by Dr. Dirck Romeyn, V. D. M. at Hackensack, as retiring Deputatus, upon Is. 4: 5, the Rev. Body was opened by him with earnest prayers and supplications to God for blessing and assistance.

From the credentials handed in there were found to be deputed to the Rev. Body:

From the Particular Body of New Brunswick.—Drs. Solomon Freilich, Joannes M. Van Harlingen, and Matthew Leydt, each with an Elder.

From the Particular Body of Kingston.—Drs. Stephanus Goetschius and Reynier Van Nest, with their Elders, Louis Deboys and Benj. Van Kuren.

From the Particular Body of Hackensack.—Drs. Dirck Romeyn and Hermanus Meyer, with their Elders, Abraham Brouwer and Resolvert Van Houten.

Of the delegates, were found present:

From Kingston.—Dr. Stephanus Goetschius, V. D. M. at New Paltz.

From New Brunswick.—Drs. Solomon Freilich, from New Millstone, and Dr. Matthew Leydt, V. D. M. at S. and N. Hampton, with Lucas Nevius and Peter Van Doorn, Elders.

From Hackensack.—Dr. D. Romeyn, V. D. M. at Hackensack, &c., and Dr. Hermanus Meyer, V. D. M. at Pompton, &c., with Abraham Brouwer and Resolvert Van Houten.

ARTICLE II.

MODERATORS.

As Moderators of this Rev. Body, were chosen—Dr. Hermanus Meyer, *President*; Dr. Stephanus Goetschius, *Clerk*; *as acting Questor*, Dr. Hermanus Meyer, in place of Dr. Isaac Rysdyk.

ARTICLE III.

READING OF THE PREVIOUS MINUTES.

Hereupon, the Minutes of the Rev. Meeting last held were read.

ARTICLE IV.

PROCEEDINGS IN RELATION TO ARTICLES XIII. AND XIV. OF
SYNOD OF 1781.

It appears to this Rev. Body that Articles XIII. and XIV. of the last held Rev. Meeting have been complied with by the Rev. Body of Hackensack. The Rev. Particular Body of New Brunswick seem to have done nothing on this subject, by reason of the indisposition of the greater part of its members. The Rev. Particular Body of Kingston has also done nothing in this respect, principally on account of the lack of the above-mentioned Minutes. It is a source of deep regret to the Rev. Body, that the brethren of the last-mentioned Classes have been able to do nothing towards the accomplishment of this necessary labor; and they enjoin anew that this salutary and needful work be carried into effect as soon as possible, and direct the delegates to Synod from those respective Rev. Bodies to embrace every occasion strongly to insist upon it.

ARTICLE V.

REQUEST OF SIMEON VAN ARSDALEN TO BE ADMITTED TO EXAMINATION.

Mr. Simeon Van Arsdalen, student of most Holy Divinity, appeared, desiring to be admitted to the preparatory examination, which, after his exhibition of suitable testimonials, was granted for to-morrow, 2 o'clock, P. M.

ARTICLE VI.

CASE OF APPEAL.

An appeal was presented from Peter Wyckhoff and Albert Cornel, *with respect to and against a resolution of the Rev. Particular Body*

of New Brunswick in relation to a difference between them and the congregation of Six Mile Run.

1. The Rev. Body noting that, at the time of the fixing of the boundary between the congregations of Six Mile Run and Millstone, said difference was left in a measure undecided, and calmly considering the statements presented by the one and the other to this Rev. Body, are of opinion, that as concerns the boundary, that should remain, agreeably to the arrangement made between the two Consistories of said congregations in dato 6th July, 1782.

2. As regards themselves, that during their lives or continuance in their present abodes, they can associate themselves with the congregation of Millstone. The Rev. Body further desire that the Consistory of Six Mile Run provide said persons with the necessary dismissal.

ARTICLE VII.

PREPARATORY EXAMINATION.

Mr. Simeon Van Arsdalen, having been admitted to the preparatory examination, after a well-arranged and agreeable exercise upon Rom. 8: 32, was subsequently carefully examined by Messrs. Dirck Romeyn, Deputatus Synodi, and Hermanus Meyer, Assistant, in the sacred languages and principal points of Sacred Theology, both positive and controversial, and by his appropriate answers, afforded such satisfaction, that the Rev. Body feel the freedom to receive him among the licentiates; and the Clerk is directed to provide him a written testimonial, after his compliance with the requirement in relation to the standards.

ARTICLE VIII.

CAUTION FOR THE PRESERVATION OF GOOD ORDER AND MORALS.

The Rev. Particular Body of Hackensack have this Lemma in their proceedings, and seem to have exerted themselves in relation to it; the Rev. Particular Bodies of New Brunswick and Kingston have not this Lemma in Actis. This Rev. Body, being desirous that their regulations should be carried into execution, recommend to the respective delegates, that they urge this in their respective Bodies.

ARTICLE IX.

SUGGESTION OF THE REVEREND PARTICULAR BODY OF HACKENSACK RESPECTING LICENTIATES AND VACANT CONGREGATIONS.

There were brought by the delegates from Hackensack to the table

of this Rev. Body, some considerations, by the visitors of the churches in that district, to the end that the advice and help of this Rev. Body might be obtained in relation to the subject:

1. Whether this Rev. Body could not, yearly, enjoin upon the licentiates for a certain time to perform the preaching and catechising service in the vacant congregations? The Rev. Body do not find themselves at present able to do anything in relation to the matter, except to direct the Rev. Particular Bodies respectively to propose the licentiates to the vacant congregations, and to inform them that they can avail themselves of their services, in expectation that the licentiates, being properly requested, will show themselves willing to satisfy their desires.

SCHOOLS.

2. Whether it would not be good, in order to correct the neglect in the schools, to have the Heidelbergh Catechism and Compendium, with some questions and answers, by way of illustration upon the latter, printed in English, to be used in schools as a text-book for children, that from their youth they may be instructed in Divine truth.

This Rev. Body give their full assent and approbation to this salutary purpose, and leave the execution of it to the Particular Body of Hackensack, in accordance with the plan they propose.

SINS OF THE LAND.

3. Whether it would not be advisable, in order to prevent further corruption of morals among the rising generation and others, that this Rev. Body present to the honorable Government an *exposé*, setting forth briefly, but distinctly, the sins and disorders punishable by the civil magistrate, with the accompanying desire, that their Excellencies please to take such order in relation to this point, that the salutary laws of the land may be faithfully executed for the suppression of such evils, and the avoidance of further and greater judgments of the Most High.

This Rev. Body approve the proposition, but desiring that the other Particular Bodies also represent their wishes, postpone a decision until the next General Meeting.

ARTICLE X.

STIRRING UP OF THE ABSENT.

The Rev. Body, affected with heartfelt grief, both by the great negligence which they discover in some brethren who, in accordance with the

credentials, are appointed by the respective Particular Bodies to attend the Rev. General Body, and also by the repeated failure of the Rev. Particular Body of Albany to send Delegates to the Rev. Synod,* find themselves urged, in view of the great injury which the Church of God suffers from these failures and neglects, and the great advantage that our American Zion might experience from a ready attendance upon and appearance in the Rev. Body, to devise means to effect a renovation in these respects, and to this end, commends the subject to the notice and care of the respective Delegates, to communicate in their Particular Bodies the earnest desire of the Rev. Synod, that the brethren nominated and appointed as Delegates, not only willingly assume that trust, but also faithfully discharge it; and further appoint Rev. Messrs. Dirck Romeyn and Hermanus Meyer a committee to further this object, either by letters or in person, in the most appropriate manner, with the Rev. Particular Body of Albany, if so be that this means, by the good hand of God upon us, might be so blessed that the respective brethren found themselves stirred up, with us, to place their shoulders under the Tabernacle of the Lord, to help bear it and show themselves faithful watchmen upon Zion's walls; which last will be the more necessary, since, by a communication from Dr. Rysdyk, we are informed that he had indeed dispatched a letter to the Rev. Classis of Albany, but had received no reply.

ARTICLE XI.

CONSTANDING CONGREGATIONS.

There was presented by the Rev. Particular Body of Kingston, a consideration relative to the congregations still standing out: whether this Rev. Body should not take further steps or measures to prevent the dangerous consequences of independency?

After suitable consultation, the Rev. Body regard it best, for weighty reasons, to defer the consideration of the subject.

ARTICLE XII.

DEPUTATUS SYNODI.

The year of Dr. Romeyn as Deputatus having run out, Dr. Solomon Freilich was, by unanimous suffrage, chosen in his place.

* This is the first instance of the use of the word "Synod" in the Dutch Minutes, that specific term not having been adopted until 1784, although the actual organization of the Church was precisely the same previously and subsequently.

ARTICLE XIII.

PLACE OF THE NEXT REVEREND MEETING.

The next Ordinary General Meeting shall be held at New Paltz, Ulster County, the first Tuesday of October, 1783.

ARTICLE XIV.

RESUMPTION.

This Rev. Body formally resume their Acts.

ARTICLE XV.

SEPARATION.

After hearty thanksgivings to God for blessings received, the Rev. Brethren separated in love and peace.

Q. T.

HERMANUS MEYER, *p. t. President.*

STEPHANUS GOETSCHIÛS, *p. t. Clerk.*

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE REVEREND GENERAL MEETING OF MINISTERS AND ELDERS,
DELEGATED BY THE RESPECTIVE REVEREND PARTICULAR BODIES OF
REFORMED DUTCH CHURCHES IN THE STATES OF NEW YORK AND NEW
JERSEY, HELD AT NEW PALTZ, FROM THE 7TH TO THE 9TH OCTOBER, OF
THE YEAR 1783.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING, AND MEMBERS OF THE BODY.

The retiring Deputatus Synodi, Dr. Isaac Rysdyk, not being present, an earnest and animating discourse was preached by Dr. Elias Van Bunschoten, V. D. M. at Scaghticoke, upon Jno. 3: 36, and the Rev. Body was opened with earnest prayers and supplications to God for help and assistance, by Dr. Hermanus Meyer, V. D. M. at Pompton, &c., as last President.

From the credentials presented, there were found to be delegated to this Rev. Body:

From the Particular Body of New Brunswick.—Drs. Solomon Frölich and Matthew Leydt, in company with one Elder from N. Branch and one from New Millstone.

From the Particular Body of Hackensack.—Drs. H. Meyer and D. Romeyn, with the Elders, Edow Muselis and Resolvert Van Houten.

From the Particular Body of Kingston.—Drs. Jacob R. Hardenbergh and Isaac Rysdyk, with the Elders, Abr. Bevier and Corn. Keter.

From the Particular Body of Albany.—Drs. Thomas Romeyn and Elias Van Bunschoten, *Secundus*; Dr. Nicolas Lansingh, with one Elder from Schenectady and one from the Manor of Livingston.

Of which delegates, there were found present:

From that of New Brunswick.—Dr. Solomon Frölich, with the Elders, Henry Probasco and Abr. Dumont, Jr.

From that of Hackensack.—Drs. H. Meyer and D. Romeyn, with the Elder, Res. Van Houten.

From that of Kingston.—Drs. J. R. Hardenbergh and Is. Rysdyk, with the Elders, Abm. Bevier and Corn. Keter.

From that of Albany.—Drs. Elias Van Bunschoten and N. Lansingh, with the Elder, Joannes Tinkelpach.

The remaining delegates were not present, by reason of sickness and other inconveniences.

ARTICLE II. AD II.

MODERATOIRES.

As Moderators of this Rev. Body, were chosen—Dr. Jacob R. Hardenbergh, *President*; Dr. Nicolas Lansingh, *Clerk*; Dr. H. Meyer was continued *Acting Quæstor*.

ARTICLE III. AD III.

READING OF MINUTES.

Hereupon, the proceedings of the last Meeting were read.

ARTICLE IV.

PRESENTATION OF LICENTIATES AND STUDENT.

The licentiates, Isaac Blauvelt and Simeon Van Arsdalen, appeared, requesting to be admitted to the final examination, at the same time presenting their calls for approval; as also the student, Theodorus F. Romeyn, requesting to be admitted to the preparatory examination, laying for this purpose his documents upon the table of this Rev. Body.

The calls, with the documents, being found satisfactory, the examinations were respectively granted for to-morrow afternoon, 2 o'clock.

ARTICLE V. AD IV.

CHURCH VISITATION.

It appeared to the Rev. Body that Articles XIII. and XIV. of the year 1781, and Article IV. of the year 1782, had been complied with by the Particular Body of New Brunswick. The Particular Body of Kingston have had this subject in Actis, but seem to have done nothing in relation to it, on account of not having received said Articles, as

also by reason of the small number of members then present, besides the hope that the expected peace would afford opportunity to make said visitation more convenient and general in many parts of this State.

ARTICLE VI. AD VIII.

CAUTION FOR THE PRESERVATION OF ORDER AND MORALS.

The Rev. Particular Bodies of Hackensack, New Brunswick, and Kingston, have this Lemma in Actis, and the same is commended to that of Albany.

ARTICLE VII. AD IX.

LICENTIATES, VACANT CONGREGATIONS, ETC.

The Rev. Particular Body of Kingston have this in Actis, and will seek to watch in relation to it. To the remainder it is commended. The third point in this Article, relating to the sins of the land, is further deferred.

ARTICLE VIII.

EXAMINATION.

Messrs. Isaac Blauvelt and Simeon Van Arsdalen, candidates for the most holy Ministry, with Theodorus F. Romeyn, (Thom. Fil.) student of most holy Theology, appeared, and after well-arranged and agreeable exercises upon the assigned text, in which the Rev. Body took special satisfaction, these gentlemen were carefully examined by the Deputati Synodi in the sacred languages and principal heads of Sacred Theology, and afforded the Rev. Body such general satisfaction that they felt not the slightest hesitation in freely and unanimously admitting Messrs. Blauvelt and Van Arsdalen, the licentiates, to the proclamation of the holy Gospel and the administration of the holy Seals of the Covenant, as well as in receiving Mr. Romeyn among the number of licentiates; the Clerk being directed to furnish each of the named gentlemen with a suitable testimonial. Messrs. Isaac Rysdyk, Joannes H. Livingston, Reynier Van Nest, or any two of them, are also directed to perform the ordination and installation services in case of Mr. Blauvelt, on the 26th inst., the ordination discourse to be delivered by Mr. Rysdyk; and Messrs. John Van Harlingen, Solomon Frölich, and Benjamin Du Bois, or any two of them, to perform the ordination and installation of Mr. Van Arsdalen, the determining of the time being left to the gentlemen who are to ordain and

the calling Consistory. The ordination discourse, in this case, shall be by Mr. Van Harlingen or Mr. Frölich, as they can best decide among themselves.

ARTICLE IX. AD X.

STIRRING UP OF THE ABSENT.

The gentlemen deputed *ad hanc rem* report that they had discharged the duty assigned them. The Rev. Body thank those gentlemen for labor bestowed, and rejoice in the desired issue.

ARTICLE X. AD XI.

OUTSTANDING CONGREGATIONS.

This Article having been referred to this Body by the previous one, this Rev. Body at present ordain, that a committee be appointed, personally to visit the congregations which still stand out, and, in the name of this Rev. Body, to urge upon said congregations respectively, that, in accordance with the earnest request of the Classis of Amsterdam and the Rev. Synod of North Holland, they connect themselves with the body of the Dutch Reformed churches in this country, and sign the Union Articles, or otherwise, please to communicate in writing to the gentlemen of the committee their reason for not doing so, to the end that they may be laid upon the table at the next meeting, when this Rev. Body would be prepared, in accordance with their duty, to inform the Reverend Classis of Amsterdam, and through them the Rev. Synod of North Holland, of the state of the churches here. For this purpose were appointed as a committee, Messrs. Is. Rysdyk, J. R. Hardenbergh, Is. Blauvelt, El. Van Bunschoten, and N. Lansingh, each with one of his Elders, or any two of the forenamed Ministers, with two Elders.

ARTICLE XI.

CONGREGATIONS AT MINISINK AND NEW MILLSTONE.

The matter of the Rev. Particular Body of New Brunswick, with reference to a certain schismatic encroachment of the Rev. Presbyterian Brethren upon the congregations of Minisink and New Millstone, being laid upon this table, is referred to them again by this Body, until they shall have perceived the result of the intended address to the Rev. Presbytery of New Brunswick; meanwhile, the licentiates, Messrs. De-witt and Romeyn, are directed, in consequence of a request made to

this Rev. Body, to exercise their ministry in the region of Minisink, so far as their circumstances and those of the congregations shall permit.

ARTICLE XII. AD XII.

DEPUTATUS SYNODI.

Since the year of Dr. Rysdyk, as Deputatus Synodi, has expired, Dr. Jacob R. Hardenbergh is unanimously chosen in his place.

ARTICLE XIII.

EXTRA MEETING.

The Rev. Body determine, for weighty reasons, that an Extra Meeting shall be held in the City of New York, on the third Tuesday of the coming May.

ARTICLE XIV.

COMMITTEE.

Since there is a number of subjects in the various proceedings of former meetings of the General Body, which have relation to the Particular Bodies and are still in force, but, on account of the disturbed nature of the times, have not been delivered, this Rev. Body ordain that a committee be appointed and be directed to examine said proceedings, and to collect all such articles, and send them to the Particular Bodies respectively, as soon as practicable. For this purpose, Drs. Samuel Verbryck, Dirck Romeyn, and Hermanus Meyer were appointed.

ARTICLE XV. AD XIII.

PLACE OF NEXT MEETING.

The determination of the place of next General Meeting is left to the forementioned Extraordinary Meeting.

ARTICLE XVI. AD XIV.

RESUMPTION.

This Rev. Body formally resumed their Acts,

ARTICLE XVII. AD XV.

SEPARATION.

And after hearty thanksgivings to God for blessings received, the Rev. Brethren separated in love and peace.

Q. T.

J. R. HARDENBERGH, p. t. President.
NIC. LANSINGH, p. t. Clerk.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE REVEREND GENERAL MEETING OF MINISTERS AND ELDERS,
DELEGATED BY THE RESPECTIVE PARTICULAR BODIES OF THE DUTCH
REFORMED CHURCHES OF THE STATES OF NEW YORK AND NEW
JERSEY, CONVENED IN EXTRA SESSION AT NEW YORK, 18TH MAY,
AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1784.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING, AND MEMBERS OF THE BODY.

The Rev. Gentlemen and Brethren, members of the last General Meeting, having arrived, and being assembled in the Consistory Room of the Dutch Reformed Church at New York, the Rev. Body was opened with earnest prayers to God for light and gracious influences, as a preparation for the treatment of subjects which should come before them, by the Rev. President, J. R. Hardenbergh.

And there were found to be present:

From the Particular Body of New Brunswick.—Dr. Sol. Frölich only, (Dr. Matthew Leydt being deceased,) with the Elders, Henry Probasco and Petrus Dumond.

From the Rev. Particular Body of Hackensack.—Drs. Hermanus Meyer and D. Romeyn, with the Elder, Edow Muselis.

From the Rev. Particular Body of Kingston.—Dr. Jacob R. Hardenbergh.

From the Rev. Particular Body of Albany.—Drs. El. Van Bunschoten and Nicolas Lansingh, with the Elder, Conrad Ham.

From the Particular Body of New York.—Drs. John H. Livingston and Martinus Schoonmaker, with the Elders, Theophilus Elsworth and Isaac Deneys.

ARTICLE II.

MODERATORS.

Since this Extra Meeting is composed of the same members as the last Ordinary Meeting, the same Moderators are continued.

ARTICLE III.

READING OF PROCEEDINGS.

Proceedings of the last Meeting were read.

ARTICLE IV. AD VIII.

REPORT.

The Rev. Messrs. Livingston and Frölich report, that they, in connection with other gentlemen of the Committee, had executed their commission, and that in consequence Mr. Blauvelt was settled* in his ministry over the congregations of Fishkill and Hopewell, and Mr. Van Arsdalen over the congregation of North Branch.

ARTICLE V. AD X.

OUTSTANDING CONGREGATIONS.

The gentlemen appointed as a committee to the outstanding congregations report that they have executed their commission. The Rev. Body ordain that a committee be appointed to form a draft from the report presented, in relation to the state of the outstanding congregations, as well as of the churches in general; as which committee are named, Rev. Messrs. Hardenbergh, Romeyn, Meyer, Livingston and Frölich, with the Elders, Petrus du Mon, Conrad Ham and Theophilus Elsworth, or any three of the forenamed Ministers and Elders.

ARTICLE VI.

PRESENTATION OF STUDENTS.

The students, Messrs. Joannes Duryee and Timotheus Blauvelt, presented themselves, requesting to be admitted to the preparatory examination, and exhibiting to that end their documents, which being found by the Rev. Body sufficient, the application was granted, and the time for the examination fixed for Thursday, at 3 o'clock, P. M.

ARTICLE VII. AD XIV.

REPORT.

The gentlemen of the Committee report, that on account of hin-

* Bevestigt.

drances which have occurred, they have not been able to discharge their commission; they are consequently continued.

ARTICLE VIII.

CASE OF DR. RUBEL AND DR. VAN SINDEREN.

In reading the Minutes of the Rev. Particular Body of New York, Art. VII., an accusation was found against Dr. Rubel, brought in a constitutional manner by the Consistory of Flatbush, whereupon it was concluded that the Particular Body had rightly entered upon the subject, and for reasons stated in the same Minutes, left it to this Chief Body. Whereupon it was determined, that, before any sentence shall be passed in relation to it, the accused, Dr. Rubel, shall be cited to appear before this Body and answer for himself, and the accusers with their witnesses shall also appear, the time for which is fixed on Wednesday afternoon; as also that Dr. Martinus Schoonmaker shall serve the citation for this purpose upon them respectively. And as concerns Dr. Van Sinderen and the request of the Elders of his congregations, the same is referred back for examination to the Particular Body of New York.

ARTICLE IX. AND XI.

CASE OF NEW MILLSTONE AND MINISINK.

A letter of the Rev. English Presbytery of New Brunswick, addressed to this Rev. Body, dated 18th May, of this year, being read, and its contents maturely considered, with an explanation of the circumstances which occasioned said polite and godly letter, it was ordained, for the removal of present evils and the prevention of any similar variances in future, between churches aiming alike to promote the interests of the Reformed religion, that, provided the English Synod of New York and Philadelphia should see fit to appoint three or four members as a committee, agreeably to the proposal of the Rev. Presbytery of New Brunswick, this Rev. Body will also appoint a like number of members, to that end, to assemble with them, at such time and place as both committees agree upon, in order, if it be practicable, to make such arrangements as may serve for a foundation for fraternal dealings and Christian neighborhood. And the Rev. Deputati Synodi are directed to communicate a copy of this Article to the Rev. Presbytery of New Brunswick, and to make report to this Rev. Body of any answer which *may be sent in answer to such communication.*

ARTICLE X.

DEPORTMENT OF DR. JOANNES CASP. RUBEL.

Dr. Martinus Schoonmaker having delivered the citation to Dr. Rubel and the witnesses, respectively, a letter from said Rubel to this Rev. Body was laid upon the table, in which he refuses to place himself before this Rev. Body to answer, as he also did to the inferior Body of New York. Five of the witnesses being personally present, their testimony was separately received. The Rev. Body, leaving all those things which the witnesses testified respecting his conduct as a citizen in the course of the War, to the notice of the honorable civil magistrate, and confining themselves to those things which have a bearing upon his character as a minister and member of the Reformed Christian Church, the Rev. Body judge, that according to the tenor of the harmonious testimony spoken of, it clearly appears with respect to Dr. Rubel:

1. That by beating and otherwise, he has very barbarously and abusively treated his wife, and has uniformly pursued an offensive course in relation to her.

2. That by drunkenness, he has at various times very scandalously run into excess.

3. That during the War, he was frequently carried away by unchristian passions, and often from the pulpit and other places cursed the inhabitants of this land who were opposed to him, declaring, with foul, irreligious, and unbecoming expressions, that he would show that they would all go to everlasting destruction; that his general character, both on account of improprieties which have been mentioned, and his association with exceedingly loose and reckless soldiers and others in his congregations, is altogether such as to render him an object of abomination and aversion, far beneath an ordinary member of the Church, let alone a minister of Christ.

After mature deliberation in relation to said accusations and accompanying testimony, this Rev. Body, deeply affected by the offence given by such an unbecoming and offensive course of conduct, by a minister of the Christian Church and brother of their Ecclesiastical communion; an offence given in a most calamitous period of our common country, in which our Zion is called to drink so deeply of the cup of sorrow, (by which an entirely contrary course of conduct should have been produced;) an offence not only given in his own congregations, but also, by reason of the circumstances of the times, spread far and wide through the land, and consequently endangering the honor of our whole Ecclesiastical

communion among friends and foes, and thus deeply wounding the honor of God and the cause of Christ; an offence which has been given time after time in the course of so many years, and which, since by reason of circumstances in the state of the country, it could not heretofore be remedied, has been the occasion of aggravated guilt;—therefore, this Rev. Body unanimously judge that he has rendered himself unworthy the ministration of the holy Gospel and its covenant seals, and altogether unprofitable, and a constant offence to the congregations that were intrusted to his care. Wherefore this Rev. Body, though with heartfelt regret, which is now doubled by the great necessities of the Church, have resolved, for the preservation of the honor of God and his Church, as also for the prevention of further scandals, to depose him from the holy ministry, as, in accordance with right and authority granted them by God and his Church, they *de facto* depose Joannes Casparus Rubel, with an express prohibition that he, Joannes Casparus Rubel, perform further ministerial service, whether in whole or in part, in the congregations heretofore intrusted to his care, or in any other neighborhoods or people, however named, and that he abstain from the Lord's Supper until he be by the Rev. General Body of the two States reinstated in the holy ministry, with indications of true repentance and the removal of the offences. In consequence whereof, the Rev. Body declare the congregations upon Long Island, heretofore intrusted to him, released from all connection with him as a minister, and that they are at liberty to call another in his place, expressly forbidding foresaid congregations, and all other Reformed churches resorting under the jurisdiction of this Rev. Body, to admit him to any part of the holy ministry among them respectively, unless regularly restored, as stated above.

The Clerk is directed to furnish two copies of the sentence embraced in this Article, signed by the President and Clerk, to Mr. Solomon Frölich, to whom, together with the Elder, Petrus Dumond, it is intrusted, upon the receipt thereof, regularly to furnish one to Rubel, and to communicate the other to said Consistory, and thereupon publicly to read it from the pulpit in the church at Flatbush.

ARTICLE XI.

PREPARATORY EXAMINATION.

Messrs. Tim. Blauvelt and Jos. Duryce, students of most holy Theology, presented themselves, and after acceptable exercises by Blauvelt upon *Rom 3: 20–23*, and by Duryce upon *1 Jno. 1: 3*, in which the

Rev. Body took special satisfaction, they were carefully examined by the Deputati Synodi in the sacred languages and chief heads of Sacred Theology, and afforded such general satisfaction to the Rev. Body, that they did not hesitate to take Messrs. Blauvelt and Duryee among the number of licentiates, and admit them to the open preaching of the Word; the Clerk being hereby directed to furnish each of the named gentlemen with an honorable testimonial after they comply with the requirement in relation to the standards.

ARTICLE XII. AD X.

DRAFT RESPECTING THE STATE OF THE OUTSTANDING CONGREGATIONS
AND OF THE CHURCHES.

The gentlemen appointed a committee to draft a report in relation to the congregations which still stand out, &c., laid the same before this Rev. Body, reading as follows:

“From the reports on this subject, laid upon the table of this Rev. Body, it appears to the members of the committee, *salvo meliori*, that the Rev. Consistory of Albany, or at least their minister, is disposed to a union, but that the opposition of a portion of the congregation has excited their fears, and led them to request further time in order to bring them over.

“The two smaller congregations, Niskayuna and Half Moon, in the vicinity of Albany, decline, not so much from opposition as fear of disturbance, and particularly on account of the example of Albany.

“Dr. Cock’s refusal to the members of the committee, to convene his Consistory for the execution of their commission, renders evident his vehement opposition, and affords reason to suppose that he employs his influence against it in the congregation; which appears the more strange, inasmuch as he has heretofore been so zealous for subordination to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam.

“It further clearly appears to the members of this committee, that such an independence, or a remaining by themselves, must be associated with dangerous and pernicious consequences; as, viz.:

1. “Of schism in such congregations, without ecclesiastical remedy.
2. “That such a state of things might be of most undesirable consequence in relation to the congregations already united, inasmuch as, upon the occurrence of anything displeasing to them, influenced by this example, they might lightly withdraw from the union and their ecclesiastical subordination, without its being possible for this Rev. Body to prevent it.

3. "That such congregations continuing to stand out, are, by reason of their situation and the particular state of the land, open to all those corrupting and ruinous influences which go in connection with ecclesiastical independence, in the midst of an overwhelming flood of errors and soul-destroying heresies.

"Wherefore, the Rev. Committee are necessarily brought to the conclusion, that the Rev. Body should, in the most emphatic manner, represent this subject to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, and through it to the Rev. Synod, with request that they will again urge this weighty and highly important matter, if so be that it may serve at length to gain over the congregations which still stand out, and secure the desired consummation of our great work of Union.

"The Rev. Committee having further availed themselves of all possible assistance in the execution of their commission, ask the additional liberty and honor of laying the following before this Rev. Body:

"That the formal congregations, with the Ministers within the compass of the jurisdiction of this Rev. Body, are found to be the following:

IN THE PARTICULAR BODY OF NEW YORK.

Congregations.

Ministers.

New York,	{	Joannes Ritsema, <i>Emeritus</i> .
		Lambertus de Ronde,
		Joannes H. Livingston.
Flatbush,	{	..... Ulpianus Van Sinderen.
Brooklyn,		
Bushwick,		
Amersfort,		
New Utrecht,		
Jamaica,	{	..... Vacant.
Oyster Bay,		
Success,		
Newtown,		
Phillipsburgh,		Vacant.
Cortlandt's Manor,		Vacant.
Ger. Congregation at New York, ..		Dr. Gross.

IN THE PARTICULAR BODY OF HACKENSACK.

Bergen,	{ Wilhelmus Jackson.
Staten Island, North Side,		
do. South Side,		

*Congregations.**Ministers.*

Hackensack, Schraalenbergh, }	Old congregation, Dirck Romeyn.
do. {	Consistory constituted during the disturbances. } W. Kuypers.
Tappan, New Hempstead, }	..... Vacant.
Kekiet,	Vacant.
Paramus, { Panne, }	..... Benjamin Van Der Linde.
Pompton, Totowa, { Horse Neck, }	..... Hermanus Meyer.
Aquackononck,	Henricus Schoonmaker.
Second River,	Vacant.
Persippeny,	Vacant.

IN THE PARTICULAR BODY OF NEW BRUNSWICK.

New Brunswick, { Six Mile Run, }	..... Vacant.
Raritan, Bedminster, }	..... Vacant.
Millstone, { Shannock, }	..... Solomon Frölich.
Sourland,	Joannes M. Van Harlingen.
Freehold, Middletown, }	..... Benjamin Du Bois.
Conewago,	Cornelius Consyn.
North Branch,	Simeon Van Arsdalen.
South and North Hampton, Bucks County,	Vacant.
Walpeck, Minisink, { Mahakemack, }	..... Vacant.

IN THE PARTICULAR BODY OF KINGSTON.

Kingston,	Dr. Doll, outstanding.
Marbletown and Rochester,	Dr. Jacob R. Hardenbergh.
Wawarsing,	Vacant.
New Paltz and New Hurley,	Stephanus Goetschius.
Shawangunk and Wallkill,	Reynier Van Nest.
Poughkeepsie,	Vacant.

<i>Congregations.</i>	<i>Ministers.</i>
Fishkill, New Hackensack,	Isaac Rysdyk.
Hopewell,	Isaac Blauvelt.
Clove,	Vacant.
Dover,	Vacant.
Rhinebeck Flats,	Stephanus Voorhees.
Rhinebeck and Camp, German, . . .	Dan. Gerh. Cock, outstanding.
Red Hook,	Vacant.
Stissing, German,	Vacant. Outstanding.
Caatsban,	Vacant.

IN THE PARTICULAR BODY OF ALBANY.

Albany,	Eilardus Westerlo, outstanding.
Do. German Congregation, . . .	Vacant.
Schenectady,	Barend Vroman, <i>Emeritus</i> .
Conewago,	Thomas Romeyn.
Niskayuna,	Vacant.
Norman's Kill,	do.
Upper and Lower Schoharie, . . .	do.
Stone Arabia,	do.
Canajoharie,	do.
Great Flats,	Rosekrans.
Catskill and Coxsackie,	Joannes Schunema.
Manor Livingston, Greenbush, and Taghkanick,	Nicolas Lansingh.
Claverack,	Gebhart.
Kinderhook,	Vacant.
Schodack,	do.
Half Moon,	do.
Saratoga,	do.
Scaghticoke,	Elias Van Bunschoten.

"From this catalogue, it appears that there are under the jurisdiction of the Rev. Body almost a hundred regularly constituted congregations, of which fifty-three are provided with the ministration of the holy Gospel; that many of the vacant congregations are large and able, and that in them all there is an ardent desire for the Word of the living God; that several of the Ministers still occupied, will, through old age and other causes, apparently not long be able to engage in the work of the Lord; that the number of additions by reason of the recent

lamentable war are very small, and that, consequently, the lack of Ministers is rather increasing than otherwise, there being not more than two licentiates to supply the existing deficiency; that according to the reports of the Rev. Brethren, for the two following years there are no candidates to be expected, whilst at the same time, the suffering congregations daily find their danger and affliction increased, partly by the lack of licentiates, and partly by the floods of error, infidelity, and all kinds of irreligion, which are everywhere bursting upon our land. The new settlements which are now occurring in the respective States of this land, and will daily increase, present the most favorable opportunities for the extension of our churches and the diffusion of the pure doctrines of grace, especially since a considerable portion of them are composed of persons and families originally belonging to the Reformed Church or heartily devoted to the same, whereby, with a Divine blessing, the number of our congregations could, in a short time, be at least doubled, if we had Ministers who could be employed by the Rev. Body among them as Missionaries, with sufficient means for their support.

“The Rev. Committee, attentively considering all things, are of the judgment, that this apparent state of our churches necessarily demands that some popular and reasonable measures, agreeable to Christian duty and the nature of the case, should be, in the speediest and best manner, taken for the supply of the existing need, and the extension of the borders of our Church, by collecting and constituting congregations in the new settlements in these and the neighboring States, at least where such settlements are carried forward by those who pertain to the Reformed Church. Not prepared, however, to define in particular what these measures should be, said Rev. Committee humbly desire to resign to the Rev. Body, for their further deliberation and determination, this, in their opinion, necessary and weighty subject.”

The Rev. Body thank the gentlemen of the committee for the labor they have bestowed, and assume the subject as matter for consideration.

ARTICLE XIII.

PROFESSORATE.

The Professorate was taken into consideration, as a subject of great weight and importance. The Rev. Body, heartily lamenting that, by reason of the War, attention to it had been necessarily so long deferred, were unanimously of opinion, that since it had now pleased the Lord to grant the land a blessed and honorable peace, together with a con-

firmation of our Freedom and Independence, this matter should, with all earnestness and speed, as well as suitable care, be promoted and brought to a consummation. As a means of affording light upon this subject, a letter was presented from the honorable, the respected Trustees of Queens College at New Brunswick, addressed to this Rev. Body, in which they commend that Seminary to the patronage of the Church; at the same time, also, a copy of an Act of the Legislative power of the State of New York, in relation to the establishment of a University in that State; whereupon, it was resolved, with respect to each of these subjects presented, that this Rev. Body, desiring to proceed with the utmost prudence as well as zeal, would at present make no definite answer to said letter, nor determine anything in relation to the Professorate at New York; but that each member of the Rev. Body should endeavor to obtain as much light and information on both subjects as possible, and that the definite determination of the matter should be deferred to the approaching October, when a General Meeting shall V. D. be held. In the mean while, the Rev. President is directed to reply to the letter of the respected Trustees, comprehending the substance of this resolution, and expressing the sincere disposition of the Rev. Body to do all in their power for the welfare of the Seminary at New Brunswick, as far as is consistent with the general interests of the Church. But since this subject affects the well-being of the whole Reformed Church, the Rev. Body desire to have the counsel and presence of all the Ministers of the congregations under the jurisdiction of this Rev. Body. Wherefore, it is ordained, that the Rev. Presidents of all the Particular Bodies be pleased to communicate to their respective Rev. Bodies, or to their respective subordinate congregations, this desire, with the request that each Minister appear with an Elder upon the first Wednesday of the coming October, at New York, in order that then, with the Lord's blessing, this weighty matter may be brought to a desirable issue.

ARTICLE XIV.

QUESTORATE.

Dr. Meyer delivered the moneys remaining in his hands to Mr. Evert Banker, Treasurer of the Rev. Consistory of New York, to be preserved in behalf of this Rev. Body, and Dr. Meyer was continued as Questor.

MAY, 1784.

117

ARTICLE XV. AD XV.

PLACE OF NEXT MEETING.

The next Meeting it is determined shall be held upon the first Tuesday of the coming October, in the City of New York.

ARTICLE XVI. AD XVI.

RESUMPTION.

The Rev. Body formally resumed their Acts,

ARTICLE XVII. AD XVII.

SEPARATION.

And the Rev. Brethren, after hearty thanksgivings to God for blessings received, separated in love and peace.

Q. T.

JACOB R. HARDENBERGH, *p. t. President.*

NICOLAS LANSINGH, *p. t. Clerk.*

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE REVEREND GENERAL MEETING OF MINISTERS AND ELDERS
OF THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCHES IN THE STATES OF NEW YORK
AND NEW JERSEY, HELD AT NEW YORK, OCTOBER 5TH, AND FOLLOW-
ING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1784.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING, AND MEMBERS OF THE BODY.

The Rev. Body being providentially prevented from commencing business with a discourse, the meeting was opened with earnest prayers and supplications to God for assistance.

In accordance with credentials produced and exhibited, there were found delegated:

From the Particular Ecclesiastical Body of New Brunswick.—Drs. J. M. Van Harlingen and Benjamin Du Bois, and as *Secundus*, Simeon Van Arsdalen, with two Elders, one from North Branch, and one from Bedminster.

From the Particular Body of Kingston.—Drs. Reynier Van Nest and Isaac Rysdyk, with the Elders, Joannes Janssen and Joannes Freer.

From the Particular Body of New York.—Drs. Joannes H. Livingston and Martinus Schoonmaker, with the Elders, Theophilus Elsworth and Dan. Duryee.

From the Particular Body of Albany.—Drs. Elias Van Bunschoten and Nicolas Lansingh, with Elders, one from Schenectady and one from the Manor of Livingston.

From the Particular Body of Hackensack.—Drs. Hermanus Meyer and Dirck Romeyn, and as *Secundus*, Dr. Henricus Schoonmaker, with the Elders, Joannes Varck and Gerbrand Van Houten.

Of the delegates there were found to be present:

From the Particular Body of New York.—Dr. Joannes H. Livingston, with the Elders, Theophilus Elsworth and Dan. Duryee.

From that of Hackensack.—Drs. H. Meyer and D. Romeyn, with the
ders, John Varick and G. Van Houten.

From that of Kingston.—Drs. Reynier Van Nest and Isaac Rysdyk,
th the Elders, Jo. Janssen and Jo. Freer.

From that of New Brunswick.—Drs. Simeon Van Arsdalen and Ben-
nin Du Bois, with the Elders, John Simonsen and Cornelius Met-
laar.

From that of Albany.—Drs. Elias Van Bunschoten and Nicolas
nsingh, with the Elders, James Van Deusen and Petrus Van Der
olgen.

ARTICLE II.

M O D E R A T O R E S .

The Moderators of this Rev. Body were chosen, to wit: *President*,
r. Dirck Romeyn; *Clerk*, Dr. Hermanus Meyer; *Acting Questor*, Dr.
ermanus Meyer.

ARTICLE III.

D E P U T A T I .

The Deputati Synodi, Jacob R. Hardenbergh and Solomon Frölich,
re waited upon and escorted into the assembly by the Clerk.

ARTICLE IV.

LETTER OF THE REVEREND CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM.

A Letter from the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, dated 21st July,
83, accompanied by the Acts of the Rev. Synod of North Holland,
is read to the Rev. Body, and was an occasion for special joy. For
is kind attention and care, the Rev. Body heartily thank the Rev.
assis of Amsterdam, and entertain the pleasing hope that the corre-
ondence for a considerable time interrupted by the war, will, under
e gracious providence of God, hereafter be regularly maintained.

ARTICLE V. AD III.

M I N U T E S .

The proceedings of the last ordinary and unusual General Meetings
re read

ARTICLE VI.

APPROBATION OF CALLS.

A call made by the six Dutch Reformed Churches in Kings County,

L. I., viz.: Flatbush, &c., upon Dr. Martinus Schoonmaker, Minister at Gravesend, was laid upon the table of this Rev. Body, with the request that it be approved, which upon examination was done. There was likewise laid upon this table by the licentiate, Theodorus F. Romeyn, Thomæ Fil., a call made upon him by the congregations of Raritan and Bedminster, which, being found in proper form, was approved by the Rev. Body.

ARTICLE VII.

REQUEST OF THE LICENTiate, ROMEYN.

It was also requested by said Mr. Theodorus F. Romeyn, of this Rev. Body, that he be admitted to the final examination, which being granted, the time for the examination was fixed on Thursday, at 3 o'clock.

ARTICLE VIII.

LETTER FROM SCHOHARIE.

A letter was presented to the Rev. Body from the Rev. Consistory of the German and Dutch congregation at Schoharie, informing them that the Rev. Mr. Gebhard had recommended to them a certain young man, competent to serve that congregation in both languages, as also a request that the Rev. Body please to appoint an Extra Meeting for this examination. The Rev. Body perceive no sufficient nor urgent reasons for acceding to this request, but are greatly disposed to advance the interests of that congregation, at the first opportunity said young man shall present himself in person, with sufficient documents for examination; and the Rev. Clerk is directed to send an answer to this effect to said Consistory.

ARTICLE IX.

Ad V., Ordinary Meeting.

VISITATION OF THE CHURCHES.

The Rev. Body of Hackensack have attended to this. Those of Albany and Kingston have this subject in Actis, but have thus far not been able to carry it into operation, by not having in possession the rule in relation to it.

ARTICLE X.

Ad VII., Ordinary Meeting.

LICENTIATES, AND VACANT CONGREGATIONS.

The Rev. Particular Body of New York give information that cir-

have prevented them from acting upon this Lemma, but will attend to it in future. Hackensack and Kingston have this. To Albany it is commended.

ARTICLE XI.

Ad XI., Ordinary Meeting, and IX., Extra Meeting.

CASE OF MILLSTONE AND MINISINK.

Regarding the subject contained in this Article, the Rev. Body appoint a committee to make preliminary arrangements for a conference with the Presbyterians, in order to obtain their ideas upon it, and bring them in written form upon the table of this coming meeting, until which time, action in relation to the subject is suspended. The Ministers, Messrs. J. H. Livingston, J. R. Burgh, D. Romeyn, Sol. Frölich, and I. Rysdyk, were appointed members of the committee.

ARTICLE XII.

FRATERNAL CORRESPONDENCE.

As much as this Rev. Body, at its session in the spring, passed upon, in case the Presbyterian Synod of New York and Philadelphia were so inclined, to appoint a committee who should meet a committee of the Presbyterians, to devise such regulations as might form a foundation for fraternal intercourse and Christian neighborly love, the Rev. Body further resolve, that the same committee in their next meeting inform the brethren of the United Reformed Scotch Church of their inclination to avail themselves of any opening for more intimate intercourse, and to report more particularly at the next meeting.

ARTICLE XIII.

Ad XIV., Ordinary Meeting.

REPORT.

The gentlemen of the committee report, that they have endeavored to discharge their duty upon this point as far as the proceedings are recorded in the Synodical Book, and that they have laid the extracts of the same upon the table. The Rev. Body being satisfied with, thank the gentlemen of the committee for their pains in this respect; and since a copy of the same was to be sent to the Rev.

Particular Bodies, and this has not yet been done, the gentlemen of the committee are requested to do this at the first opportunity, at the expense of the Rev. Body.

ARTICLE XIV.

SERMON.

On Wednesday forenoon an edifying discourse was delivered by the Senior Deputatus, Dr. Solomon Frölich, upon Ps. 84: 2, for which service he was thanked by the President in the name of the Rev. Body.

ARTICLE XV.

INVITED AND PRESENT MINISTERS AND ELDERS.

The Rev. Brethren, Ministers and Elders, who were invited to be present, that the Rev. Body might have the benefit of their counsel and presence in relation to the Professorate, arrived, and from credentials and other testimony, there were found delegated:

Dr. Benjamin Van Der Linden, V. D. M. at Paramus, and Stephen Bogert, Elder.

Dr. Stephanus Voorhees, V. D. M. at the Vlakte, and J. B. Kip, Elder.

Dr. Henricus Schoonmaker, V. D. M. at Aquackononck, and Joannes D. Freeland, Elder.

Dr. William Jackson, V. D. M. at Bergen, &c., and Anthony Fountaine, Elder.

Dr. Isaac Blauvelt, V. D. M. at Fishkill, &c., and Jac. Swartwoud and Rich. Van Wyck, Elders.

Dr. Stephanus Goetschius, V. D. M. at New Paltz, and Abr. Bevier, Elder.

James Christie, Elder, from Schraalenbergh.

Abm. Haring, do. Tappan.

Peter Van Houten, do. New Hempstead.

Is. Hasbrouck, do. Marbletown.

Jacobus Gerritsen, do. Millstone.

Peter Covenhoven, do. Freehold.

Jos. Smith, do. Kekiet.

Henry Suydam, do. Flatbush.

Henricus Storm, do. Phillipsburgh.

Lucas Voorhees, do. Brunswick and Six Mile Run.

Dr. Joannes Schunema gave by letter satisfactory reasons for non-attendance.

ARTICLE XVI.

Ad XIII., Extra Meeting.

PROFESSORATE.

The subject of the Professorate, to which it had not been possible to attend for a considerable time by reason of various hindrances, being taken up at this Meeting, with desires directed to God for necessary guidance and direction in this very weighty matter; to throw light upon the subject, the President not only read all the Acts at the various General Meetings relative thereto, together with all other collateral matter, as namely: an address of the respected Trustees of Queens College, at New Brunswick, commending that Academy to the care of the Rev. Body; a letter from the Rev. Consistory of Schenectady, containing an advantageous offer for the establishment of a Seminary in that place; an Act of the honorable Assembly of the State of New York, and a proposal from various inhabitants of Hackensack in relation to the College of New Brunswick, in case of its removal; but for a fuller opening of the subject, the Rev. Brethren gave their advice in respect to what they judged necessary and serviceable for the education of youth in all the preparatory sciences, as well as in the Hebrew language and the various parts of Sacred Theology.

The Rev. Body, having deliberated upon the subject, saw fit hereupon to appoint a commission to draft the resolutions of this Rev. Body in relation to the Professorate, and lay them on the table of this Body. Said commission was appointed, viz.: Rev. Messrs. Jacob R. Hardenbergh, *Deputatus Synodi*, Jo. H. Livingston, Isaac Rysdyk, as also Messrs. Joannes Jansen, Joannes Freer, and Jacobus Swartwoud; which committee presented the following:

1. "That since, for the attainment of the salutary object had in view in the appointment of one or more Professors, studies preparatory to Theology are absolutely necessary, attention should at the same time be directed to one or more seminaries or schools for the instruction of young gentlemen proposing to apply themselves to Theological studies.

2. (a.) And since already for many years there has been a school established at New Brunswick, in the Jerseys, which as early as Anno Domini, 1773, was received under the care of the Rev. Body, but by reason of various obstacles and delays, and of the recent war, it has *not been possible to bring the matter to a completion, this Rev. Body,*

deliberating thereupon, finally resolve, according to their ability, in the speediest manner to carry it forward.

(b.) As regards the advantageous offer made to this Rev. Body in the name of the respectable congregation of Schenectady, in relation to the establishment there, as a very convenient place and at a proper distance from Queens College, of a Seminary or College under the oversight and patronage of this Rev. Body, the Rev. Body joyfully accept said offer, and resolve in like manner, with the blessing of God, so far as the times and circumstances permit, cheerfully to do all in their power towards the promotion of such a College at Schenectady.

(c.) With reference to one or more Professors in Theology, this Rev. Body resolve to appoint a Professor of Theology in the City of New York; and since, through the unfavorable nature of the times, the Rev. Body is not in condition to call a Professor upon a sufficient income, it is hoped that the Rev. Consistory of New York will make the best arrangement in relation to it.

(d.) The Rev. Body considering the necessity for a knowledge of the Hebrew language to the proper discharge of the holy ministry, resolve, for the assistance of the Professor and the instruction of the students in that sacred language, to appoint for the purpose one of the ministerial brethren who shall be judged best qualified, to whom the students of Theology shall, if possible, resort."

The Rev. Body having thanked the gentlemen of the committee for their labor, and carefully considered the draft presented, accepted it, and resolved respecting the particular points contained in it, as follows:

1. That for weighty reasons stated, the Rev. Body is of opinion that the removal of Queens College is impracticable; and from the fact that the Rev. Body have received it as an object of their care, they recommend to the Trustees to employ all diligence and care to keep alive, and according to opportunity, to promote the upbuilding of said College, until, in Providence, an increase of funds can be procured, to which the Rev. Body promise to render assistance.

2. ~~For the~~ accomplishment of the matter relative to Schenectady, the Rev. Body appoint a committee to be associated with the Rev. Consistory of Schenectady in promoting and carrying into effect said business in the speediest and best manner. The Rev. Messrs. Jacob R. Hardenbergh, Eilardus Westerlo, Thomas Romeyn, and Elias Van Bunschoten, are appointed said committee.

3. As regards the third point, the Rev. Mr. Joannes H. Livingston, *Doctor of Sacred Theology* and Minister at New York, is by this Rev.

Body unanimously appointed Professor of Sacred Theology in the City of New York, under whose care the students will be required to place themselves for the study of Sacred Theology, or at least the completion of their studies. From this Professor, students of Theology shall be required to bring a certificate whenever they desire to be admitted to the preparatory examination, for which certificate, as a suitable *honorarium*, the students shall present to the Professor at least five pounds; and in case any students have commenced their studies at other places, it is enjoined upon them to exhibit to said Professor a certificate of the commencement of their studies, with, however, this restriction, that no certificates shall be received by the Professor which are given by persons who do not belong to the Body of our Church as members of this Ecclesiastical Assembly. Of the said Professorate, a regular Diploma is executed, approved, and placed in the hands of the Rev. Professor.

And since the services which this Rev. Body, in their call of the Rev. Mr. Livingston, as Professor of Sacred Theology, have imposed upon him, necessarily will require some dispensation from his otherwise necessary ecclesiastical functions, this Rev. Body ordain, that a respectful address be presented in their name to the Rev. Consistory of the Reformed Dutch Church in this city, by a committee to be appointed for that purpose, informing them of the Professoral call made upon their highly esteemed pastor, and requesting them to make every possible arrangement to afford him opportunity, according to the demands of duty in that position, to accomplish the salutary object of the Body, for the advancement of the welfare of our beloved Church, in hope that they will also contribute all in their power for the support of our Dutch Reformed Church in this portion of the world; on which business the Rev. Messrs. J. R. Hardenbergh, Isaac Rysdyk, Isaac Blauvelt, and Benjamin Du Bois, are appointed a committee.

4. With respect to the appointment of one of the ministers as Instructor of the Students in the inspired languages, Dr. Hermanus Meyer, Minister at Pompton and Totowa, is appointed thereto.

ARTICLE XVII.

LETTER OF DR. DE RONDE.

A letter was presented from Dr. Lambertus de Ronde, communicating the information that a written agreement had been formed between himself and the Rev. Consistory of New York, whereby he was completely discharged from the congregation of New York, and requesting the

approval of the Rev. Body. The Rev. Body having considered this letter, are of opinion that the approval of the above-mentioned discharge should, before it can be acted upon by this Rev. Body, first be requested by Dr. De Ronde, of the Rev. Particular Body to which the Church of New York belongs, to whom he is therefore directed.

ARTICLE XVIII.

LETTER FROM KINGS COUNTY.

There was also presented at the table a letter from the Rev. Consistory of the six united congregations in Kings County, Long Island, in which they request the approval of a call made upon Dr. Isaac Blauvelt; as also, that Dr. Ulpianus Van Sinderen be declared Emeritus, and that the congregations mentioned be united with that of Gravesend. The Rev. Body saw fit, on certain conditions, to approve the call. As regards the request in relation to Dr. Van Sinderen, the Rev. Body approve of it as stated to them, but send them for the accomplishment of their object to the Rev. Particular Body of New York, leaving other negotiations between Dr. Van Sinderen and the Rev. Consistories in their present condition.

ARTICLE XIX.

FINAL EXAMINATION.

The licentiate, Mr. Theod. F. Romeyn, presented himself, and, after making an exhibition of his gifts in an agreeable exercise upon Jno. 6: 27, was carefully examined by the Deputati, both in Hebrew upon Ps. 23, and in Greek upon Jno. 8, as also upon the main branches of Sacred Divinity, especially the last portion relative to the Church and its government, and the holy seals of the Covenant; and by his intelligent answers he afforded such satisfaction to the Rev. Body, that they admitted him with all readiness to the ministry of the holy Gospel and the seals of the Covenant, with the other functions pertaining thereto, and gave him the hand of fellowship, with earnest invocations of the Lord's richest blessings upon his person and the work he had in view. The Rev. Messrs. Sol. Frölich, J. M. Van Harlingen and S. Van Arsdalen, or any two of them, are directed solemnly to ordain and install him three weeks from the coming Lord's day, the ordination discourse to be preached, if the Lord will, by Dr. Solomon Frölich, and the Moderators are directed to provide Mr. Romeyn with an honorable testimonial.

ARTICLE XX.

LETTER FROM SCHOHARIE AND PRESENTATION OF A STUDENT.

There was also placed upon this table a second letter from Schoharie, in which they request that the student, G. W. Snyder, be examined as soon as practicable. The Rev. Body having called in said gentleman, find his documents insufficient, and his preparation for examination as yet imperfect, and recommend both to the Rev. Consistory and to said student to wait for a while. until, by better preparation and by the exhibition of more satisfactory documents, the student may be admitted to examination, to which end the Rev. Body is willing to render all possible assistance, both for the furtherance of the purposes of the student Snyder, and of the interests of the destitute congregation of Schoharie. The Rev. Clerk is directed to forward this answer to the Rev. Consistory at Schoharie.

ARTICLE XXI.

APPROVAL OF CALL.

A call made by the Reformed Dutch Congregation in Minisink, upon Dr. Stephanus Goetschius, Minister at New Paltz, was presented, and, being found in form, was approved.

ARTICLE XXII.

FUNDS.

Since the Rev. Body find it necessary, in order to carry on the proposed work of the instruction of youth, that funds be procured either in our own country or abroad above the few already in hand, and as this cannot yet be conveniently undertaken, the Rev. Body defer consideration of the subject until another meeting. However, since there is ground of hope that our beloved Fatherland will lend us a helping hand herein, and his Excellency, the Ambassador of the United States of Holland, has expressed himself not unfavorably in reference to our cause, the Rev. Body have seen fit to request the Rev. Mr. John H. Livingston to seek a favorable opportunity to address his Excellency and communicate to him the state of our churches and schools, if possibly this might open a door for the reception of assistance from the Fatherland to the more rapid advancement of the great work of up-building the churches and schools of this country.

ARTICLE XXIII.

FUNDAMENTAL ARTICLES.

Since the names* of the respective Bodies have associated with them many difficulties and inconveniences in the use of them, especially in the Minutes, and are also to an extent unintelligible to other persuasions, and have thus tended to the discredit of our otherwise respectable Church, the Rev. Body, as now increased by the presence of the advisory members who have been called in from the whole body of our Church, and strengthened by their counsel and assent, have seen fit to change the same in accordance with the provision made in the Articles of the Plan of Union, and henceforth to apply to the General Body the name of Synod, and to the Particular Bodies the name of Classis; under this restriction, however, that this change shall in no measure be prejudicial to the Articles of Union, which this Rev. Body solemnly declare shall remain inviolable.

ARTICLE XXIV.

SENDING OF PROCEEDINGS.

In consequence of a desire on the part of the respective delegates to possess a copy of the Acts of the General Body, in order to lay the same before the Rev. Particular Bodies, it is ordained, that hereafter, the delegates of the respective Particular Bodies shall in turn provide copies for all the these Bodies, (to wit, one for each,) and forward them immediately, in the most secure manner, to the respective Particular Bodies; for the copying of which, the Questor shall pay to the delegates, from the moneys of this Body, the sum of twelve shillings for each copy.

ARTICLE XXV.

Ad V. Extra and X. Ordinary Meeting.

OUTSTANDING CONGREGATIONS.

The Rev. Body express their acquiescence in what has been done in relation to them, and assume it as matter for future consideration.

* The reference is here to the general term *vergaderinge*, which signifies gathering, meeting, assembly, body, &c., and was usually thus translated. The term served to designate the chief and the subordinate Ecclesiastical Bodies; the epithet *algemeen* (general) being applied to the former, and *byzonder* (particular) to the latter. The inconveniences referred to seem to have been the lack of a specific sense, and the tautology sometimes resulting from its use.

ARTICLE XXVI.

ECCLESIASTICAL INCORPORATION.

In the Rev. Body mention was made of an Act of the Legislature of the State of New York for the incorporation of all the religious persuasions within said State, against which some weighty objections have been brought. This Rev. Body, though upon the eve of separation, and unable to bestow suitable attention upon the subject, yet judge, on account of the weight of the objections, that the respective Reformed Dutch Churches within that State should, if possible, not be hasty in availing themselves of this law, but abide a more particular consideration of the subject in the coming meeting.

ARTICLE XXVII.

HACKENSACK.

It is intrusted to the Rev. Deputatus Synodi to reply to the letter from the inhabitants of Hackensack.

ARTICLE XXVIII. AD XIII.

EXTRA MEETING.

The Rev. Body determine an Extra Meeting shall V. D. be held in the City of New York, upon the third Tuesday of May in the coming year.

ARTICLE XXIX. AD XII.

SYNODICAL COMMISSION.

In place of the retiring Deputatus Synodi, Mr. Solomon Frölich, the Rev. Mr. Joannes H. Livingston was unanimously chosen.

ARTICLE XXX. AD XVI.

RESUMPTION OF ACTS.

The proceedings of each day were read and approved,

ARTICLE XXXI.

SEPARATION.

And after hearty thanksgivings to God for assistance and blessings granted, the Rev. Body separated in love and peace.

Thus done and agreed in our Meeting in New York, October 8th, Anno Domini, 1784.

Q. T.

D. ROMEYN, *p. t. Præs.*
H. MEYER, *p. t. Scriba.*

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE CHRISTIAN SYNOD OF THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCHES IN THE STATES OF NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY, IN NORTH AMERICA, EXTRAORDINARILY CONVENED IN NEW YORK, MAY 17TH, AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1785.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF SYNOD.

This Rev. Ecclesiastical Body was opened with an earnest prayer by the Rev. President, D. Romeyn.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERS.

The names of the members of the last Stated Meeting of Synod being read, there were found to be present:

From the Particular Body of New Brunswick.—Dr. Simeon Van Arsdalen, with the Elders, J. Simonsen and C. Metselaar.

From the Particular Body of Kingston.—Drs. R. Van Nest and I. Blauvelt.

From the Particular Body of New York.—Drs. J. H. Livingston and M. Schoonmaker, with Dan. Duryee, Elder.

From the Particular Body of Albany.—Drs. Elias Van Bunschoten and Nicolas Lansingh.

From the Particular Body of Hackensack.—Drs. H. Meyer and D. Romeyn. *Secundus*, Dr. H. Schoonmaker, with J. Vark and G. Van Houten, Elders.

ARTICLE III.

MODERATORS.

Since this Extra Meeting consists of the members of the last Ordinary Meeting, the same Directors are continued.

•

ARTICLE IV.

ADJOURNED MEETINGS.

Since by reason of the change and removal of some of the Rev. Brethren, they had been transferred to other Classes, and thus no longer seemed to be the proper representatives in Synod of the Rev. Classes from which, before their removal, they were delegated, a question arose whether the same members as had composed a previous Ordinary Synod could now again constitute this Extra Meeting? This Rev. Synod observe in relation to it, that as, in accordance with their standing usage, it is right and proper that a Synod, when they cannot defer matters which they have in hand, or perceive that other subjects may require attention of Synod in the course of the year, can or may adjourn to such time or times, place or places, as they shall judge necessary for that purpose; they in like manner judge it proper that in such adjourned meeting, the same persons as composed the Ordinary Synod which ordained said adjournment, should also appear there as the only true and authorized members; respecting which standing usage, however, it is decreed and resolved, that if, in the future, in the interval between the Ordinary Meeting of Synod and the time of their appointed adjournment, any of the delegates to the Ordinary Meeting remove from their respective Classes or be taken away by death, or otherwise prevented from attending the Synod at its adjourned session, then the Rev. Class in which one or other of said events occur, shall, if practicable, delegate others in their place, the regulation resolved upon in the year 1774, in relation to the calling of an Extra General Meeting, in the mean while to remain unchanged.

ARTICLE V.

CALLS APPROVED.

Two calls were presented to the Rev. Synod for approval: one from the united congregations of Walpack, Minisink, and Mahakemack, made upon Dr. Elias Van Bunschoten, Minister at Scaghticoke; the other from the congregation of Phillipsburgh, made upon Stephen Van Voorhees, Minister from Rhinebeck; which having been considered by the Rev. Body, were approved.

ARTICLE VI. AND XII.

FRATERNAL CORRESPONDENCE.

The President reported, that by reason of certain occurrences, the

gentlemen composing the committee had been unable to do anything on the subject, but that he had had some personal conversation with members of both Synods, the substance of which he communicated to the Rev. Synod; whereupon the Rev. Body, after mature deliberation upon that important subject, passed the following resolutions, which must be regarded as the foundation of all further negotiations in relation to it, viz.:

1. That there shall be no intermixing or confounding of the two distinct ecclesiastical communities, but that, on the contrary, each ecclesiastical communion shall continue to retain its distinct Ecclesiastical Assemblies of Consistories, Classes, and Synods.

2. That the standards as solemnly subscribed among us, as also our Fundamental Articles, shall be preserved untouched, and in no respect exposed to the danger of being violated or at all varied from.

3. That in said negotiations, these our standards, with our ecclesiastical obligation to the same, be frankly made known to the brethren of the other church communions, and at the same time, the members of our committee endeavor to procure from those brethren mentioned the grounds or criteria of their distinct ecclesiastical organization, in order to arrange the mode and measure of the intended correspondence and fraternal neighborship according to those grounds respectively.

4. That upon the supposition that each ecclesiastical communion retain its particular polity, this Rev. Body have nothing further in view in the aforesaid correspondence, than a closer union, in order to the promotion of the general interest of the Protestant Churches in this country, mutual incitement to the preservation of the purity of the Reformed faith and holiness of life, and the warding off and preventing of divisions, schisms, and other irregularities.

5. That the Rev. Body regard the solemn subscription of the standards in the respective churches as exceedingly profitable and highly necessary for the preservation of purity of doctrine, and in order to excite and cherish mutual confidence between brethren of the same or neighboring churches, and are therefore desirous to perceive the same in the principles of the forementioned brethren.

Further, the same gentlemen, appointed a committee on this subject at the last meeting, are continued, with this change—that the Rev. Mr. Eilardus Westerlo, Minister at Albany, and Mr. Jno. Schuurman, Elder from Brunswick quarter, be added to them, and that the ministerial brethren each bring an Elder from his quarter to be associated with them.

ARTICLE VII.

PRESENTATION OF THE STUDENT, G. W. SNYDER.

Mr. G. W. Snyder appeared before the Rev. Body, desiring to be nitted to the preparatory examination. The Rev. Body having pected his documents, granted his request. The time for the exami-ion was fixed at to-morrow afternoon, 4 o'clock.

ARTICLE VIII. AD XXII.

F U N D S .

There were presented to the Body by the Rev. Mr. Simon Van Arsen, as appointed with Mr. Jno. Schurman, by the honorable Trustees Queens College, to advance the interests of that university in a Rev. Synod, extracts from the minutes of the honorable Trustees of Queens College, containing resolutions respecting the state of that Seminary, and provisional means for its preservation and promotion; showing especially that the detriment experienced by its funds in the course of the war demands immediate endeavors to restore them, in order that the institution may be kept in operation; as well as their readiness to unite with this Rev. Ecclesiastical Body, in accordance with the stipulations of the years 1773 and 1774, in relation to the residence and Presidency of a Professor of Sacred Theology, provided this Rev. Body could afford them the prospect of sufficient means to support the same. After mature deliberation, this Rev. Body reply in relation to the residence of the Professor, that in accordance with their resolutions upon the subject, the extreme necessities of the case have compelled them to deviate somewhat from their plan, in relation to the residence of said Professor, framed in connection with the honorable gentlemen the Trustees, as ordained in said Acts; and that it appears to them at present impracticable so to enlarge said funds that the proceeds of the same can support their professors in a manner suitable to their station; but that this Rev. Body would fain see said funds at present so increased, that the College might not only be maintained, but advanced to a higher state of prosperity, which would probably contribute greatly to the securing of a more general collection. And although the present state of our churches renders it critical for ministers to dwell much in their respective congregations upon money matters, the brethren shall seek, as far as prudence with respect to provincial relations permits, to secure such contributions from particular wealthy friends, as the honorable Trustees may see fit to attempt;

and the Deputati of this Rev. Body are directed at the first opportunity to furnish to the honorable gentlemen, the Trustees, a copy of this resolution.

As regards the General Funds, the Rev. Body further defer the consideration of that subject.

ARTICLE IX.

A CALL.

There was also laid before this Rev. Body a call made upon the Rev. Mr. Elias Van Bunschoten by the congregation of Six Mile Run, with a request for the approval of the same. The Rev. Body having examined and considered this call, find it difficult, by reason of some circumstances connected with it, to determine anything in relation to it, and consequently refer the Rev. Consistory of Six Mile Run to the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick, as in their judgment best qualified to act in relation to it, agreeably to the circumstances of that congregation, as united to the congregation of New Brunswick, so that this call may by all means be so disposed of as is most conducive to the peace and welfare of the respective congregations; and the Rev. Clerk is directed to forward a copy of this resolution to the Rev. Consistory of Six Mile Run.

ARTICLE X. AD XXVI.

ECCLESIASTICAL INCORPORATION.

This subject is deferred to the coming Ordinary Synod.

ARTICLE XI. AD XXVII.

HACKENSACK.

Since the intentions of this Rev. Body seem not to have been carried out with respect to this subject, the Deputatus, J. H. Livingston, is directed to give full assurance to the inhabitants of Hackensack, that although the removal of Queens College seems to them impracticable, they notwithstanding keep their eye with joy upon the Seminary at Hackensack, regarding it as a desirable nursery of our Reformed Church, and therefore also further commend the same to their care.

ARTICLE XII.

C A L L .

There was also presented a call from the congregations of Shaw-

angunk and Wallkill upon Dr. El. Van Bunschoten, with a request for the approval of the same. The Rev. Body, having read and considered this call, approved it, on certain accompanying conditions.

ARTICLE XIII.

QUEENS COUNTY.

The congregations of Queens County having made a call upon the Rev. Mr. Reynier Van Nest, Minister at Shawangunk, and he having in the fear of the Lord accepted that call, it is hereby ordained by the Rev. Body, that he be installed as pastor of those congregations in the Church of Success, by the Rev. Martinus Schoonmaker.

ARTICLE XIV. AD XVI.

PROFESSORSHIP.

The Rev. President reported that, in the city of Schenectady, some disasters relative to the school to be established at that place had prevented the scheme from being carried into effect; wherefore the matter of a Seminary at that place is further intrusted to the gentlemen appointed on the committee.

In relation to the Professorship of Sacred Theology, the Rev. Body have had the satisfaction of beholding the Rev. Professor, J. H. Livingston, publicly assume that office, with a learned and elegant dissertation in the old Dutch Church in New York.

ARTICLE XV.

REGISTRY OF LETTERS.

It is ordained that letters which have been, or shall hereafter be written to and from the Rev. Body, shall be recorded at the expense of the Rev. Body, in a particular book, which the Rev. Questor will please to provide for that purpose. The care of which matter is intrusted to the Deputati.

ARTICLE XVI.

DAY OF FASTING AND PRAYER.

The Rev. Body, contemplating with intense grief both the pressing necessities of the Church, which is not only marked by a profound decline, by reason of a great lack of knowledge, faith, and decided holi-

ness of life, associated with marked unfruitfulness of the Word of God in producing genuine conversion, but, in addition, is still called to mourn over a scarcity of pastors and teachers, with an accompanying dearth of the means of grace, and also the sad condition of our land, in which, besides ordinary sins and iniquities, and prevailing transgression of the Lord's holy commandments, free-thinking and even absolute denial of the existence of God, together with numerous horrible errors and corrupt forms of religion obtain, accompanied with Divine judgments and visitations, which, in some places, rest upon the increase of the earth, and other evils which afflict the land, regard it in the highest degree necessary solemnly to set apart a day for fasting and prayer, to be observed in our respective congregations on Thursday, the sixteenth day of June approaching, to humble ourselves upon the same before the tremendous majesty of God, and with hearty confession of our sin and guilt, to pour out our souls before the Most High God, with ardent and persevering prayers and supplications that it may please him, in the riches of his grace, to wash away the sins of the land and the Church, by the blood of the great Mediator of the Covenant, Jesus Christ, to sanctify and remove his judgments, to pour out his Spirit for the fructifying of the Word and the conversion of many sinners, and deliver his beloved Church from her need, and grant to her many pastors and teachers after his own heart, who shall feed the flock of God with knowledge and understanding, and thus raise the Church from her deep decline to a desirable and blessed state of spiritual beauty and fruitfulness, in order that she may again be enabled to praise his holy name; that he show himself a God who, upon the united prayers of his servants and children, does good to Zion, and builds the fallen walls of the spiritual Jerusalem.

ARTICLE XVII.

EXAMINATION.

Mr. George Wilhelm Snyder having submitted himself to the appointed examination, and meeting with difficulties, desired that his examination might be further deferred, which request was granted.

ARTICLE XVIII.

RESUMPTION.

The proceedings of this Rev. Body were read and approved,

MAY, 1785.

137

ARTICLE XIX.

SEPARATION.

And after hearty thanksgivings to God for assistance and blessing vouchsafed, the Rev. Body separated in mutual love and peace.

Q. T.

DIRCK ROMEYN, *p. t. Præses.*

HERMANUS MEYER, *p. t. Scriba.*

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE REVEREND SYNOD OF THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCHES RESORTING IN THE STATES OF NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY, HELD IN NEW YORK, OCTOBER 4TH, AND FOLLOWING DAYS, 1785.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING, AND MEMBERS OF THE BODY.

After an animating discourse by Dr. J. R. Hardenbergh, V. D. M. at Marbletown, as retiring Deputatus, upon 1 Peter 5: 1-4, for which he was thanked by the President, there not being a sufficient number of brethren present, the constituting of the Rev. Body was deferred till the next day, when it was opened by Dr. Solomon Frölich, V. D. M. at Millstone, &c., as one of the oldest members, with earnest prayers to God for help and assistance. From credentials presented, there were found to be deputed to the Rev. Synod:

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Drs. Sol. Frölich, V. D. M. at New Millstone, and Sim. Van Arsdalen, V. D. M. at North Branch, with one Elder from Sourland, and another from Middletown or Freehold; and in case of the failure of either of these Elders, then one from New Brunswick.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Drs. Is. Blauvelt, V. D. M. at Fishkill, and Sim. Van Arsdalen, &c., and Lambertus De Ronde, V. D. M. at Saugerties, with Peter Montfort and Hend. Van Weyen, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—Drs. Martinus Schoonmaker, V. D. M. in Kings County, and Reynier Van Nest, V. D. M. in Queens County, Long Island, with Isaac Lefferts and Philip Nagel, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Drs. Eilardus Westerlo, S. Theol. Doct. et V. D. M. at Albany, and D. Romeyn, V. D. M. at Schenectady, each with an Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Drs. Benj. Van Der Linden, V. D. M. at Paramus, &c., and Nic. Lansingh, V. D. M. at Tappan, &c., with Stephen Bogert and Joannes Blauvelt, Elders.

Of those deputed were found to be present:

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Drs. Solomon Frölich and Sim. Van Arsdalen, and Henry Kennedy, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Dr. Is. Blauvelt.

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—Dr. Martinus Schoonmaker, with Is. Lefferts and Ph. Nagle, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Drs. Eil. Westerlo, S. Th. D., and Dirck Romeyn, and William Schoonmaker, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Drs. Benj. Van Der Linden and Nic. Lansingh, with Stephen Bogert and Jno. Blauvelt, Elders.

ARTICLE II.

M O D E R A T O R E S .

The Moderators of the Rev. Synod were chosen—Dr. Eil. Westerlo, *President*; Dr. Sol. Frölich, *Clerk*; Dr. Nic. Lansingh, *Secundus*; Dr. Benj. Van Der Linden, *Acting Questor*.

ARTICLE III.

DEPUTATI.

The Rev. Jacob R. Hardenbergh and the Rev. Prof. J. H. Livingston, the Deputati Synodi, were escorted into the house by the two Clerks.

ARTICLE IV. AD V.

READING OF MINUTES.

The proceedings of the last Ordinary and Extraordinary Meetings were read.

ARTICLE V. AD IX.

CHURCH VISITATION.

The Rev. Classis of Kingston appear not to have discharged their duty in relation to this point, on account of the absence of the rule. The Rev. Classis of Albany have this subject in Actis, but have not carried it into effect on account of various obstacles. The Rev. Classis of New York have not this subject in Actis, on account of the confusion produced by the war.

ARTICLE VI. AD X.

LICENTIATES AND VACANT CONGREGATIONS.

All the Rev. Classes seem to have this subject in *Actis*.

ARTICLE VII.

Ad XVI. Ordinary, et XIV. Extraordinary.

P R O F E S S O R S H I P .

The committee relative to the Seminary at Schenectady are continued. As regards Queens College, see Lemma, Funds.

ARTICLE VIII.

Ad XXII. Ordinary, et VIII. Extra.

F U N D S .

This matter, so far as it has reference to Queens College, is left in the state mentioned in Article VIII. of the last Synod; but as regards the remainder of that article, relative to collections abroad, this Rev. Body conclude to make, at present, no determination.

ARTICLE IX. AD XVIII.

L E T T E R F R O M K I N G S C O U N T Y .

The Rev. Classis of New York afford the information that the mandate of the Rev. Synod, respecting the declaring Dr. Ulpianus Van Sinderen *Emeritus*, has not been complied with, because of the lack of the requisite documents; and the matter was thus deferred to their next Classical Meeting.

ARTICLE X. AD XIX.

ORDINATION OF REV. MR. THEODORUS F. ROMEYN, AND HIS DEATH.

Dr. Sol. Frölich reports that the ordination of Mr. Theodorus F. Romeyn was regularly performed at the time and place appointed; and this Rev. Body are affected with profound grief in view of the fact that, after having faithfully served his congregation for the short period of ten months, he has, to the sorrow of the Church in general, as well as of his own congregation in particular, been cut off by an early, but, as we trust, happy death.

ARTICLE XI.

Ad XX. Ordinary, et VII. et XVII. Extra Meeting.

STUDENT SNYDER.

The student, G. W. Snyder, having at present not appeared before the Rev. Synod, the Rev. Classis of Albany were directed further to inquire into the subject.

ARTICLE XII. AD XXIII.

FUNDAMENTAL ARTICLES.

The Rev. Particular Bodies have, in accordance with the ordinance of the General Body of the 5th October, 1784, unanimously adopted the name of Classis, for reasons mentioned and under accompanying restrictions, and fully approved of that of Synod as given to the General Body.

ARTICLE XIII. AD XXIV.

SENDING OF PROCEEDINGS.

Upon complaint of some of the brethren that their failure seasonably to receive the Synodical Acts is connected with great inconvenience in the various Classes, this Rev. Synod resolve that, in future, said Acts shall be forwarded to the respective Classes within three months after the holding of the Synod; and in case these Acts are extraordinarily enlarged, the Rev. Synod shall increase the price for copying.

ARTICLE XIV. AD XXV.

OUTSTANDING CONGREGATIONS.

The Rev. Body perceive with sensible and hearty joy, from the report of the delegates of the Rev. Classis of Albany, that the Dutch Reformed congregation at Albany has subscribed the Articles of Union, and been received as a member of that Rev. Classis.

ARTICLE XV. AD XXV.

ECCLESIASTICAL INCORPORATION.

Since it has become further apparent to the Rev. Body that there are highly objectionable features in the Act of Ecclesiastical Incorporation, passed by the Legislature of the State of New York, the Re

Body determine to appoint a committee both for the congregations in the State of New York and those in New Jersey, to solicit of the Supreme Magistrates of the respective States the right and privilege, by means of an Act, or change of Act or Acts already passed, to incorporate the Ecclesiastical Societies of the same according to the State and Constitution of the Reformed Dutch Churches, and agreeably to the manner and mode in which some of the same, as those of New York and Albany, Hackensack, New Millstone and others, have already been long actually incorporated. As the committee are appointed, Dr. Eilardus Westerlo, Doct. and Prof. J. H. Livingston, Dr. Is. Blauvelt, Dr. D. Romeyn, and Dr. J. R. Hardenbergh, for the State of New York; Drs. Hermanus Meyer, Solomon Frölich, and Simon Van Arsdalen, for New Jersey. The Rev. Committee are directed to avail themselves of all such means for obtaining the end as they shall judge serviceable thereto.

ARTICLE XVI.

Ad XII. Ordinary, et VI. Extra Meeting.

FRATERNAL CORRESPONDENCE.

The commissioners report that they met the committees of the other two mentioned Synods, and, with them, formed certain rules for the maintenance of mutual correspondence; but, since the minutes of said meeting are not yet drawn, they cannot make a particular report. The commission is continued until the next Synod, and a copy of their Minutes, as well as of those of the Synod, shall be furnished to the respective Classes as soon as possible, at the expense of Synod.

ARTICLE XVII.

Ad VII., Extra Meeting, 1775.

WIDOWS' FUND.

The Rev. Body again take up this weighty subject, and will hereafter endeavor to reduce it to practice.

ARTICLE XVIII.

ENGLISH PSALMS.

The Rev. Body judge, that since in many of our congregations Divine service must be performed in the English language, it will be

necessary hereafter to make some regulations upon this subject, but defer the same for the present.

ARTICLE XIX.

Ad VI., Ordinary Meeting, 1783.

CAUTION FOR THE PRESERVATION OF GOOD ORDER AND MORALS.

The Rev. Classis of New Brunswick have this subject in their proceedings, and seem to have done justice to it; all the remaining Classes are directed to keep this in Actis.

ARTICLE XX. AD XXIX.

DEPUTATI.

Dr. Hermannus Meyer is appointed as Deputatus Synodi, in place of Dr. J. R. Hardenbergh, whose term expires.

ARTICLE XXI.

QUESTORSHIP.

Dr. Hermanus Meyer, in a communication placed upon the table of the Rev. Body, gave an account of his Questorship, which having been examined, was approved, and he thanked for his services.

ARTICLE XXII. AD XXX.

RESUMPTION OF ACTS.

Proceedings of each day were read and approved.

ARTICLE XXIII.

NEXT PLACE OF MEETING.

Next yearly Synod shall be held at New York.

ARTICLE XXIV.

PARTING.

After hearty thanksgivings to God for help and assistance granted, the Rev. Brethren separated in love and peace.

Q. T.

EILARDUS WESTERLO, p. t. *Præses.*

SOLOMON FRÖLICH, p. t. *Secretarius.*

PROCEEDINGS

**OF THE REVEREND CHRISTIAN SYNOD OF DUTCH REFORMED CHURCHES
RESORTING IN THE STATES OF NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY, HELD
AT NEW YORK, OCTOBER 3RD, AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN THE YEAR
1786.**

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF THE BODY.

The Rev. Brethren having arrived in sufficient numbers, and being assembled in the Consistory Room, the Rev. Body was opened by the Rev. Mr. Eilardus Westerlo, D.D., as last President, with a serious and earnest prayer to God for help and assistance.

ARTICLE II.

DELEGATES TO THE REVEREND BODY.

From credentials presented, it appeared that there were delegated to this Rev. Body:

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—Drs. Reynier Van Nest, V. D. M. in Queens County, and Stephen Voorhees, V. D. M. in Philipsburgh, &c., with Messrs. Jerem. Remsen and Gerrit Abeel, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Drs. J. R. Hardenbergh, V. D. M. at New Brunswick, and Benj. Du Bois, V. D. M. at Freehold, with Messrs. Christian Hoagland and Corn. Metselaar, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Drs. Henricus Schoonmaker, V. D. M. at Aquackononck, and Nicolas Lansingh, V. D. M. at Tappan, &c., with Messrs. Jo. E. Vreeland and Resolvert Van Houten, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Drs. Is. Rysdyk, V. D. M. at Fishkill, &c., and Stephen Goetschius, V. D. M. at New Paltz; and *as Secundus*, Dr. Is. Blauvelt, V. D. M. at Fishkill, &c., with Messrs. Jac. Swartwoud and Andr. Rosa, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Drs. Ellardus Westerlo, S. Theol. D., V. D. M. at Albany, and D. Romeyn, V. D. M. at Schenectady, with Henry Quackenbos and Jo. Roseboom, Elders.

ARTICLE III.

The Moderators chosen were—Dr. J. R. Hardenbergh, *Præses*; Dr. Benj. Du Bois, *Scriba*; Dr. Reyn. Van Nest, *Secundus*; Dr. Dirck Romeyn, *Acting Quæstor*.

ARTICLE IV.

DEPUTATUS SYNODI.

The Deputati Synodi, Joannes H. Livingston and Hermanus Meyer, were waited upon and escorted into the meeting by the two Clerks; whereupon, an able and animating discourse was delivered in the Old Church by the Rev. Prof., Mr. Jno. H. Livingston, as retiring Deputatus of this Rev. Body, from Zach. 3: 6, 7, for which the President thanked him in the name of this Rev. Body.

ARTICLE V.

READING OF THE MINUTES.

The minutes of the last Synod were read.

ARTICLE VI.

LETTER OF THE REVEREND CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM.

There was delivered at the table of this Body, by the Deputatus, J. H. Livingston, a letter from the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, of the 10th January, of this year, with the Acts of the Synod of North Holland, of the years 1784 and 1785. The Rev. Body rejoice in the highest degree in this new token of unbroken union and edifying fellowship, and return their thanks to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam for their continued fraternal care in transmitting the above-mentioned Synodical Acts.

ARTICLE VII.

PRESENTATION OF CALL.

The Rev. Joannes Duryee, S. Min. Cand., appeared, presenting at the table a call made upon him by the congregations at Raritan, &c., and desiring to be admitted to the final examination. The call

being examined, was found in form and approved, and the time for the examination fixed upon the coming Thursday, at 10 o'clock, A. M.

ARTICLE VIII. AD V.

VISITATION OF CHURCHES.

Hackensack and New Brunswick seem already for several years to have discharged this duty. Kingston has not yet been able to bring it into operation. That of Albany has in like manner effected nothing herein, though they have directed their Rev. Visitors to perform it at the earliest possible time.

ARTICLE IX. AD VI.

LICENTIATES AND VACANT CONGREGATIONS.

All the Rev. Classes have this subject in Actis.

ARTICLE X.

PRESENTATION OF A STUDENT.

Mr. J. M. Van Harlingen, S. Th. Stud., appeared, requesting to be admitted to the preparatory examination, and presenting for this purpose his documents; which having been found by the Rev. Body complete, his request was granted, and the time for the examination fixed for Thursday, 10 o'clock, A. M.

ARTICLE XI. AD VII.

PROFESSORSHIP.

Seeing the cost of carrying on the study of Theology under the Rev. Professor in the city of New York is yearly considerably greater than it would be in the country, and some students in these our critical times, on account of the expense inevitably to be incurred in the pursuit of the preparatory studies, find it difficult to meet those higher charges; and, consequently, said students for the most part pursue their theological studies under one and another of the ministers of our communion: therefore, the Rev. Body, having taken the foregoing into calm and mature consideration, are unanimously of opinion, that ministers, however competent otherwise to give theological instruction, are ordinarily so engrossed by parochial cares, that it is not to be supposed that they can give the requisite attention to such students; that

every minister is not sufficiently furnished to impart instruction in those high mysteries; and that, besides, the benefit to be expected from a theological college is lost by the students being thus scattered. For the prevention of which, and the promotion of a thorough knowledge of the sacred truths, so highly necessary in these far-reaching times, especially in this portion of the world, the Rev. Body have unanimously concluded, as they do hereby conclude, that one of our brethren in the country, who shall be judged most suited to it, be nominated and appointed as Lector of most Holy Theology, to instruct the students of Sacred Divinity, and in the best possible manner prepare them for the Holy Ministry; so, however, that those students, for the completion of their studies, shall be required to conform to the regulation made in relation thereto in the establishment of the Theological Professorate. This Rev. Body further recommend to all such students, for these reasons, if it be not convenient for them to pursue their studies with the Rev. Professor at New York, at least to do so with the Rev. Lector, unless circumstances in particular cases should render it impracticable, of which the Classis to which such students belong shall judge. In the mean time, it is thought fit that students who have already commenced their studies here or there under the care of other ministers, should be permitted to pursue the same, and be required, according to their election, to place themselves under the care of the Professor or Lector for further qualification, or for the investigation and approval of their requirements, in order to be admitted to examination upon their testimony and recommendation. Whereupon the Rev. Body proceeded to the aforesaid nomination, and unanimously chose for that purpose the learned Mr. Hermanus Meyer, V. D. M. at Pompton and Totowa, heretofore appointed instructor in the Hebrew language, in the hope that that gentleman will not decline this additional charge, considering that it is not yet in our power otherwise to provide for the proper pursuit of those studies. The Rev. Body further direct the Rev. Deputatus, Professor Livingston, in the name of this Rev. Body, to announce the above appointment of the Rev. Mr. Meyer, in a respectful address to the Rev. Consistories of Pompton and Totowa, and to request of the same to lend the helping hand for the promotion of the object of this Rev. Body, and the accomplishment of it by Mr. Meyer.

ARTICLE XII.

CASE OF RUBEL.

Mr. Rubel having by letter, and also at another time in person,

requested this Body to provide him with a copy of the proceedings of the Rev. Classis of New York and of this Body, for the year 1784, relative to his deposition, he was, after some conversation, in accordance with the Plan of Union, Article 24, referred to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, who, in their last communication, inform us of the reception of the minutes of the forementioned Ecclesiastical Meeting, in which the Acts relative to him are faithfully noted.

ARTICLE XIII. AD XVI.

FRATERNAL CORRESPONDENCE.

The committee of the Rev. Body on this subject placed upon the table an account of their transactions with the committees of the other Synods, just received, which having been read and maturely considered, this Body perceive no marked objection to the provisional approval of them. Yet, since it seems to this Rev. Body to be a matter of such weight and important relation to the future, that the advice of the respective Classes of our Church should be taken on the subject, before the Rev. Synod come to a final determination, the Rev. Deputati Synodi are hereby requested without fail to send a copy of the above-mentioned proceedings to all the Classes. The Rev. Gentlemen composing the committee are continued, with the addition of Dr. Henricus Schoonmaker, with his Elder, who shall make a full report during the sessions of this Synod.

ARTICLE XIV.

EXAMINATION.

Messrs. Jo. Duryee, S. Min. Cand., and Jo. M. Van Harlingen, Ernesti Fil., students of Sacred-Theology, appeared, and after well-composed and agreeable exercises upon the trial texts assigned them, which afforded satisfaction to the Rev. Body, those gentlemen were subsequently carefully examined by the Deputati Synodi in the sacred languages, and chief branches of Sacred Theology, and afforded the Rev. Body such general satisfaction, that they unhesitatingly admitted the licentiate, Mr. Duryee, to the preaching of the holy Gospel, and the administration of the holy seals of the Covenant, as well as received Mr. Van Harlingen with the utmost satisfaction among the licentiates, the Clerk being hereby directed to furnish each of said gentlemen with a suitable testimonial. Further, Messrs. J. R. Hardenbergh and Van Harlingen were directed to ordain Mr. Duryee in his office as soon as practicable.

ARTICLE XV.

LETTER FROM SARATOGA.

A letter was read from the inhabitants of Saratoga, containing a request to be furnished, if possible, with the preaching of the Word. The Rev. Body judge it best at present to intrust the interests of Saratoga to the prudent management and discretion of the Rev. Classis of Albany, in the hope that the ministers of that Rev. Body will endeavor to provide those inhabitants with the preaching of the Word; and said inhabitants shall likewise, as far as possible, be visited by other brethren, till such time as they be prepared to make a call upon a stated pastor and teacher.

ARTICLE XVI.

VISITING, AND APPROVAL OF BOOKS.

It was represented to the Rev. Body that there are preparing for the press from among the posthumous writings of the Rev. and very learned Mr. A. Laidlie, D.D., of blessed memory, his sermons upon the Heidelberg Catechism in the English language, and this Rev. Body were solicited to appoint some ministers as *visitatores libri*, that said sermons might be submitted to them for examination and ecclesiastical approval. The Rev. Body rejoice in this intention, inasmuch as we are not in the possession of any expositions upon this rich treasure in the English language. As visitatores, are appointed the Rev. Prof. J. H. Livingston and Dr. H. Meyer. This Rev. Body further recommend to all their members the promotion of subscriptions for the work, at least when properly applied to.

ARTICLE XVII. AD VIII.

FUNDS.

This subject, as a whole, was referred to the next meeting.

ARTICLE XVIII. AD IX.

LETTER FROM KINGS COUNTY.

The Rev. Gentlemen, delegates from New York, report that it has not yet been in their power to dispatch this business. The Rev. Body anew direct the Rev. Classis of New York to take up this subject at their next meeting, and, if possible, bring it to a conclusion.

ARTICLE XIX.

EXTENSION OF THE CHURCH.

Since the Rev. Synod regard it their indispensable and bounden duty, for the extension of the blessed kingdom of Christ and the advancement of the welfare of many immortal souls, to fix their attention in tender care upon the congregations and neighborhoods still lying in common and destitute of the preaching of the Gospel, especially upon those portions of our widely-extended land where daily new settlements are made, that the same may not remain scattered like sheep which have no shepherd, but be privileged with the precious means of grace and salvation, the Rev. Body have seen fit and determined to appoint some gentlemen of this Body a committee, each separately to form a plan, in which he shall state the appropriate means by which the above salutary object, the extension of the Church, shall, with the Lord's blessing, be capable of being attained; and these plans shall be placed upon the table of the next Synod, that out of them one may be selected or composed which shall be most subservient to the attainment of said object. As members of the committee, are appointed the Rev. Messrs. E. Westerlo, D. Romeyn, H. Schoonmaker, and H. Meyer.

ARTICLE XX. AD XIV.

OUTSTANDING CONGREGATIONS.

From the Acts of the Rev. Classis of Albany, it appears that the congregation of Niskayuna, and that upon the Halleberg, have subscribed the Articles of Union, which is an occasion of joy to this Rev. Body.

ARTICLE XXI. AD XV.

ECCLESIASTICAL INCORPORATION.

The Rev. Gentlemen appointed a committee upon this subject reported for both of the States, that the execution of their commission had, by unavoidable hindrances, been thus far prevented, but that they had made decided progress; and placed upon the table a copy of a certain petition to their high Excellencies, the authorities, together with a correspondent plan, both of which were approved by the Rev. Body; who also ordain that a committee be appointed in the name of this Rev. Body to subscribe said petition, and further, according to opportunity, to advance the object with the Legislative authorities of said States. As members of the committee, are appointed Drs. J. H. Liv-

ington, E. Westerlo, and D. Romeyn, with their Elders, for the State of New York, and Drs. J. R. Hardenbergh, Frölich, and Meyer, with their Elders, for the State of New Jersey.

ARTICLE XXII. AD XI.

STUDENT G. W. SNYDER.

The Rev. Classis of Albany report on this subject, that they have in vain endeavored by epistolary correspondence to ascertain from the Rev. Consistory of Schoharie whether, and by what authority, Mr. Snyder was discharging the functions of the ministry in the congregations pertaining to them. The Rev. Body, earnestly desirous of watching over the Church for the preservation of unity and the prevention and removal of all disorders in the congregations under their care, therefore determine further to intrust this matter for investigation to the delegates of the Rev. Classis of Albany, who shall, if it be necessary, inquire of the Rev. Cœtus of Pennsylvania, especially since it is reported that said Mr. Snyder, immediately after requesting a further delay of his examination from the Rev. Body on account of difficulties encountered in it, was ordained by said Rev. Cœtus of Pennsylvania to the ministry at the aforesaid place.

ARTICLE XXIII. AD XVII.

WIDOWS' FUNDS.

Referred to the next Meeting.

ARTICLE XXIV. AD XVIII.

ENGLISH PSALMODY.

Referred to the next Meeting.

ARTICLE XXV. AD XIX.

CAUTION FOR THE PRESERVATION OF ORDER AND MORALS.

All the Classes have this subject in Actis, and are further directed to attend to it.

ARTICLE XXVI. AD XX.

DEPUTATI.

As Deputatus Synodi is appointed the Rev. Mr. Eil. Westerlo, S.

Th. D., in the place of the Professor, Mr. J. H. Livingston, whose term expires.

ARTICLE XXVII. AD XXI.

QUÆSTORSHIP.

In relation to this Lemma, nothing came up.

ARTICLE XXVIII. AD XXIII.

EXTRA MEETING.

From circumstances which have occurred, the Rev. Synod judge it necessary to meet at this place in Extra Session, on the first Tuesday of the coming May, 1787.

ARTICLE XXIX. AD XXII.

RESUMPTION.

The proceedings of this Body were read and approved.

ARTICLE XXX. AD XXIII.

CENSURA MORUM.

The members of the Rev. Body have conducted blamelessly throughout the whole Session.

ARTICLE XXXI. AD XXIV.

PARTING.

Finally, this Rev. Ecclesiastical Assembly, having been concluded by the President with hearty thanksgivings to God for assistance and blessing granted, separated in love and peace.

Q. T.

J. R. HARDENBERGH, *Præses*.

BENJ. DU BOIS, *Scriba*.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE REVEREND CHRISTIAN SYNOD OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCHES RESORTING IN THE STATES OF NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY, ASSEMBLED IN EXTRA SESSION AT NEW YORK, 1ST MAY, AND FOLLOWING DAYS, 1787, ACCORDING TO THE DECREE OF THE LAST ORDINARY SYNOD, ARTICLE XXVIII.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF THE REVEREND BODY.

Some of the Rev. Brethren having arrived, and assembled in the Consistory Room, (the President, Dr. J. R. Hardenbergh, being as yet absent,) the Rev. Body was opened with a solemn and earnest prayer by the Clerk, Benj. Du Bois.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

After the opening of the Meeting, the President, Mr. J. R. Hardenbergh, and the Rev. Mr. Eilardus Westerlo, S. Th. D., having arrived on the second day, the Rev. Body was found to consist of the following members:

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Dr. Jacobus R. Hardenbergh, V. D. M. at New Brunswick, and Dr. Benj. Du Bois, V. D. M. at Freehold, &c., with Messrs. Chr. Hogeland and Math. Harrison, in place of Corn. Metselaar, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—Dr. Reynier Van Nest, V. D. M. in Queens County, with Mr. Jeremiah Remse, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Dr. Henricus Schoonmaker, V. D. M. at Aquackononck, and Dr. Nicolas Lansingh, V. D. M. at Tappan, &c., with Jno. E. Vreeland, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Dr. Is. Blauvelt, V. D. M. at Fishkill, &c.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Dr. Eilardus Westerlo, S. Th. D., V. D. M. at Albany, and Deputatus Synodi.

Also appeared in the Rev. Body the Rev. Mr. Hermanus Meyer, Deputatus Synodi.

ARTICLE III.

DIRECTORS.

Since this Body consists of members of the last Ordinary Synod, the same Directors are continued.

ARTICLE IV.

READING OF THE MINUTES.

The proceedings of the last Synod were read.

ARTICLE V.

APPROVAL OF CALLS.

A call was presented, made by the Dutch Churches of Six Mile Run and N. Millstone, upon Mr. Jno. M. Van Harlingen, S. Min. Cand., which being found in form, was approved. And since an Act of the last Synod relative to the approval of a call has been omitted in the minutes, it is ordained that the same be incorporated in these proceedings, reading as follows:

“A call made by the Dutch Reformed Congregation of the City of New York, upon Dr. William Linn, at present worthy minister of the Word of God in the Presbyterian Church of Elizabeth Town, having been presented, was found in form and approved, but on this positive condition, that the Rev. Mr. Linn shall with his own hand subscribe all our standards, which are subscribed by the ministers in our Reformed Churches, before he can be received into our ecclesiastical communion.”

The Rev. Mr. E. Westerlo further on this occasion reported to the Rev. Body, that Dr. William Linn, called minister to New York, in his presence, subscribed the standards according to the Form* appointed for the purpose, and that his own signature as Deputatus Synodi was countersigned upon the call of said congregation.

* Post Acta Syn. Dord., 1618, 1619, Sess. 164, Friday, 18th May, P. M., (latter part.)

ARTICLE VI.**PRESENTATION OF LICENTIAE AND STUDENTS.**

Mr. Jno. M. Van Harlingen appeared, candidate for the Sacred Ministry, desiring to be admitted to the final examination, as also **Messrs. Peter Low** and **Peter Studdeford**, students of Sacred Theology, presenting their documents and desiring to be admitted to the preparatory examination. The request of these gentlemen being granted, the time for the examination was fixed upon Wednesday afternoon, at 3 o'clock.

ARTICLE VII.**FORM OF CALL.**

Since the Rev. Synod notice that some calls which are presented at this table do not specifically express the subordination of the congregations calling the ministers, and of the ministers called, to the established Classical and Synodic Bodies, which is yet, for weighty reasons, and especially the observance of uniformity in the calls, judged highly necessary, the Rev. Synod decree, that a commission be appointed to frame a general Form for calls, and present it to the next Synod, in accordance with which, when approved, calls shall hereafter be framed. As members of this commission the Rev. Messrs. **Eilardus Westerlo**, **J. H. Livingston**, and **Hermanus Meyer** are appointed.

ARTICLE VIII. AD XIII.**FRATERNAL CORRESPONDENCE.**

The Deputati state that, by insurmountable obstacles, they have been prevented from securing copies of the proceedings of the committees of the other Synods, and have therefore been unable to furnish them to the respective Classes; but that they will endeavor, if possible, to effect this object before the next Ordinary Meeting.

ARTICLE IX. AD XVI.**VISITATOES AND APPROBATION OF BOOKS.**

There was presented by the very learned **Mr. Hermannus Meyer**, Lector and Deputatus Synodi, a manuscript composed by himself, being a treatise upon Holy Baptism, for the examination and approval of the Rev. Synod; for which purpose the Rev. Messrs. **J. H. Livingston**, **S. Th. D.**, et **Prof. Eil. Westerlo**, **S. Th. D.**, and **Henricus Schoonmaker**, **V. D. M.** at **Aquackononck**, were appointed visitatores.

ARTICLE X.

FUNDS.

This subject, although of great weight, is, by reason of circumstances, deferred.

ARTICLE XI. AD XVIII.

LETTER FROM KINGS COUNTY.

In behalf of the Rev. Classis of New York, it was reported, that at an Extra Meeting of Classis held at New York upon the 2nd November, 1786, the directions of the last Synod in relation to declaring Dr. Van Sinderen, in Kings County, Emeritus, and the dismissal of Dr. De Ronde, were complied with. The Acts of said Classis in relation to these subjects were read, and the Classical approbation appearing therefrom, the Rev. Synod rest herein, and regard the subject dismissed.

ARTICLE XII.

EXAMINATION.

Messrs. J. M. Van Harlingen, S. Min. Cand., with Peter Low and Peter Studdeford, students of Sacred Theology, presented well-composed and agreeable exercises upon the trial texts assigned them, which were listened to with pleasure by the Rev. Body. These gentlemen were afterwards carefully examined by the Deputati Synodi in the sacred languages and principal branches of Sacred Theology, which afforded such general satisfaction to the Rev. Body, that they unhesitatingly admitted the licentiate, Mr. Van Harlingen, to the preaching of the holy Gospel and the ministry of the sacred seals of the Covenant; as likewise, received Messrs. Low and Studdeford among the licentiates; and the Clerk was directed to furnish each of the aforesaid gentlemen with an appropriate testimonial. Messrs. J. R. Hardenbergh, Van Harlingen and Duryee, were appointed solemnly to ordain Mr. Van Harlingen in his office, and the time therefor was left to their own determination.

ARTICLE XIII. AD I.

INCORPORATION OF CHURCHES.

The Rev. Synod, having learned from the Rev. Prof. J. H. Livingston, that there has already been presented to the supreme authority of the State of New York a petition for the incorporation of Consistories as Trustees of the property of the churches, in accordance with the

Constitution of the Netherlands Church, but that the same has not yet been answered, judge that, for the further promoting and effecting the object of said petition, there shall also be received a request from the respective members of the various congregations, to be presented at the next session, in accordance with the form on the subject drawn and approved by the present Synodical Meeting; of which a copy shall be taken and presented to the respective Classes, that the same may be subscribed by all the congregations in a uniform manner, before the coming session of the honorable Assembly of the State of New York, in such way as the respective Consistories shall judge most suitable.

ARTICLE XIV. AD XXII.

STUDENT G. W. SNYDER.

The Rev. Eilardus Westerlo reported that, upon his return from the last Synod held at New York, a letter was presented to him from the Consistory of Schoharie containing various offensive remarks, both upon the Synod and upon the Rev. Classis of Albany, and giving to understand that that Consistory would henceforth withdraw itself from those Bodies. Before the Rev. Synod proceed further in this matter, they ordain, that a correspondence be opened with the Rev. Cœtus of Pennsylvania, and that to this end, a kind, fraternal letter be first sent to the same by the President, in the name of this Synod.

ARTICLE XV.

Ad XI., Synodi 1784.

CASE OF NEW MILLSTONE AND MINISINK.

The Rev. Synod, having as yet received no account of the matter of Millstone and Minisink, recommend and direct the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick to report the state of that business to the next Ordinary Synod.

ARTICLE XVI.

THEOLOGICAL BOOKS.

Upon the proposal of the Deputatus, Mr. H. Meyer, that the Rev. Synod appropriate a sum of money for the procuring of some necessary text-books, here with difficulty obtained, for the use of those gentlemen who are pursuing their theological studies under the care of the Professor and Lector, the Rev. Synod have seen fit to ordain for that pur-

pose the sum of fifteen pounds, on condition that the books mentioned shall be preserved for foresaid use; and the Rev. Mr. Eilardus Westerlo, as p. t. Questor, is requested to deliver the sum stated to the Professor, Mr. Livingston, out of the moneys of Synod.

ARTICLE XVII.

DAY OF FASTING AND PRAYER.

It is ordained by the Rev. Synod, that the third Thursday, being the 21st day, of the month of June, shall be observed by the congregations under their care as a day of fasting and prayer; and the overseers are requested seasonably to announce it to the congregations.

ARTICLE XVIII.

RESUMPTION OF ACTS, AND CLOSE.

The proceedings of each day were read and approved, and the Rev. Assembly, after hearty thanksgivings to God for assistance and blessing granted, parted in fraternal love and peace.

Q. T.

JACOB R. HARDENBERGH, *p. t. Præs.*

BENJAMIN DU BOIS, *p. t. Scriba.*

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE REVEREND SYNOD OF THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCHES IN
THE STATES OF NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY, HELD AT NEW YORK,
2ND OCTOBER, AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1787.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF THE REVEREND BODY.

The Rev. Brethren having arrived in sufficient numbers, this Rev. Body was opened with an edifying prayer by the retiring President, J. R. Hardenbergh.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERS OF THE REVEREND BODY.

From credentials presented, there were found to be delegated to the Rev. Synod:

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Drs. J. R. Hardenbergh, V. D. M. at New Brunswick, and El. Van Bunschoten, V. D. M. at Minisink, with Messrs. Jn. Schuurman and Sam. Westbrook, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Drs. Eil. Westerlo, S. Th. D. and V. D. M. at Albany, and Dirck Romeyn, V. D. M. at Schenectady, with Messrs. Jno. Bleeker and Nic. Veder, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—Drs. William Linn, V. D. M. at New York, and Reynier Van Nest, V. D. M. in Queens County, with Messrs. William Heyer and George Rappleje, Elders; and as *Secundi*, Nic. Bogert and Peter Onderdonk.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Drs. Stephanus Goetschius, V. D. M. at New Paltz, and Is. Blauvelt, V. D. M. at Fishkill, &c., with Messrs. Jo. Jansen and Jac. Van Wagnen, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Drs. Solomon Frölich, V. D. M. at Hackensack, &c., and Warmoldus Kuyper, V. D. M. *ibid.* *Secundus*, Dr. H. Meyer, V. D. M. at Pompton, &c., with Messrs. Peter Wilson and Roelif Terheunen, Elders. *Secundus*, Is. Blench.

From these delegates there were present:

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Drs. J. R. Hardenbergh and El. Van Bunschoten, with Sam. Westbrook, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Drs. Eil. Westerlo and D. Romeyn, and Jo. Bleeker and Nic. Veder, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—Drs. William Linn and Reynier Van Nest, and W. Heyer and P. Onderdonk, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Drs. Steph. Goetschius and Is. Blauvelt, and Jo. Jansen, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Drs. Sol. Frölich and Warm. Kuyper, and Peter Wilson and R. Terheunen, Elders.

ARTICLE III.

M O D E R A T O R E S .

The following were chosen: *Præses*, Dr. Reynier Van Nest; *Clerk*, Dr. Is. Blauvelt; *Secundus*, Dr. Stephanus Goetschius; *Questor*, Dr. William Linn.

ARTICLE IV. AD IV.

DEPUTATI SYNODI.

The Deputati Synodi, the Rev. Mr. Eilardus Westerlo, S. Th. D., and the Rev. Mr. Hermanus Meyer, S. Th. Lector, were waited upon and conducted into the Body by the two Clerks; whereupon, an able discourse was delivered by the Rev. Lector, Mr. H. Meyer, as retiring Deputatus Synodi, upon Jno. 12: 26, for which he was heartily thanked by the President.

ARTICLE V. AD V.

READING OF MINUTES.

The minutes of the last Ordinary and Extra Meetings were read.

ARTICLE VI. AD VI.

LETTER FROM THE REVEREND CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM.

The Rev. Deputati Synodi placed upon the table of this Rev. Body a letter from the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, with the Acts of the Synod of North Holland accompanying it. The letter having been read, it was resolved, that the Rev. Deputati Synodi should draw up a *definite answer*, and lay that answer upon the table of this Rev. Synod

before its close. The Deputati Synodi are hereby also directed, now and henceforth, at the first opportunity, to place upon the table of this Synod such parts of the Acts of the Synod of North Holland as they regard as having a bearing upon and advantageous to our ecclesiastical communion; not to the neglect, however, of communicating in the speediest manner, according to custom, said Acts to the respective Classes and the members of the same.

ARTICLE VII. AD VII.

PRESENTATION OF LICENTIATES AND STUDENTS.

The licentiates, Messrs. Peter Low, presenting a call made upon him by the six united congregations of Kings County; Peter Studdeford, presenting a call made upon him by the congregation of Readington, and Peter De Witt, presenting a call made upon him by the congregations of the Flats and Rhinebeck, appeared, with request for their approval, and desired to be admitted to the final examination. The Rev. Body fully approved the two first calls, as being in forma. They also gave their approbation to the call presented by Mr. Petrus De Witt, relatively to the congregation of the Flats, as in forma, pertaining to this Body; and having further learned from Dr. De Witt that he has heard that the other congregation combined with the forementioned has been separated from the congregation at Red Hook, to which it formerly for the most part belonged, and regards itself, by virtue of its former fellowship with said congregation, under the jurisdiction of the Rev. Classis of Kingston, also approve its call, on condition that the congregation of Rhinebeck formally unite itself to this Body by subscribing the Articles of Union, according to the order and custom of the churches, in the presence of the gentlemen who ordain Dr. De Witt, before the ordination take place; and the time for his examination is fixed on Thursday, at 10 o'clock, A. M.

Also the students of Sacred Divinity, Moses Freligh, Jacobus Van Campen Romeyn, John Basset, and Gerardus Arense Kuyper, appeared, requesting to be admitted to the preparatory examination. The Rev. Body, having inspected their documents and found them complete, granted their request, and fixed the time for their examination upon Thursday, at 3 o'clock, P. M.

ARTICLE VIII. AD VIII.

VISITATION OF CHURCHES.

All the Rev. Classes have this subject in Actis. Those of Hacken-

sack and New Brunswick have carried it into effect. The Rev. Classes of New York, Kingston, and Albany, have as yet been prevented from doing so.

ARTICLE IX. AD IX.

LICENTIATES AND VACANT CONGREGATIONS.

All the Rev. Classes have this subject in their Acts.

ARTICLE X. AD XI.

PROFESSORSHIP.

This Article having been read, it was ordained, that although the respective congregations, in the judgment of this Synod, are not yet in condition to furnish wholly, or in part, a sufficient salary for the support of a Professor, yet this subject, agreeably to the Plan of Union, should be kept alive, and as soon as possible effected.

ARTICLE XI. AD XIV.

EXAMINATION.

The students of Sacred Divinity forementioned appeared, with the exception of Mr. Kuyper, (who, having taken the chills, could not appear,) and after well-composed and agreeable exercises upon the trial texts assigned them, which afforded gratification to the Rev. Body, they were minutely examined by the Deputati Synodi, both in the sacred languages and the chief points of Sacred Theology, and by their appropriate and ready answers, afforded such general satisfaction to the Rev. Synod, that they did not hesitate to enroll those students among the licentiates, and admit them to the public service of the ministry; the President and Clerk being hereby directed to furnish them with honorable testimonials, after they comply with the requirement in relation to the standards.

PRESENTATION OF A STUDENT.

The licentiate, Mr. Jno. Basset, presented a call made upon him by the congregation of Albany, requesting that it be approved, and that he be admitted to the final examination. The Rev. Body, having found the call in form, approved the same, granted the request, and fixed the time for the examination on Thursday, at 3 o'clock, P. M.

ARTICLE XII.

PREACHING OF STUDENTS.

The Rev. Body ordain, that no student of Sacred Theology shall ever be permitted to treat any proposition* during the time of public religious service in presence of any congregation. In the mean time, it is permitted that they exhibit and exercise their gifts by preaching under the oversight of the Professor, Lector, or such ministers as are instructing and preparing such students for the ministerial office.

ARTICLE XIII.

Ad XVI. Ordinary, et IX. Extra Synod.

VISITATION OF BOOKS.

The Rev. Visitatores report, that they have partially examined the posthumous writings of the very learned and pious Mr. A. Laidlie, of blessed memory, upon the Heidelberg Catechism. A full approval of Dr. Meyer's Treatise upon Holy Baptism was also read before the Body by the Rev. Visitatores Librorum, and joyfully accepted by them, in order to the publication of that treatise.

ARTICLE XIV.

EXAMINATION.

Messrs. Petrus De Witt, Petrus Low, Peter Studdeford, and Jno. Basset, licentiates, as likewise the student Gerardus A. Kuyper, having exhibited their capacity and gifts for preaching upon the trial texts assigned them, to the satisfaction of the Rev. Body, were afterwards accurately examined by the Deputati Synodi in the sacred languages and principal parts of Sacred Divinity, and by their intelligent and ready answers afforded such general satisfaction to the Rev. Body, that they freely admitted the licentiates to the preaching of the Gospel and the ministry of the holy seals of the Covenant, and enrolled Mr. Kuyper among the licentiates.

* Scripture Exposition is technically divided into Propositions and Prophecies. The former consist of the statement and maintenance of doctrinal points: the latter of the orderly explanation of passages of Scripture. (See Acts of Synod, held at Wesel, November 3, &c., 1568, Chap. I., Art. I., Ch. II., Art. 16.) The former exercise is here forbidden to all but the regularly authorized preachers of the Gospel. The ability to perform in an edifying manner the latter is, according to the teaching of the Apostle Paul, a commendable object of effort to all the pious. (See Acts of the same Synod, Chap. II., Art. 17, 18.)

For the performance of the ordination services, Synod appointed, with respect to Mr. Jno. Basset, the Rev. Messrs. Eil. Westerlo, D. Romeyn, and Th. Romeyn, to whom is left the determination of the time for the ordination; in relation to the Rev. Mr. Petrus De Witt, the Rev. Messrs. Stephen Goetschius, Is. Blauvelt, and Is. Rysdyk, the ordination to be performed the 28th of this month, by Dr. Goetschius, in the Dutch; in relation to Mr. Petrus Low, the Rev. Messrs. J. H. Livingston, Reynier Van Nest, and Martinus Schoonmaker, the ordination discourse to be delivered by Dr. Schoonmaker, on the 28th of this month; and as regards the Rev. Mr. Peter Studdeford, the Rev. Messrs Jacob Hardenbergh, Jno. M. Van Harlingen, Sen., Jno. M. Van Harlingen, Jr., and Jno. Duryee; time, the 28th of this month, and the discourse on the occasion to be delivered by Dr. J. R. Hardenbergh.

ARTICLE XV.

Ad XV., Syn. Ext.

CASE OF NEW MILLSTONE AND MINISINK.

The delegates from the Classis of New Brunswick report in relation to this matter, that for certain reasons, the state of the congregation of New Millstone was not reported to Classis, but that they had in charge to place upon the table of the Rev. Synod an account of the case in relation to Minisink, as the same was presented to them; whereupon, said delegates laid open the matter, in its whole compass and unhappy features, before this Rev. Body. After listening to the documents and testimony, the Rev. Body decide that a committee be appointed and directed to form a draft from the papers upon the table, and report during the sitting of this Body. Drs. Jacob R. Hardenbergh, D. Romeyn, Solomon Frölich, El. Van Bunschoten, and Mr. Peter Wilson, are appointed that committee.

The committee upon this subject have the honor to report to this Rev. Body, (*salvo meliore*,) that it appears to them:

1. That although every persuasion has the right to lend the helping hand to such persons as belong to them, or as desire from the conviction of their minds to connect themselves with them, yet it is very clear to them, from the documents presented, that in the unhappy variance at Minisink there have been many exceedingly disorderly and offensive proceedings, which clearly show an intention on the part of three or four members of Consistory at that time in office in the congregation of Walpack, to transfer that congregation from the Dutch to the Presbyterian communion.

2. That dishonorable and deceitful proceedings are always offensive, but especially in matters of religion.

3. That further proceedings there have resulted in bitter animosities between neighbors; nay, between children and parents, &c., besides producing a schism in the congregation.

4. That those members of Consistory have conducted herein very inconsistent with their office, who, as members of the church and of the Consistory in that congregation, have gone on contrary to all ecclesiastical obligations.

5. That Mr. Thatcher, Presbyterian minister, at that time a corresponding member of New Brunswick Presbytery, united with the members of Consistory mentioned, in the endeavor to transfer that congregation from the Dutch to the Presbyterian Society, for the period of a year, during which time he performed ministerial service in that Dutch congregation.

6. That it does not appear what the Presbytery did in this case in relation to said Thatcher, but that said Presbytery since that time have received the seceding party into their communion, and provided them with ministerial service.

Whereupon, they judge, that the Rev. Dr. Van Bunschoten and his Consistories be exhorted to persevere in the prudent and pacific course which they have heretofore pursued in these unhappy circumstances in those congregations, not doubting that the Lord will, in his own time, crown his endeavors with a desirable issue.

Further, that this matter be commended to the careful notice of the members of the committee until the convention, to be called as circumstances may require, when, if possible, with a Divine blessing, it be accommodated and altogether removed.

ARTICLE XVI.

Ad XVII., Syn. Ord.

F U N D S .

The Rev. Body have heard with satisfaction, from the Rev. Members who are cognizant of them, of the present circumstances of Queens College and other academies elsewhere established, and cherish an ardent desire for their further advancement, as much and as soon as possible, in accordance with former Synodical resolutions.

ARTICLE XVII.

Ad XX., Synod Ord.

OUTSTANDING CONGREGATIONS.

The Rev. Body perceive with great satisfaction from the reports of the delegates of Kingston, that the two Consistories of Marbletown have been mutually and fraternally united; as also from the delegates from Albany, that the congregations of Half Moon and the Boght have joined themselves to our ecclesiastical communion.

ARTICLE XVIII.

Ad VIII., Synod 1775.

CASE OF HACKENSACK AND SCHRAALENBERG.

The Rev. Body, at the suggestion of the respective members of the Rev. Classis of Hackensack and Dr. H. Meyer, as a member of the committee of that Classis, appointed to effect a union between the two distinct congregations, both belonging to this Synod, according to the Plan of Union, Gravam. Art. 1, have ordained to communicate the following advice in name of this Rev. Body, to the two Consistories of those congregations.

“The Rev. Body, learning from report that the principal hindrance to the desired and before sought union consists of a doubt in relation to certain power in the well-known charter to lay burdens and make assessments upon the members of the church, have heard read from said charter the expression so construed, and are of opinion that all right and privilege to collect moneys for the maintenance of public worship by no means extend to the dreaded power above mentioned, but only to voluntary gifts and offerings. The Rev. Body are further of opinion, from credible reports, that the said charter embraces many and great privileges to the advantage of the Church of God in those places, and therefore should be preserved for the general good, with the property and income appertaining under it to the congregations to be united, the more inasmuch as the Rev. Synod have long felt that the old charters for the incorporation of Consistories as Trustees of ecclesiastical property ought to be preserved; for which purpose, also, a petition is now preparing to the authorities, in order to secure, by means of an act, the right and power to all the congregations to be incorporated in the same manner.

“We hence trust and desire that the distinct congregations will

please in the speediest manner to unite themselves into one body, under the government of the same Consistory, agreeably to the principles of said charter, in such manner as the God of peace and love shall show to be suitable."

ARTICLE XIX. AD XIX.

EXTENSION OF THE CHURCH.

The members of the committee, Dr. H. Meyer and Dr. D. Romeyn, have placed their distinct plans upon the table of this Rev. Synod. Since, however, the plans of the committee upon this subject are still in expectation, the Rev. Body defer action until the next Meeting.

ARTICLE XX. AD XXIII.

MINISTERIAL WIDOWS' FUND.

The Rev. Body resolve to take up this subject, and judge fit to appoint a commission for carrying the same into effect. As that committee are appointed, the Rev. Messrs. J. H. Livingston, William Linn, Jac. R. Hardenbergh and Sol. Frölich, as also Messrs. Jno. Haring and Isaac Stoutenburgh.

ARTICLE XXI.

Ad XXIV., Synod Ord.

ENGLISH PSALMODY.

The Rev. Body, convinced of the necessity for another and better version of the Psalms of David, than the congregations as yet possess in the English language, which is continually increasing in our churches, to be used for their benefit in public worship, (no congregation, however, to be obliged thereto, where that of the New York Consistory is in use,) have determined as speedily as possible to form such a new versification out of other collections of English Psalms in repute and received in the Reformed churches. As a committee for this purpose are appointed the Rev. J. H. Livingston, Eil. Westerlo, William Linn, Jac. R. Hardenbergh, D. Romeyn, Sol. Frölich and Is. Blauvelt, who are also requested to engage in the work with all practicable speed, and lay it before this Synod for ecclesiastical approval.

ARTICLE XXII. AD XXV.

WARNING FOR THE PRESERVATION OF ORDER AND MORALS.

All the Classes have this point in their proceedings, and are directed to give attention to it.

ARTICLE XXIII.

UNLAWFUL MARRIAGES.

It was inquired whether the marriage of a man with his deceased wife's sister must be regarded as incest, or at least as such an offence as subjects those who form the connection to Church discipline; and whether upon proper submission, after the exhibition of previous repentance, they should again be admitted to the Lord's Table? Hereupon, the Rev. Synod answer, that such open, sinful, and offensive behavior is deserving of ecclesiastical discipline, but that it shall yet be in the power of the Rev. Consistory to receive them again, upon previous repentance.

ARTICLE XXIV. AD XXVI.

DEPUTATI.

As Deputatus Synodi, Dr. Is. Blauvelt was chosen, in place of Mr. Herm. Meyer, whose term expires.

ARTICLE XXV.

Ad XXVII., Synod Ord.

QUÆSTORSHIP.

It is ordained, that for the future, the acting Quæstor give account of the Synodical moneys from time to time, *stante Synodo*.

ARTICLE XXVI.

CORRESPONDENCE.

As corresponding members Synod chose the Rev. Messrs. J. H. Livingston, Eil. Westerlo, D. Romeyn and William Linn, each with his Elder. Dr. Jac. R. Hardenbergh is also directed to execute his commission relative to Pennsylvania as speedily as possible.

ARTICLE XXVII.

MONEYS.

The Rev. Body have seen fit, for the better securing of the small sum that shall now and hereafter be paid for the certificate given to each student of Divinity who has pursued his studies under the Professor or elsewhere, to ordain, that there shall be paid, not by the student, as formerly ordained, but out of the moneys of this Synod, the sum of five pounds, which now and henceforth, together with an equal sum for

the examination, shall be paid upon the order of the Synod, by the Acting Quæstor.

ARTICLE XXVIII.

Ad XVI., Synod Ext.

THEOLOGICAL BOOKS.

The Rev. Mr. J. H. Livingston reports, that for the sum of money placed in his hands, he has procured theological books agreeably to the appointment of the Rev. Synod; for which service he is thanked.

ARTICLE XXIX.

EXTRA MEETING.

The Rev. Body resolve, for weighty reasons, to call an Extra Meeting on the first Wednesday of May, 1788, at New York.

ARTICLE XXX.

RESUMPTION AND CLOSE.

The proceedings of each day were read, and after hearty thanksgivings to God for assistance and blessing granted, the Rev. Body separated in love and peace.

Q. T.

REYNIER VAN NEST, *p. t. Prases.*

IS. BLAUVELT, *p. t. Scriba.*

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE REVEREND SYNOD OF THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCHES IN THE STATES OF NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY, CONVENED IN EXTRA SESSION ON THE 1ST OF MAY, AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1788.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF THE REVEREND BODY.

The members of the last Ordinary Synod having arrived, the Rev. Body was opened with an edifying prayer by the President, Dr. Reynier Van Nest.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERS OF THE REVEREND BODY.

The following members were present:

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Dr. El. Van Bunschoten, and Sol. Kinkendal, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—Drs. William Linn and Reynier Van Nest, and Nic. Bogert and George Rappleje, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Eil. Westerlo, S. S. Th. D., and Elbert Willet, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Drs. Sol. Frölich and Warmoldus Kuypers, and Peter Wilson and Roelof Terheunen, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Dr. Is. Blauvelt.

ARTICLE III.

DIRECTORS.

The Directors are continued.

ARTICLE IV. AD V.

, READING OF THE MINUTES.

The minutes of the last Ordinary Synod were read.

ARTICLE V. AD VIII.

VISITATION OF CHURCHES.

All the Rev. Classes which have not yet carried out this point are requested to bring it into operation as soon as possible.

ARTICLE VI. AD IX.

LICENTIATES AND VACANT CONGREGATIONS.

The Rev. Body, contemplating the particular circumstances of the Church of God in this land, judge that it would be highly proper that all the Classes should regularly insert in their respective minutes and yearly report to Synod the number of vacant congregations, that thus the candidates may be requested, as soon and as much as possible, to render them service; and especially such as may request it, who shall compensate them for all such services; but since there are many settlements not formed into congregations, and others not under the jurisdiction of our organized Ecclesiastical Body, if possible, one or more candidates may be appointed to visit all such communities at the expense of Synod, as long as it shall seem fit to Synod. The present members of this Synod have, furthermore, provisionally formed a catalogue of the vacant congregations, in order now and henceforth to furnish them to the candidates.

ARTICLE VII.

CASE OF RUBEL.

Mr. Rubel, having at his own request appeared, represented that he had written to Holland, but had understood that the correspondence between the Church in Holland and ours in this country is broken off, and therefore desired to be reinstated by this Synod, in the holy ministry. Whereupon, the Rev. Body inquired whether he had derived his, to them, strange information, or received any answer from Holland, and if not, (as he declared to be the case,) whether he desired to be again received according to the Constitution, upon previous repentance and confession? which he repudiated, at the same time reflecting upon the transactions of this Synod.

ARTICLE VIII.

PRESENTATION OF LICENTIATES AND STUDENTS.

The licentiate, Jacobus Van Campen Romeyn, presented a call made

upon him by the congregations of Schodack and Greenbush; Moses Frölich, a call made upon him by the congregations of Shawangunk and Montgomery; and Gerardus Arense Kuypers, a call made upon him by the congregation of Paramus, with the full approbation of the senior minister, Dr. Benjamin Van Der Linden. They requested of the Rev. Body the approval of their respective calls, and their admittance to the final examination. The calls being found in form, the Rev. Synod approved the same, at the same time granting their request, and fixing the time for the examination upon Thursday, at 10 o'clock, A. M. At the same time the students, Messrs. Jeremiah Romeyn, Brandt Schuyler Lupton, A.B., and Peter Stryker, appeared, exhibiting their academical and ecclesiastical documents, and requesting to be admitted to the preparatory examination. The Rev. Body finding their documents satisfactory, unanimously acceded to their request, and fixed upon Thursday, 3 o'clock, P. M., as the time for the examination.

ARTICLE IX.

EXAMINATIONS.

Messrs. Jacobus Van Campen Romeyn, Moses Frölich, and Gerardus A. Kuypers, S. S. Min. Cand., after well-composed and agreeable exercises upon the trial texts assigned, which afforded the Body general satisfaction, were carefully examined by the Deputati, as well in the sacred languages as in the principal branches of Sacred Theology, both positive and polemic. The Rev. Gentlemen having by their ready and intelligent answers afforded the Rev. Body universal satisfaction, were thereupon, with much freedom, received among the number of ministers, and granted the privilege of preaching the Gospel of salvation, and of administering the holy sacraments. The President and Clerk were likewise directed to furnish the same with honorable testimonials, and assign them to their respective congregations.

The times for ordination were: as to Moses Frölich, upon the third Sunday of June approaching, the discourse to be delivered by Dr. Is. Blauvelt, and the laying on of hands likewise, by Drs. Is. Rysdyk, Stephanus Goetschius, and Petrus De Witt; as to Gerardus A. Kuypers, upon the same day, the discourse to be delivered by Dr. Benjamin Van Der Linden, in the new church at Saddle River, it being the largest, the laying on of hands at the same time, by Drs. H. Meyer, Sol. Frölich, and Nic. Lansingh; as to Jacobus Van Campen Romeyn, upon the same day, it being intrusted to the ministerial brethren at Albany and Schenectady.

On the afternoon of the same day, Messrs. Jeremiah Romeyn, Brandt Schuyler Lupton, and Peter Stryker, after agreeable exercises, were examined by the Deputati Synodi in the original languages and in Sacred Divinity, and freely enrolled among the licentiates, with invocation of the Divine blessing; and the President and Clerk were requested to furnish the same with honorable testimonials.

ARTICLE X.

DAY OF FASTING AND PRAYER.

The minutes of the last convening were read, and it was thereupon decreed, that according to their recommendation, the second Wednesday in the coming June be set apart and observed in all the congregations under our jurisdiction as a general day of fasting and prayer, for deprecating deserved judgments, and supplicating the Most High for the establishment of all prosperity and peace.

ARTICLE XI.

RESUMPTION AND CLOSE.

Hereupon, after the resumption of the above Acts, the Body separated with earnest thanksgivings, and in mutual love and peace, with the determination, *Deo volente*, to meet here again at the usual place, on the first Tuesday of the coming October.

ISAAC BLAUVELT, *p. t. Scriba.*

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE REVEREND SYNOD OF THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCHES IN THE STATES OF NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY, HELD IN NEW YORK, ON THE 7TH OCTOBER, AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1788.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF THE REVEREND BODY.

The majority of the Rev. Brethren delegated to the Rev. Synod having arrived, the Rev. Body was opened with an earnest prayer by the Rev. Mr. Joannes H. Livingston, S. S. Theol. Doct. et Prof., as *Pastor loci*.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERS OF THE REVEREND BODY.

From credentials presented, there were found to be delegated to the Rev. Synod:

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—Joannes H. Livingston, S. Theol. D. et Prof. et V. D. M. at New York, and Dr. Petrus Low, V. D. M. at Kings County; and as *Secundi*, Dr. William Linn, V. D. M. at New York, and Dr. Martinus Schoonmaker, V. D. M. at Kings County, with Messrs. Is. Stoutenburgh and Hermanus Barkelo, Elders; and as their *Secundi*, Messrs. William Van Der Water and Peter Leferts, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Dr. Hermanus Meyer, S. S. Theol. Lect. et V. D. M. at Pompton, and Dr. Henricus Schoonmaker, V. D. M. at Aquackononck; and as *Secundi*, Dr. Nic. Lansingh, V. D. M. at Tappan, with Hermanus Gerritse and Henry Kip, Elders; and as *Secundus*, Resolvert Stevense, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Dr. Jacob R. Hardenbergh, V. D. M. at New Brunswick, and Dr. John Duryec, V. D. M. at Raritan; and as *Secundi*, Dr. Benj. Du Bois, V. D. M. at Freehold, and Dr. Petrus Studdeford, V. D. M. at North Branch, with Messrs. Petrus Vredenbergh and Nic. Van Brunt, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Dr. Is. Rysdyk, V. D. M. at Fishkill, and Dr. Moses Fröligh, V. D. M. at Shawangunk; and as *Secundus*, Dr. Stephanus Goetschius, V. D. M. at New Paltz, with Messrs. Jacob Du Bois and Math. Sammans, Elders; and as *Secundi*, Martin Wilsie, Esq., and Is. Hornbeek, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Eilardus Westerlo, S. S. Th. D. et V. D. M. at Albany, and Dr. Dirck Romeyn, V. D. M. at Schenectady, each with one of his Elders.

Of these delegates there were found to be present:

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—Dr. J. H. Livingston, S. Th. D. et Prof., and Dr. Petrus Low, with Messrs. William Van Der Water and Hermanus Barkelo, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Drs. Hermanus Meyer and H. Schoonmaker, with Messrs. Herm. Gerritse and Henry Kip, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Drs. J. R. Hardenbergh and J. Duryee, with Messrs. P. Vredenergh and Henry Smock, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Drs. M. Fröligh and Steph. Goetschius, with Mr. Mathew Sammans, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Dr. D. Romeyn, with Mr. N. Van der Volgen, Elder.

ARTICLE III.

M O D E R A T O R E S .

As Moderators were chosen—Dr. J. H. Livingston, *Præses*; Dr. Herm. Meyer, *Scriba*; Dr. Peter Low, *Secundus*.

ARTICLE IV. AD V.

D E U T A T U S S Y N O D I .

The Rev. Mr. Eilardus Westerlo, Senior Deputatus, being absent, the Rev. Deputatus, Mr. Is. Blauvelt, was alone waited upon and escorted into the Body by the Rev. Clerk; whereupon, the Rev. Mr. Solomon Fröligh, minister at Hackensack, being specially requested, delivered an able discourse upon Job 36: 22, for which he was heartily thanked by the President.

ARTICLE V. AD V.

R E A D I N G O F M I N U T E S .

The proceedings of the last Ordinary and Extraordinary Meetings were read.

ARTICLE VI.

COMMISSIONS.

A commission was appointed to investigate the state of the Synodical funds, as also the Synodical resolutions in relation to those funds. The Rev. Messrs. D. Romeyn, H. Schoonmaker, and M. Frölich were appointed this committee, and were directed to report during the sitting of the Synod.

ARTICLE VII. AD VI.

LETTER FROM THE REVEREND CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM.

Neither a letter from the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam nor the proceedings of the Rev. Synod of North Holland have been received.

ARTICLE VIII. AD VII.

PRESENTATION OF LICENTIATES AND STUDENTS.

The licentiates: Mr. Jeremiah Romeyn, having a call made upon him by the three united congregations of the Manor of Livingston; Peter Stryker, with a call made upon him by the congregation of S. and N. Hampton; and Brandt S. Lupton, with a call made upon him by the congregation of Lansingburg, presented their calls, with requests for their approval, and desires to be admitted to the final examination.

The Rev. Body having examined the calls, remark in relation to the first two, upon Mr. Romeyn and Mr. Stryker, that the respective congregations calling them have neglected to make express mention of their subjection to this Synod and the jurisdiction of the churches in this country. The Body at the same time approve these two calls, on condition that the Rev. Consistories of said congregations obligate themselves, by subscription upon their calls, to be subject with their respective ministers to this Synod and the government of our Church previously to the ordination of those whom they have called; likewise, in relation to the call of Mr. Stryker, that he shall hold himself bound to preach at suitable times upon the Heidelberg Catechism, according to the laudable custom of our Church. As it regards the call made upon Mr. Lupton, since it is satisfactory, it is fully approved. The Rev. Body have likewise acceded to their request, and appointed tomorrow afternoon, 4 o'clock, for their examination.

The students of Sacred Divinity, Messrs. George G. Brinkerhoff, Isaac Labagh, Abraham Van Hoorn and Petrus Light, (Joh. Fil.,) appeared, presenting their certificates, ecclesiastical and academical,

and desiring to be admitted to the preparatory examination. The Rev. Body having read and found their documents complete, granted their request, and fixed the time for their examination on Thursday morning, at 9 o'clock.

ARTICLE IX.

EXAMINATION.

The licentiates, Messrs. Jeremias Romeyn, Peter Stryker, and Brandt S. Lupton, having exhibited their gifts and qualifications for preaching upon the trial texts assigned them, to the satisfaction of the Rev. Body, were afterwards carefully examined by the Deputatus Synodi, Mr. Isaac Blauvelt, assisted, in the absence of the Rev. Mr. Eilardus Westerlo, by the other brethren, in the sacred languages and principal parts of Sacred Theology; in which, by their ready and appropriate answers, they afforded so general a satisfaction, that the Rev. Body freely admitted these gentlemen to the preaching of the Gospel and the ministry of the Holy Sacraments, and gave them the hand of fellowship, imploring the Lord's richest blessing upon their persons and work in prospect, and obligating them to subscribe the Plan of Union. The President and Clerk were likewise directed to provide said gentlemen with honorable testimonials. The time for ordination was fixed, as regards Mr. Jeremiah Romeyn, upon the second Sunday in November, the ordination discourse to be delivered by the Rev. Joannes Schunema, and the laying on of hands also by the Rev. Messrs. Eil. Westerlo, D. Romeyn, Is. Blauvelt, Pet. De Witt and Jac. V. C. Romeyn, or any three of the same. In relation to Mr. P. Stryker, the ordination is to be performed by the Rev. Jac. R. Hardenbergh, Benj. Du Bois, John Duryee, and John M. Van Harlingen, on the last Sunday in October, the ordination discourse to be delivered by Dr. Jac. R. Hardenbergh, or by Dr. Benj. Du Bois in his stead. In relation to Mr. B. S. Lupton, the ordination is to be performed by the Rev. Messrs. Dirck Romeyn, E. Westerlo, Lamb. de Ronde, John Basset, and James V. C. Romeyn, on the third Sunday in November, and the ordination discourse to be preached by the Rev. Mr. D. Romeyn, or the Rev. Mr. Eil. Westerlo.

The students of Sacred Theology, Messrs. George G. Brinkerhoff, Isaac Labagh and Petrus Light, (Joh. Fil.) appeared at the appointed time, and after acceptable performances upon assigned trial texts, were carefully examined in the sacred languages and the principal branches of Sacred Theology, in which they afforded such satisfaction to the

Rev. Synod, that they without hesitation enrolled said gentlemen among the licentiates, directing at the same time the President and Clerk, after the standards have been subscribed by them, to furnish each with suitable testimonials.

ARTICLE X.

Ad Art. VII., Syn. Ext., 1787.

FORM OF CALL.

The Rev. Synod direct the gentlemen appointed a committee upon this subject to report at the coming Ordinary Meeting of Synod.

ARTICLE XI. AD VII.

CHURCH VISITATION.

All the Rev. Classes have this point *in Actis*. Some of the Rev. Classes have carried it into effect; others have thus far been prevented.

ARTICLE XII. AD IX.

LICENTIATES AND VACANT CONGREGATIONS.

All the Rev. Classes have this subject *in Actis*.

ARTICLE XIII. AD X.

PROFESSORSHIP.

The Rev. Classis of New York have this in their Acts. The respective Classes are directed to attend to this Article, since the Rev. Synod earnestly desire to keep the subject alive.

ARTICLE XIV.

REGULATION RESPECTING STUDIES.

It was proposed that the Rev. Body, for the advancement of youth to the Sacred Ministry, please to frame and establish a more specific regulation upon the subject:

First, in relation to preparatory studies, that the Professor, Lector, or any of the brethren, who, in accordance with the Decrees of Synod, impart instruction in theological studies, shall receive no students of Sacred Theology unless they show by the exhibition of suitable Diplomata, that they have received from some college the degree of Bachelor of Arts, or otherwise that they have undergone a suitable examina-

tion by the committee whom this Rev. Body will please to appoint in those languages, arts, and sciences which are ordinarily required in the American colleges for the procuring of said degree, and that they have afforded satisfaction in relation to their knowledge of said studies, and have received an appropriate certificate to that effect.

Secondly, that the students, having been admitted, upon such certificates relative to their attainments in said languages, arts, and sciences, to the study of Sacred Theology, shall be required to exercise themselves in this sacred science, and what further pertains thereto, under the oversight of said gentlemen; this Synod, at the same time, reserving the right in particular cases, upon application made to them *pro re nata*, to suit the case.

Wherefore, after deliberation had, this proposal was converted into a Synodical decree and made a standing rule, for carrying which into effect, it is therefore decreed, that each of the Classes shall annually nominate two or more of their members a committee upon this subject; and that when any youth desire to undergo said examination, they shall present themselves to the gentlemen composing the committee, who, at a time and place appointed by themselves for the purpose, shall perform the examination, and when they judge the young men qualified, shall provide them with a suitable certificate, which certificate shall be regarded as sufficient for such young men, in order to commence their theological studies.

ARTICLE XV. AD XII.

PREACHING OF STUDENTS.

This Article having been read, the Rev. Body abide by their determination in relation to it.

ARTICLE XVI. AD XVI.

F U N D S .

The Rev. Committee appointed upon this subject in this Synod, according to Article VI., report:

First—That they find the Synodical Funds to consist merely of the sums which are paid to the Rev. Body by the students and by the congregations, agreeably to the import of Art. XI., Syn. 1773.

That out of such sums, subtracting disbursements, there appears still to be due to the Rev. Body the sum of £117 18s. 0d., besides certain depreciated money, which the Rev. Committee do not take into the account.

That in said £117 18s. 0d., is included a certain obligation dated 5th October, 1782, given by Casparus Van Noorstrand, for the sum of twenty pounds; all of which appears in the statement of the Synodical moneys as presented by the Rev. Mr. Linn, as acting Quæstor of this Body, which statement, together with this report, the Rev. Committee desire to lay before this Rev. Synod.

Secondly—The committee find that said moneys are and can be appropriated, according to Synodical resolution, to no object but the payment of the *honorarium* allowed the Rev. Professor, together with other necessary expenses of the Rev. Body

This report of the committee is approved, and the Rev. Body thank both the gentlemen of the committee for their labor, and also the Rev. Quæstor for his attention to the small funds of this Rev. Body, and his pains in defraying their various debts. They likewise hereby direct the respected Quæstor just mentioned to see all future expenses or debts of this Rev. Body in like manner paid by his order, and yearly to report upon the subject to this Rev. Body.

As regards Queens College, with other Seminaries spoken of under this Lemma, the Rev. Body feel compelled at present to abide by what was ordained in the last Ordinary Synod.

ARTICLE XVII. AD XVII.

OUTSTANDING CONGREGATIONS.

Respecting this Article nothing came under notice.

ARTICLE XVIII. AD XVIII.

MATTER AT HACKENSACK AND SCHRAALENBERG.

The Rev. Body are fully satisfied with what the Rev. Classis of Hackensack have done with respect to it, and await a report of a favorable issue.

ARTICLE XIX. AD XIX.

EXTENSION OF THE CHURCH.

To the gentlemen appointed a committee on the subject is added Dr. Jac. R. Hardenbergh, and they are directed to report upon it *sedente Synodo*.

The committee report hereupon, that in consequence of the progress of the settlement of this country, many of the members of the Reformed Church, and persons otherwise pertaining to it, have located them-

selves in various new settlements, without the pale of established congregations, whereby they are in danger of being led away by destructive errors, or, at least, drawn away from our fellowship; whereas, if gathered together and formed into ecclesiastical societies, they would greatly enlarge the body of our Church. The committee, considering the state of these dispersed persons, together with their present inability, are of the opinion that the following measures relative to this subject should in the speediest manner be carried into execution:

1. That the Rev. Body recommend to the respective Classes, that in all the congregations under their jurisdiction, voluntary collections, as manifestations of their love, be made in such manner as seems best to the Consistories of the respective congregations; which collections shall be appropriated to said object, of the extension of the Church of God.

2. That at the meeting of the Classes, after the collections have been made, each minister shall faithfully deliver the moneys collected at the table of the Rev. Classis to which he belongs, with an accurate statement of the sums received; and that, thereupon, the respective Classes shall faithfully present the sums collected at the table of the next Synodical Meeting, with the papers pertaining thereto.

3. That the Rev. Synod, upon the reception of said moneys, be required, from time to time, to employ them only and faithfully for remunerating for their services such licentiates and ministers of our Church as are appointed and sent by this Rev. Synod to collect said dispersed persons to the unity of the faith and discipline received and ratified in our churches; and that such missionaries shall yearly give account of their labors to this Rev. Body.

4. That it shall also be recommended to the respective Classes to give particular attention to, and exercise care over, the destitute neighborhoods within their bounds, and to employ all possible means to form the same into congregations, and provide them with such preaching or other services as may secure them against the incursions of error, and preserve them in the possession of true and pure religion.

This proposal was converted into a Synodical resolution, and the gentlemen composing the committee thanked for their service.

ARTICLE XX. AD XX.

MINISTERIAL WIDOWS' FUND.

The committee upon this subject brought to the table of this Rev. Body a plan, embracing ways and means by which a fund could be

provided and established for the maintenance of the widows and orphans. Whereupon it was ordained, that a committee be appointed to obtain a charter, in the best manner and time that shall present themselves. The committee upon this subject are continued, with this alteration, that the Hon. Fredericus Frelinghuysen and Richard Varick are substituted in place of Messrs. Haring and Stoutenbergh.

ARTICLE XXI. AD XXI.

ENGLISH PSALMODY.

The Rev. Synod, learning from some of the gentlemen appointed a committee *ad hanc rem*, that this work is not yet sufficiently executed to enable the committee to make a full report, but that progress has been made, ordain, upon mature deliberation:

1. That the same committee be continued.
2. That in the performance of this work, the committee limit themselves to the known Psalm-books of the New York congregation, of Tate & Brady, and of Watts; from which three books a complete Psalm-Book shall be drawn, as nearly approaching and agreeable to the original Psalms as is possible, consistently with the rules of English poetry.
3. That inasmuch as there may, in the judgment of the committee, be found in said books some Psalms which are not expressed in accurate agreement with the Confession of Faith in our churches, the committee shall have liberty to supply this lack from some other authors of acknowledged orthodoxy.
4. That the committee (by reason of the urgent necessities of the churches, which cannot suffer long delay without great danger of confusion) are hereby also empowered, as soon as the majority agree in relation to this compilation, to forward said Psalm-Book to the press, that the Rev. Synod may, if practicable, be able at their next meeting to present it in the most discreet and suitable manner to the congregations.
5. And since it is regarded necessary that some well-composed spiritual hymns be connected as a supplement with this new Psalm-Book, it is ordained that the committee also have a care over this matter, and print such hymns in connection with the Psalms.
6. And lastly, it is deemed necessary that the Heidelberg Catechism, Confession of Faith, and Forms of our Church, as translated into the English language and printed in the present New York Psalm-Book, *be reprinted and inserted in the new edition.*

ARTICLE XXII. AD XXII.

WARNING FOR THE PRESERVATION OF ORDER AND MORALS.

All the Classes have this point in their Acts, and are directed to give further attention to it.

ARTICLE XXIII. AD XXIII.

UNLAWFUL MARRIAGES.

The Rev. Classis of Hackensack requested through their delegates further light and explanation in relation to the evidences of repentance, upon which, in such sad cases, the Rev. Consistory should receive the guilty persons again to the privileges of Christian ecclesiastical communion. The Rev. Body, after mature deliberation, express their decided disapproval of such marriages, as being in their estimation at variance with the holy Word of God and that pure state of society which becomes Christians, and declare that the requisite evidences of repentance include and extend to the putting away of the offences before such persons can be again admitted to the table of the Lord.

ARTICLE XXIV.

ADVICES.

Some difficulties were presented and answered by the Rev. Body relative to the reception of slaves as members of the Church, viz.:

1. Whether the marriage of slaves after their manner, and acknowledged an ewat their confession of faith, should be regarded as an obstacle to their reception into the Christian Church?

Answer.—No.

2. Whether the consent of masters and mistresses of slaves should be a necessary condition of their reception into the communion of the Church?

Answer.—The holy Scriptures state no such condition. The Rev. Body, however, are of opinion that the overseers of congregations should exercise all proper prudence, by receiving the testimony of masters and mistresses in relation to the subject; and likewise, by attending to everything which may subserve the promotion and establishment of the peace of the household.

ARTICLE XXV.

Ad XII. Syn. Ord., 1786, et ad VII. Syn. Ext., 1788.

CASE OF MR. RUBEL.

A letter was presented from Mr. J. C. Rubel, expressing a desire

to know how and in what manner a reconciliation can be effected, and the deposition to which he was subjected in the year 1784 can and may be removed in a manner Christian, righteous, and acceptable to God. Whereupon, the Rev. Body answer, that according to the Constitution and the import of the deposition pronounced upon him, whenever Mr. Rubel affords convincing proofs of true repentance, (of which, to their sorrow, the Rev. Body have not yet witnessed the least exhibition,) and also by a regular confession removes the offence, the Rev. Synod will be able with profound joy to repeal their sentence of deposition, whereby, and in no other manner the desired reconciliation with the Church can be effected. The second Clerk is directed to furnish Mr. Rubel with a copy hereof.

ARTICLE XXVI. AND XXVI.

CORRESPONDENTS.

The Rev. Messrs. Jac. R. Hardenbergh, D. Romeyn, William Linn, and Solomon Fröligh, with the Elders, Messrs. N. Van Der Volgen, Herm. Barkelo, P. Vredenburg, and William Van De Water, were chosen corresponding members. The forementioned correspondents have met in convention the delegates of the Synods of the Rev. Presbyterian and Scotch Churches during the present session, and have brought to the table of this Body the report of their proceedings; as has likewise been done by the committee of the past autumn; both principally amounting to this:

That there was not laid upon the table of the recent convention a suitable report by the respective Synods in relation to the proceedings of the first convention, and that, therefore, the committees of said Synods were requested to present them at the next convention to be held, V. D., upon the third Wednesday of June, in the year 1789, at New Brunswick. The Rev. Synod therefore direct, that the Rev. Messrs. Livingston and Linn furnish copies agreeably to foregoing Synodical determinations to the respective Classes, and that the Classes present their final reports to the next Synod. Furthermore, the Rev. Messrs. John H. Livingston, W. Linn, Jac. R. Hardenbergh, Hen. Schoonmaker, Is. Blauvelt, each with an Elder, were appointed a committee on this subject for the future.

ARTICLE XXVII.

CHURCH ORDER.

Since the circumstances of our churches, especially in relation to the

general protection of the civil authorities in freedom of worship, necessarily demand that not only the Confession of Faith, but also the Order of our Church and its Form of Church Government, should be made known to our countrymen in the English language by the press, as has already been done by all the chief persuasions in our American States; and since the English language is our national tongue, and is making progress, and has already been adopted wholly or in part in worship in the most of our congregations, and the rising generation seem to be little acquainted with the Dutch tongue: the Synod therefore feel themselves bound, both as regards our fellow-citizens and the civil government in general, and also for the preservation of our Dutch Church and the instruction of its adherents, and of the children in particular, to attend to this subject. Whereupon, it is resolved to appoint a committee to translate into the English language the Articles of Church Government of the National Synod, held at Dordrecht, 1618 and 1619, which, being accompanied by such articles taken from the proceedings of this Rev. Body as have particular reference to the circumstances of the Church in this country, will exhibit the true nature and form of government of our Dutch churches in America. And it is further resolved, that the Rev. Committee endeavor to have this collection and translation in readiness to lay before this Rev. Synod at its next ordinary convening, in order that the same, with our standards, may as speedily as practicable, consistently with all prudence, be given to the public by the press. Messrs. John H. Livingston, Eil. Westerlo, Will. Linn, Herm. Meyer, D. Romeyn, Jac. R. Hardenbergh, Is. Rysdyk, and Peter Low, were appointed the committee.

ARTICLE XXVIII.

Ad X., Syn. Ext.

DAY OF PRAYER.

Since the Lord is afflicting our land with continued visitations upon the increase of the earth, and marked unfruitfulness also prevails in the Church, the last Wednesday in January in the coming year is set apart by the Rev. Synod, in unison with the other brethren, as a day of prayer for all the congregations of our Church, humbly and earnestly to call upon the Lord to avert his well-deserved judgments, and to grant our country and Church the enjoyment of his great and rich blessings.

ARTICLE XXIX. AD XXIV.

DEPUTATI.

As Deputatus Synodi in place of the Rev. Mr. Eilardus Westerlo,

S. Th. Doct., whose term of service expires, the Rev. Mr. Dirck Romeyn was appointed.

ARTICLE XXX. AD XXV.

QUÆSTORSHIP.

The Rev. Mr. W. Linn is continued as Acting Quæstor.

ARTICLE XXXI. AD XXIX.

EXTRA MEETING.

The Rev. Synod determine, for weighty reasons, to call an Extra Meeting on the second Wednesday in May, 1789, in New York.

ARTICLE XXXII.

RESUMPTION AND DISMISSION.

The proceedings of each day were read and approved, and after fervent thanksgivings to God for assistance and blessings vouchsafed, the Rev. Body separated in love and peace.

Q. T.

J. H. LIVINGSTON, *p. t. Præs.*

H. MEYER, *p. t. Clerk.*

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE REVEREND SYNOD OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCHES OF
NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY, CONVENED IN EXTRA SESSION AT
NEW YORK, MAY 13TH, AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1789.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF THE REV. BODY.

The Rev. Brethren having under favorable circumstances convened, the Rev. Body was opened with a fervent prayer by the Rev. Mr. John H. Livingston, S. S. Th. Doct. et Prof., as last President.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERS OF THE REV. BODY.

The members of this Body present were:

Of the Rev. Classis of New York.—Dr. J. H. Livingston, S. S. Th. D., et Prof. et V. D. M. at New York, and Dr. Petrus Low, V. D. M. at Kings County, with Messrs. William Van De Water and Joost Duryee, Elders.

Of the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Dr. John Duryee, V. D. M. at Raritan, with Petrus Vredenburg, Elder.

Of the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Dr. Moses Frölich, V. D. M. at Shawangunk, with Mr. Matthew Sammans, Elder.

Of the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Dr. Herm. Meyer, S. S. Th. Lect. et V. D. M. at Pompton, &c., et Dr. Hen. Schoonmaker, V. D. M. at Aquackononck, with Messrs. Henry Kip and Hen. Gevrise, Elders.

Of the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Dr. Eil. Westerlo, S. S. Th. D. et V. D. M. at Albany, with Albert Willet, Esq.

ARTICLE III.

MODERATORS.

The Moderators remain the same as in the Ordinary Meeting.

ARTICLE IV. AD V.

READING OF MINUTES.

The proceedings of the last Synod were read; at the same time the Rev. Synod will only direct its attention to such Articles as were reserved for consideration in this Extra Meeting.

ARTICLE V. AD XIII.

PROFESSORSHIP.

It was stated to the Rev. Body, by the Rev. Mr. Eil. Westerlo, that the student, Mr. Samuel Smith, who for some time had been pursuing his studies under Prof. Livingston, and is at present teaching a Latin school under the care of the Rev. Consistory at Albany, from which he cannot well be spared, is, and, principally since the last session of the Rev. Classis of Albany, has been minded to present himself in the coming fall to this Body, for examination; and that he therefore requests of this Rev. Synod the privilege further to prepare himself for this purpose, under the care of the said respected Mr. Westerlo, just mentioned; which request the Rev. Synod readily granted.

ARTICLE VI.

PRESENTATION OF THE LICENTiate, MR. LABAGH.

The Rev. Mr. Isaac Labagh, candidate for the Sacred Ministry, presented a call made upon him by the Reformed Dutch congregation of Kinderhook, with a request for its approval. The Rev. Body having read this call, remark in relation to it, that there is no mention made in it of the relation and subordination of the congregation and the minister called to the Rev. Synod and our Church government in this country, as likewise that the name and title of the ecclesiastical corporation at Kinderhook are not expressed in the call; at the same time the Rev. Synod approve this call, although on condition that the Rev. Consistory of Kinderhook express their relation to the Synod upon the call, and sign the same in presence of the ordainers, before Mr. Labagh is inducted into office in the congregation. It is also recommended to the Rev. Consistory to ratify the call, under the proper name and title of their corporation, with their seal, if practicable, appended thereto. The time, furthermore, for the final examination of Mr. Labagh is appointed for to-morrow afternoon, at 3 o'clock; and in consequence of the absence of the Deputati, the Rev. Eil. Westerlo and Herm. Meyer are appointed examinatores.

ARTICLE VII. AD XXVI.

BROTHERLY CORRESPONDENCE.

The reports of the respective Classes upon this subject having been received, it was found:

1. That the Classis of New York leave the continuance or abolishing of the convention to the Rev. Synod, inasmuch as a confounding of jurisdiction in any respect has never been intended or attempted, agreeably to the basis of negotiation formed in the first plan in relation to this correspondence; upon which all the Classes also unanimously insist.

2. The Classis of Hackensack declare themselves to perceive no good result as likely to flow from this correspondence; they apprehend some difficulties, and thus defer the subject for future consideration.

3. The Classis of New Brunswick acquiesce in the continuance of the convention, on condition that the corresponding Synods faithfully proceed in giving mutual pledges in relation to their fundamental articles of belief, and that they pledge themselves to take out of the way causes of complaint and disunion in congregations where difficulties have arisen among brethren.

4. The Classis of Kingston not having met since October last, have presented no report upon the subject.

5. The Classis of Albany leave this subject to the determination of the Rev. Synod, at the same time desiring that some regulation be made with respect to members who pass over from one denomination to another, that in such case there be no compulsion, but the same take place in mutual confidence.

These reports having been received, the Rev. Synod took them into mature consideration, and are thereupon of opinion that the same afford the Rev. Synod sufficient light and freedom at present, in accordance with previous Synodical resolutions, *finaliter*, to approve and ratify said plan on the part and in the name of our churches; but previously to the framing and presenting an act to the approaching convention, the Rev. Synod require:

1. That the Delegates or Commissioners of this Body insist that the corresponding Synods shall in like manner oblige themselves, by an act previously agreed upon in common, to abide by the received doctrine and essentials of Christian discipline.

2. Further, that in case, contrary to the import of the fundamental articles, this be declined, or it otherwise appear that there is a departure from the *basis of negotiation*, and hence no well-founded expecta-

tion of attaining known desirable ends first and chiefly intended; that then, the deputies engage in no final negotiations for the ratification of said convention, but take their dismissal in peace and love, and report thereof to the next Synod.

3. That on this condition, such Act as is mentioned in the first fundamental article be drawn up, *stante hac Synodo*, and delivered in full form to the deputies. Said Act being drawn up, reads as follows:

Whereas, in a convention consisting of delegates from the Presbyterian Synod of New York and Philadelphia, the Associate Reformed Synod, and the Synod of the Reformed Dutch Churches of New York and New Jersey, held at New York, the 5th day of October, 1785, it was among other things resolved, "That the manner in which the respective Synods shall give a solemn pledge to each other of the Formulæ of their faith which they openly profess, and of their strict attachment to the same, shall be by an Act of each Synod, wherein an accurate recital of such Formulæ shall be made, with a positive declaration, that it is their determination before God always to abide by the same, for which they honestly pledge themselves to the two other Synods; that such declaration and promise shall be entered upon their respective records, and remain a perpetual witness against either party, who shall ever deviate therefrom;" And whereas, the Synod of the Reformed Dutch Churches have now resolved to continue the correspondence, upon the principles laid down in the aforesaid first Session of Convention: Therefore, agreeably to the stipulation then made, the Synod of the Reformed Dutch Churches do hereby profess and declare, that the Articles of Faith and the Heidelberg Catechism as agreed upon and ratified by the National Synod held at Dordrecht, Anno 1618 and 1619, and which are translated into English, and published in the Psalm-book used in the Dutch Church in New York, together with the Canones Synodi Dordracenæ, respecting the doctrines controverted by the Arminians, which are published in the Acts of said Synod in the Latin language, do contain the Confession of Faith of the Dutch Churches, and are received and maintained as the standards, expressive of the sense in which the said Dutch churches understand and believe the Word of God. And the Synod of the Reformed Dutch Churches do hereby in a solemn manner further declare, that as all their ministers have subscribed these Formulæ, together with a renunciation of the sentiments of Röell and Bekker, and none can be admitted into their Church without such subscription, so it is their sincere determination, before God, always to abide by the

same; and they hereby pledge themselves to the two other Synods to continue faithful in the said profession, and consent that this declaration and promise may be entered upon their respective records, to remain a perpetual witness against the said Dutch churches, if ever they deviate therefrom; in full confidence and expectation that the same pledge will also, in the manner stipulated in the fundamental articles of the said first convention, be respectively given and solemnly declared by the other two corresponding Synods.

Given at New York, the 15th day of May, in Synod.

BY ORDER OF THE SYNOD.

ARTICLE VIII.

EXAMEN.

The candidate, Rev. Mr. Isaac Labagh, presented himself, and, after an agreeable and satisfactory exercise upon Col. 2 : 6, was examined in the sacred languages and principal branches of Sacred Divinity, in which he afforded satisfaction to the Rev. Body, so that they did not hesitate to admit him to the ministry of the Gospel and the holy seals of the Covenant, at the same time imploring God's blessing upon his person and approaching work. The time for his ordination was fixed on the third Sunday in June: the ordination to be performed by the Rev. Messrs. Joan. Ritsema, Eilardus Westerlo, Jacobus V. C. Romeyn, and Jer. Romeyn; and the discourse on the occasion to be preached by the Rev. Mr. Joannes Ritsema, if it be convenient for him; or otherwise, by the Rev. Mr. Eilardus Westerlo, minister at Albany.

ARTICLE IX. AD XXI.

PRESENTATION OF MR. JACOB GINNINGS.

The Rev. Synod have received a communication from various persons residing in Hardy County, Virginia, containing a recommendation of Mr. Jacob Ginnings, Medicinæ Doctor, as regarded by them, after foregoing trial in one or more catechetical exercises performed among them, as not unfit, if otherwise qualified, to be admitted to the preaching of the holy Word of God and the discharge of the pastoral office; thus not obscurely intimating that they are themselves favorably disposed towards his person and ministry. Whereupon, the Rev. Synod, having previously received the favorable testimony of Dr. Hardenbergh to the character of the forenamed gentleman, and

learned through him that said Mr. Ginnings has for many years been a member of our Church at Raritan, and resided and moved in the community with applause as a godly physician, and is now upon the point of removing with his household to said place in the more westerly parts of Virginia, where there is a large population entirely destitute of ecclesiastical privileges and the ministry of the Gospel, (there being no churches or ministers in the compass of sixty miles,) have determined to admit the forementioned gentleman, (if he present himself to the Rev. Synod,) after previous trial by the Professor and Lector, to further examination. The forementioned gentleman, this morning first arrived, having been delayed in his journey by unfavorable weather, was called in, and having given a narrative of the number and desire of the forenamed professors of religion, and the great need of their being provided as soon as possible with the Gospel of salvation, for the extinction and prevention of errorists and errors among them; and likewise representing the impossibility, by reason of the greatness of the distance, (it being nearly 400 miles from this place,) and other domestic circumstances, of his being present with us the coming Fall: the Rev. Synod determined to admit said gentleman, who is more or less acquainted with the learned languages, after foregoing trial, and upon the certificate of Dr. Hardenbergh, to the preparatory examination, which shall be performed in the afternoon of this day, by the Professor and Lector, in the presence of this Synod.

ARTICLE X.

EXAMEN PREPARATORIUM OF MR. JACOB GINNINGS.

Mr. Ginnings having presented himself to undergo the preparatory examination, and having been examined upon the principal truths of Sacred Theology, by his comprehensive answers afforded such satisfaction to the Rev. Body, that they admitted him to the preaching of the Gospel, and received him among the licentiates; at the same time imploring upon him the blessing of God. Whereupon, the Rev. Synod, further considering the circumstances before described of those dispersed professors of religion, saw fit further to examine him, and, if the circumstances of the case admitted, to send him forth, especially to said persons, in order to form them into a congregation, by the appointment of elders and deacons, and also to receive from them a regular call, in subordination to this Rev Synod; to which end, a Form of a Call shall be committed to him; provided, however, that he, *previously to his ordination and commission*, solemnly bind himself, as far

as possible, to abide by the received Church Discipline, and in all respects, and always, to adhere to the fundamental doctrines and truths of the Gospel embraced in our Confession of Faith and Heidelberg Catechism.

ARTICLE XI.

FINAL EXAMINATION AND ORDINATION OF MR. JACOB GINNINGS.

Rev. Mr. Ginnings was a second time examined upon all, and principally the last, subjects of Theology, and so far answered the expectations of the Rev. Synod, that they rejoiced in the accuracy of his knowledge, and found no difficulty in receiving him, in accordance with the usage of our Church, as a missionary to the forementioned place, and for the forementioned purposes, and as belonging to, and under the jurisdiction of, the Rev. Classis of Brunswick; on condition that he shall discharge his ministerial functions there only provisionally; and if it happen that he do not become settled there, according to the previously described manner, that then he shall not preach indiscriminately from place to place, but resort to the Rev. Synod of our Church, and receive further direction respecting the mode of his future ministerial labor. On this condition, and with this limitation, the Rev. Synod ordain that Mr. Ginnings shall, after previously required subscription of the known Formulæ and Plan, be solemnly set apart, during the present session, to the holy ministry; which accordingly took place, with laying on of hands and earnest prayers, after the presenting of a missionary commission to him by the Synod, and his acceptance of it in the fear of God.

ARTICLE XII.

RESUMPTION OF ACTS, AND CLOSE.

The proceedings of each day were read, and the Rev. Body, after hearty thanksgivings to God for assistance and blessing granted, thereupon separated in love and peace.

Q. T.

JOHN H. LIVINGSTON, *p. t. Prases.*

HERM. MEYER, *p. t. Scriba.*

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE REVEREND SYNOD OF REFORMED DUTCH CHURCHES IN THE STATES OF NEW YORK AND NEW JERSEY, HELD AT NEW YORK, OCTOBER 6TH, AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1789.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF THE REVEREND BODY.

The Rev. Brethren having arrived under favorable circumstances, the Rev. Body was opened with earnest prayers to God by the Rev. Mr. Dirck Romeyn, S. S. Th. D., as one of the Rev. Deputati of this Rev. Body.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERS OF THE REVEREND BODY.

From the credentials presented, there were found to be delegated to the Rev. Synod:

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—Drs. Martinus Schoonmaker, V. D. M. at Kings County, and Gerardus A. Kuypers, V. D. M. at New York; as *Secundi*, Dr. Reynier Van Nest, V. D. M. at Queens County, and Dr. Will. Linn, S. S. Th. D. and V. D. M. at New York, with Messrs. Henry Rome and Abram Voorhees, Elders; and as their *Secundi*, William Van De Water and Jeremiah Remsen, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Drs. Solomon Fröligh, V. D. M. at Hackensack, &c., and Nicolas Lansingh, V. D. M. at Tappan, &c.; and as *Secundus*, Dr. Warmoldus Kuypers, V. D. M. at Hackensack, &c., with Messrs. John Varick and John Perry, Esq'rs; and as *Secundus*, Claas Van Houten, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Dr. Jac. R. Hardenbergh, S. S. Th. D. et V. D. M. at New Brunswick, and Dr. J. M. Van Harlingen, V. D. M. at Millstone, &c.; and as *Secundi*, Drs. Benj. Du Bois, V. D. M. at Freehold, and Dr. Peter Stryker, V. D. M.

at South and North Hampton, with Messrs. William Bennet and Henry Probasco, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Drs. Petrus De Witt, V. D. M. at Rhinebeck, and Is. Rysdyk, V. D. M. at New Hackensack; as *Secundi*, Drs. Isaac Blauvelt, V. D. M. at Fishkill, &c., and Moses Fröligh, V. D. M. at Shawangunk, with Messrs. David Bevier and Aris Van Der Bilt, Elders; and as *Secundi*, Evert Roos and Cornelius C. Schoonmaker, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Drs. Dirck Romeyn, S. S. Th. D. et V. D. M. at Schenectady, and John Basset, V. D. M. at Albany, with Messrs. Cornelius Van Dyk and Elbert Willet, Elders.

Of these delegates there were found to be present:

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—Drs. Gerardus A. Kuypers and Reynier Van Nest; and Messrs. Hen. Rome and Abm. Voorhees, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Drs. Sol. Fröligh and Nic. Lansingh, with Messrs. John Varick and John Perry, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Brunswick.—Drs. Jac. R. Hardenbergh and John M. Van Harlingen, with Mr. William Bennet, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Drs. Isaac Rysdyk and Isaac Blauvelt, with Mr. Aris Van Der Bilt, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Drs. Dirck Romeyn and John Basset, with Mr. Corn. Van Dyk, Elder. •

ARTICLE III.

M O D E R A T O R E S .

As Moderators were chosen—Dr. Dirck Romeyn, *President*; Dr. Nic. Lansingh, *Clerk*; Dr. Sol. Fröligh, *Clerk Sec.*

ARTICLE IV. AD IV.

DEPUTATI SYNODI.

The Deputati Synodi, the Rev. Messrs. Dirck Romeyn, S. S. Th. D., and Isaac Blauvelt, were waited upon and escorted into the Body by the Clerks. The Rev. Mr. Blauvelt, by reason of bodily indisposition, not being in condition to preach as retiring Deputatus, Mr. Romeyn being particularly requested, delivered a well-composed discourse upon *John 21: 15*, for which he was thanked by the Rev. Body.

ARTICLE V. AD V.

READING OF MINUTES.

The proceedings of the last Ordinary and Extraordinary Meetings were read.

ARTICLE VI. AD VII.

LETTER OF THE REVEREND CLASSIS OF AMSTERDAM.

No letter of the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam nor Acts of the Rev. Synod of North Holland, which would be to the Rev. Synod like good news from a far country, and, in the midst of all the pressing evils under which the churches of this land continue to sigh, like cold water to a thirsty soul, have been received. The Rev. Synod long, and pant ere long to be gladdened with those agreeable tokens of paternal remembrance on the part of the highly honored churches of the Netherlands.

ARTICLE VII. AD X.

FORM OF A CALL.

None of the committee being present, the Rev. Body still hold the report upon this subject in expectation.

ARTICLE VIII. AD XI.

CHURCH VISITATION.

All the Rev. Classes have this point *in Actis*; the visitation itself, however, is by some not yet carried into execution. The Classis of Albany desire to be further instructed as to the manner of performing this duty. The Rev. Body therefore direct the various Classes who have carried out this point, or may in future do so, to place their plans for church visitation upon the table of the next Synod.

ARTICLE IX. AD XII.

LICENTIATES AND VACANT CONGREGATIONS.

All the Rev. Classes have this point *in Actis*.

ARTICLE X.

PRESENTATION OF LICENTIATES AND STUDENTS.

The licentiate, George G. Brinkerhof, presented a call made upon *him by the congregation of Conewago*; and Petrus Light, (John Fil.,)

a call made upon him by the united congregations of Panne, Rampuch, and Kekiet, with requests for their approval. The calls being found in form, the Rev. Synod approve the same, granting their request. Also, the students of Sacred Theology, John Demarest and Samuel Smith, presented their ecclesiastical, academical and theological certificates, and desired to be admitted to the preparatory examination. The Rev. Body, having inspected their documents and found them complete, accede to their request. The time appointed for their examination is to-morrow, 10 o'clock.

ARTICLE XI. AD XIII.

PROFESSORSHIP.

The Rev. Classis of Hackensack request, by their delegates, some light upon this article of the Rev. Synod at its last ordinary session; upon which, is observed, that there is only meant an attending to this subject in its whole compass, in order that it may yet, with the blessing of the Lord, be brought to its desired completion. This subject is further commended to all the Rev. Classes.

ARTICLE XII. AD XIV.

REGULATION RESPECTING STUDIES.

All the Rev. Classes have this regulation *in Actis* except New Brunswick, which, by reason of Queens College being within their bounds, seem to have no occasion for appointing a committee on the subject.

ARTICLE XIII. AD XIII.

PREACHING OF STUDENTS.

The Rev. Classes are directed to keep this article *in Actis*.

ARTICLE XIV. AD XVI.

FUNDS.

Under this head was communicated to the Rev. Body a circumstantial account of Queens College, whence it appears that this Seminary is making desirable progress, but that its completion cannot yet be effected by reason of the smallness of its funds. The Rev. Body resolve anew to abide by their resolution respecting this important subject, formed in the year 1785, Article VIII.

ARTICLE XV. AD XVII.

OUTSTANDING CONGREGATIONS.

Under this head there is nothing to be observed.

ARTICLE XVI. AD XVIII.

CASE OF HACKENSACK AND SCHRAALENBERG.

The Rev. Body perceive with heartfelt grief, from the report of the delegates of the Rev. Classis of Hackensack, that the union of the congregations at Hackensack and Schraalenberg has not yet been effected, either by mutual endeavors, or by the repeated attempts which have been made by committee on the part of Classis; yet in view of the highly detrimental results which they anticipate must flow from so lamentable a state of things, they judge that all conceivable means should be put into operation for the attainment of the union of those congregations into one body, and therefore have seen fit to appoint a committee of association to meet at Hackensack on the 27th of this month, and use their utmost endeavors by advice and urgent solicitation to accomplish this desired object. Professor Livingston, and Messrs. Reynier Van Nest and Petrus Low, or any two of them, each with an Elder, are appointed the committee.

ARTICLE XVII. AD XIX.

CHURCH EXTENSION.

All the Rev. Classes have this subject *in Actis*, with the exception of that of Hackensack. The Rev. Classes of New York and New Brunswick have attempted a collection for the current year in some of the congregations under their jurisdiction, with a happy issue, and brought the moneys collected to the table of this Rev. Body. From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick, £12, 11s., 11d., New Jersey money; and from the Rev. Classis of New York, £25, 10s., 6d. have been collected. The Rev. Body having received the above said sums, and expecting ere long to have them increased by means of other collections, proceed thereupon to appoint a commission to engage upon reasonable and Christian terms one or more missionaries to visit those who are dispersed upon the outskirts of our land, to the end that the salutary object of the Rev. Synod may be obtained in the edification and gathering together of those now scattered professors of religion. The committee are Dr. John H. Livingston, S. S. Th. D. et Prof., and Dr. Jac. R. Hardenbergh, S. S. Th. D., and Dr. Sol. Frölich, V. D. M., or any

two of them, each with an Elder. Meanwhile, the Ministerial Brethren of Albany and Schenectady are urgently solicited to endeavor to incline one or more members of their Rev. Classis to visit and preach at the new settlements the present autumn, or at least the coming winter.

ARTICLE XVIII. AD XX.

MINISTERIAL WIDOWS' FUND.

This subject is further commended to the Rev. Members of the committee.

ARTICLE XIX. AD XXI.

ENGLISH PSALMODY.

The Rev. Committee upon this subject report, that said book is already committed to the press, and they expect ere long the satisfaction of beholding its issue.

ARTICLE XX. AD XXII.

WARNING FOR THE PRESERVATION OF ORDER AND MORALS.

All the Rev. Classes have this point in *Actis*, and they are further directed carefully to guard against the creeping in of divers erroneous persuasions; and those who pertain to the Dutch Reformed churches should permit none of such to hold any public religious exercises in their private dwellings.

ARTICLE XXI.

Ad XXVI. Ord. et VII. Ext. Synod.

BROTHERLY CORRESPONDENCE.

The members of the committee upon this subject report, that they have met the committees of the Presbyterian and of the Scotch Church in convention, but, by reason of certain lack on the part of those gentlemen, had brought nothing into effect; but that said convention is, according to resolution, to be held again on the third Tuesday of October, 1790.

ARTICLE XXII.

EXAMINATIONS.

The licentiates and students aforementioned presented themselves, and after intelligent and agreeable exercises upon trial texts assigned

them, in which the Rev. Body took satisfaction, they were carefully examined by the Deputati Synodi in the inspired languages and the principal branches of Sacred Theology, and by their appropriate and ready answers afforded such universal satisfaction to the Rev. Synod, that they did not hesitate to receive Messrs. Petrus Leydt and George G. Brinkerhof among the ministers, and to admit them to the administration of the Gospel of salvation and of the holy seals of the Covenant; and to enroll Messrs. Jno.-Demarest and Samuel Smith among the licentiates. The licentiate, Samuel Smith, hereupon presented a call made upon him by the congregation of Saratoga, requesting that it be approved and he admitted to the final examination. The Rev. Body finding the call *in forma*, approved the same, granted the request, and fixed the time for the examination at half past three in the afternoon.

Mr. Samuel Smith appearing at the appointed time, was again examined by the Rev. Deputati Synodi, and afforded a high degree of satisfaction, so that the Rev. Synod freely admitted him to the proclamation of the Gospel and the administration of the holy seals of the Covenant.

The President and Clerk were furthermore directed to furnish said gentlemen with honorable testimonials.

On account of the great distance of Conewago, and at the request of that congregation, the Rev. Body solemnly ordained Mr. George G. Brinkerhof to his office here in the Reformed Dutch Church.

To officiate in case of Mr. Petrus Leydt, the Rev. Messrs. Sol. Frölich, Herm. Meyer, and Hen. Schoonmaker were appointed. The ordination discourse to be delivered by Mr. Meyer, in the church at Panne, the time being fixed at the second Sunday in November; and in case of Mr. Samuel Smith, the Rev. Messrs. Eil. Westerlo, Brandt S. Lupton, and Jac. V. C. Romeyn, the time and arrangement of the services being left to the aforementioned gentlemen.

ARTICLE XXIII.

ADDRESS TO THE AUTHORITIES.

The Rev. Body have seen fit, for weighty reasons, to present a respectful address to the President of these United States, by a committee from their number appointed for the purpose, who are commissioned to prepare and execute said address, and to affix to it the names of two or more of them. The committee are the Rev. Professor J. H. Livingston and the Rev. Messrs. William Linn, G. A. Kuypers,

ministers at New York, and Dr. Petrus Low, with Messrs. H. Rome, D. Lefferts, J. Rosevelt, R. Varick, Maj., and John Van Der Bilt.

ARTICLE XXIV. AD XXVII.

CHURCH ORDER.

From what was brought to the table on this subject, this work seems to have had a favorable commencement, and is further intrusted to the Rev. Committee.

ARTICLE XXV.

TITLE.

By reason of the happy extension of our Church far beyond its former limits, it is seen fit by the Rev. Synod that henceforth, in all their Ecclesiastical Acts, North America shall be substituted for New York and New Jersey; and that in all translations of our proceedings into the English language, which by reason of circumstances must frequently occur, in place of "De Hoog Eerw."* [i. e., The Highly Reverend] "The Most Reverend" shall be employed.

ARTICLE XXVI.

EXTRA MEETING.

The Rev. Meeting appointed to procure missionaries are directed to call an Extra Meeting in case they regard it necessary.

ARTICLE XXVII.

DEPUTATUS.

The Rev. Mr. Sol. Fröligh is appointed Deputatus Synodi in place of the Rev. Mr. Isaac Blauvelt, whose term of office expires.

ARTICLE XXVIII.

QUÆSTORSHIP.

The Rev. Mr. Linn is continued as Acting Quæstor.

* Both epithets have been omitted throughout by the editor of the present volume.

ARTICLE XXIX.

RESUMPTION AND CLOSE.

The proceedings of each day were read and approved; whereupon, the Rev. Assembly was concluded by the President with thanksgivings to God for assistance and blessings granted, and separated in love and peace.

Q. T.

DIRCK ROMEYN, *p. t. Præses.*

NICOLAS LANSINGH, *p. t. Scriba.*

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE REVEREND SYNOD OF REFORMED DUTCH CHURCHES IN NORTH AMERICA, HELD IN NEW YORK, OCTOBER 5TH, AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1790.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF THE REVEREND BODY.

The Rev. Brethren having under favorable circumstances arrived, the Rev. Body was opened with earnest prayers to God by the Rev. Mr. Dirck Romeyn, S. S. Th. D., as President of the last Synod.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERS OF THE REVEREND BODY.

From credentials presented, there were found to be delegated to the Rev. Synod:

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—Drs. Jno. H. Livingston, S. S. Th. D. et V. D. M. at New York, and Petrus Low, V. D. M. in Kings County; *Secundi*, Dr. Mart. Schoonmaker, V. D. M. in Kings County, and Dr. Gerardus M. Kuypers, V. D. M. at New York. Elders, Francis Basset, Joost Duryee; *Secundi*, Will. Gilbert and Abr. Voorhees.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Drs. Is. Blauvelt, V. D. M. at Fishkill, and Moses Fröligh, V. D. M. at Shawangunk, &c. *Secundi*, Drs. Stephanus Goetschius, V. D. M. at New Paltz, and Petrus De Witt, V. D. M. at Rhinebeck, &c. Elders—Henry Van Weyen and Peter Tappen; *Secundi*, Dan. Graham and Jno. Jansen.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Drs. Dirck Romeyn, S. S. Th. D. et V. D. M. at Schenectady, and Jeremiah Romeyn, V. D. M. at Manor of Livingston. Elders—Nicolas Veder and Peter Smith.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Drs. Henricus Schoonmaker, V. D. M. at Aquackononck, and Petrus Leydt, V. D. M. at Panne,

&c. *Secundus*, Dr. Sol. Fröligh, V. D. M. at Hackensack, &c. Elders—John Haring and Thomas Post. *Secundus*, Resolvert Van Houten.

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Drs. J. R. Hardenbergh, S. S. Th. D. et V. D. M. at New Brunswick, and Elias Van Bunschoten, V. D. M. at Minisink. *Secundi*, Drs. Benjamin Du Bois, V. D. M. at Freehold, &c., and Jno. Duryee, V. D. M. at Raritan, &c. Elders—Christopher Hoagland and Reynier Smock.

From those delegated there were found present:

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—Drs. Jno. H. Livingston and Petrus Low. Elders, Francis Basset and Joost Duryee.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Drs. Is. Blauvelt and Moses Fröligh. Elder, Henry Van Weyen.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Drs. D. Romeyn and Jer. Romeyn. Elders, Nich. Veder and Peter Smith.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Drs. Hen. Schoonmaker and Petrus Leydt. Elders, Jno. Haring and Th. Post.

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Drs. El. Van Bunschoten and Jno. Duryee. Elders, Reynier Smock and Christopher Hoagland.

ARTICLE III. AD III.

MODERATORES.

As Moderators were chosen—Dr. Is. Blauvelt, *President*; Dr. Moses Fröligh, *Clerk*; Dr. Petrus Low, *Clerk Secundus*.

ARTICLE IV. AD IV.

DEPUTATI SYNODI.

The Rev. Deputati Synodi, Dirck Romeyn and Sol. Fröligh, were waited upon and escorted into the Body by the Clerks. The Rev. Mr. Dirck Romeyn, as retiring Deputatus, hereupon delivered a highly suitable discourse upon Rev. 2: 10, for which the Rev. Body heartily thanked him.

ARTICLE V. AD V.

READING OF MINUTES.

The proceedings of the last meeting were read.

ARTICLE VI. AD VI.

CORRESPONDENCE WITH THE CHURCH OF HOLLAND.

No letter from the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam nor Acts of the Rev.

Synod of North Holland have been received. The Rev. Synod are greatly surprised at this long delay, not comprehending what can be the reason thereof, except that our letters and acts have not been received. The Synod, not being inclined to break off the correspondence, desire the Deputati to prepare a letter of inquiry to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, and lay it before this Synod for approval.

ARTICLE VII. AD VII.

FORM OF CALLS.

The committee upon this subject brought to this table the form of a call, which being read and approved, was delivered by the Rev. Synod to the Committee on Church Order, to be placed by them among the Rules of our Church Government.

ARTICLE VIII. AD VIII.

CHURCH VISITATION.

As regards the visitation of the churches, this subject was, after consideration, given over to the particular care and attention of the Committee on Church Order, to draw up a plan, setting forth the manner in which the same could be most suitably and uniformly carried forward in all the congregations.

ARTICLE IX. AD IX.

LICENTIATES AND VACANT CONGREGATIONS.

All the Classes have this subject *in Actis*.

ARTICLE X. AD X.

PRESENTATION OF LICENTIATES AND STUDENTS.

The licentiate, John Demarest, presented a call made upon him by the united congregations of Niskayuna and the Boght; and Abr. Van Horne, a call made upon him by the united congregations of Rochester, Wawarsing, and Marbletown, both making request for the approval of the same. After suitable consideration, these calls were approved by the Rev. Synod, although on this condition, relative to the call of Mr. Van Horne, that before his ordination take place, the Consistories of the *aforesaid congregations* shall acknowledge themselves, with their

congregations, as standing in an ecclesiastical relation to the Rev. Synod, by signing an instrument which shall be drawn up for the purpose. Hereupon, the time for their examination was fixed on Thursday, at 10 o'clock, A. M.

Also, Messrs. Nicholas Van Vranken, Andrew Gray, and Joannes Jackson, students of Sacred Theology, presented honorable certificates, both academical and ecclesiastical, and requested to be admitted to the preparatory examination. The Rev. Synod, having carefully examined their certificates, granted their request, and appointed the time for their examination to-morrow, at 3 o'clock in the afternoon.

A call made upon the Rev. Mr. Is. Blauvelt, V. D. M. at Fishkill and Hopewell, by the united congregations of Paramus and Saddle River, was also presented, with a desire for its approval. This call being found *in forma*, was approved by the Rev. Synod, according to request.

ARTICLE XI. AD XI.

PROFESSORSHIP.

The Rev. Synod decide, for weighty reasons, that the power granted by a former resolution to the respective Classes to permit students to pursue their theological studies under the care of one or more particular ministers, shall henceforth pertain to this Rev. Body.

ARTICLE XII. AD XII.

REGULATION RESPECTING STUDIES.

It was proposed, that in future, instead of conforming to the rule previously established on this subject, the students who desire to present themselves in order to enter upon the study of Sacred Theology, shall be first examined by a committee from this Synod in the studies which are usually taught in the academies, and if they are thought competent, be provided with a testimonial to that effect. The Professor and Lector, with the Deputati Synodi, or any three of them, are appointed a standing committee for the purpose.

ARTICLE XIII. AD XIII.

PREACHING OF STUDENTS.

This regulation is continued, and those Classes which do not have it in their Acts are directed to insert it.

ARTICLE XIV.

EXAMEN PREPARATORIUM.

The beforementioned students, after well-composed discourses upon trial texts assigned them, with which this Rev. Synod were satisfied, were carefully examined by the Deputati Synodi in the sacred languages and the chief branches of Sacred Theology, and by their intelligent and well-expressed answers, afforded the Rev. Synod such gratification, that they received them with the greatest freedom among the licentiates, and admitted them to the preaching of the Gospel.

Herenpon, a call was presented upon the licentiate, Mr. And. Gray, by the congregation of Poughkeepsie, with a request for the approval of the same, and his admission to the final examination. This call being found complete, was approved, and the request for his examination acceded to.

ARTICLE XV. AD XIV.

F U N D S .

The Rev. Mr. Jacob R. Hardenbergh, being prevented by bodily infirmity from enlarging, briefly represented to the Rev. Synod the present state and condition of Queens College, as being, by reason of a lack of sufficient funds in such state of depression, that its friends would possibly be shortly necessitated to abandon it. Wherefore, he desired to be informed by this Rev. Synod, whether the Dutch Church convened in the Synod were minded and inclined to retain under their kind care, and yield their co-operation to said Seminary, founded principally for the benefit of their Church, and distinctly received under their care by previous Synods; and whether suitable means could not be devised to afford the aforesaid University the early succor so greatly needed.

Whereupon, the Rev. Synod unanimously and unhesitatingly resolved to retain the aforesaid University under their care and kind supervision, and hereby request each Consistory of the respective congregations in both States, as soon as possible, and as they may deem best, to endeavor to do something towards the maintenance and increase of the funds of the forenamed college, whether by yearly collection in connection with a suitable discourse in each congregation, as long as no different arrangement be made by the Rev. Synod, or by subscription, or in any other manner which may be most appropriate and peaceful, and to forward the moneys collected, at the earliest opportunity, and in the most secure manner, to the Rev. Quæstor of this Synod, or otherwise,

and rather to the Quæstor of each Classis, or at the succeeding meeting of Classis, to the end that they may be simultaneously presented at the approaching Synod; and the Synod shall always dispose of them *pro re nata*; to which end aforesaid, Queens College shall continually, by her commissioners, lay open to the Church through this Rev. Synod the state of said school relative to its lack of funds; and that then, the Rev. Synod shall decide what sum of the moneys collected shall at that time be dispensed for the aforesaid end and use.

ARTICLE XVI. AD XV.

OUTSTANDING CONGREGATIONS.

The Rev. Classis of Albany report, that the congregation of Stone Arabia has come in and united itself to their Body.

ARTICLE XVII. AD XVI.

CASE OF HACKENSACK AND SCHRAALENBERG.

The committee upon this subject reported, that in accordance with their commission, they had convened at Hackensack, upon 27th October, 1789, and having separately heard the statements of the respective deputies of the Rev. Consistories of the two congregations of Hackensack and Schraalenberg, (as well that of Dr. Kuypers as of Dr. Fröligh,) they had drawn up certain articles (which they had placed upon the table of this Synod) for the attainment of a desired union, mutually, between said congregations, and presented them to the respective congregations, by their delegates, with this salutary result—that their proposals were received in love, and followed by an actual union of said congregations.

The Rev. Synod accept this report with satisfaction, and are also rejoiced to perceive that the endeavors of the Rev. Committee have been followed by happy results. They, in the mean time, hope that such usages proposed in said articles as might serve to continue the idea of two congregations, will, by the united Consistories, as soon as circumstances permit, be abolished.

ARTICLE XVIII.

FINAL EXAMINATION.

The licentiates, Jno. Demarest, Abr. Van Horne, and And. Gray, appeared, and after having undergone the final examination by the *Deputati Synodi*, were admitted by the Rev. Synod to the ministry

of the Gospel, and the President and Clerk were directed to provide them with suitable testimonials. The ordainers appointed were, in relation to Mr. Abr. Van Horne, the Rev. Stephen Goetschius, Moses Fröligh, and Petrus De Witt, the time for the ordination being November 7, 1790; the ordination discourse to be preached by Dr. Stephanus Goetschius: in relation to Mr. Demarest, as ordainers, the Rev. Messrs. Romeyn and Westerlo; the ordination discourse to be preached by Dr. Romeyn; the time appointed, the 14th November, ensuing: in relation to Mr. Gray, Drs. Blauvelt and Rysdyk and Dra. De Witt and Goetschius were appointed ordainers; sermon to be delivered by Dr. Blauvelt; the time therefor is November 21st, 1790.

ARTICLE XIX. AD XVII.

EXTENSION OF THE CHURCH.

It appears that all the Classes have this subject *in Actis*. The delegates of the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick exhibited a letter to said Rev. Classis from the professors of religion pertaining to the Reformed Church, who have settled in the distant region of Kentucky, commending themselves to the care of this Rev. Body. The Synod recommend to the forenamed Rev. Classis as speedily as possible to reply to said letter, and thereby assure our brethren in Kentucky that though, by reason of the great distance, (it being nine hundred English miles,) this Rev. Body will not be able to sustain them according to their desire, they will yet not neglect to lend them in all possible ways the helping hand, for the promotion of the object under this Lemma. It further appears, that for the advancement of the salutary object of this Rev. Body, within the bounds of the Rev. Classis of Hackensack, there was collected the sum of £15 12s. 7d., of which a part is New York and a part New Jersey money, whereof £5 New York money has been handed in; and within the bounds of the Rev. Classis of Albany, the sum of £9, which still remains in the hands of Dr. Dirck Romeyn.

ARTICLE XX.

REPRINTING OF THE WORD OF GOD.

The Rev. Prof. Livingston presented at the table of this Rev. Body a resolution, with an accompanying friendly letter from a certain committee of ministers of the associated churches of the State of Massachusetts, desiring us with them, by writing or otherwise, to request the Congress of the United States of this country, that, seeing the Holy

Bible is beginning to be reprinted in America in the English language, it may please Congress, by the employment of the most suitable means, to provide that such printing of the Word of God be executed with all fidelity and care, and under proper oversight. The Rev. Synod thereupon ordained to appoint a committee to ascertain whether the Rev. Brethren of the two Synods in correspondence with us have received a like letter, in order, provided the same have received and acceded to the request therein contained, to co-operate with them on the subject; at all events, the Rev. Professor is requested in the most friendly and speedy manner to answer said letter. The ministers in New York are furthermore named as a committee on the subject.

ARTICLE XXI. AD XVIII.

WIDOWS' FUND.

All the Classes have this *in Actis*, except those of Hackensack and New Brunswick, who are directed to insert the same.

ARTICLE XXII. AD XX.

WARNING FOR THE PRESERVATION OF ORDER AND MORALS.

This Article remains *in statu quo*.

ARTICLE XXIII. AD XXIV.

CHURCH ORDER.

The report of the Rev. Committee upon this subject was presented:

1. That the distinct translations of the articles of Church Order of the Rev. Synod of Dordrecht in the years 1618 and 1619, and of the Plan of Union adopted 1772, both made in English by Drs. Dirck Romeyn and Eil. Westerlo, be referred to a committee, who shall carefully compare the same with the original Dutch, and alter and amend all such English words and phrases as either are not pure, or do not actually and appropriately express the true and literal meaning.

2. That the same committee likewise prepare some observations upon the articles of Church Order, to be incorporated among them, in which the proper sense and meaning of them, if necessary, shall be briefly declared, or sufficient reasons be assigned why some articles are not inserted, or cannot be carried out in our American churches.

3. That the Rev. Ministers of the congregation of New York, as residing in close proximity to each other, and most conveniently situ-

ated readily to confer together, be appointed a committee on the subject by this Synod.

4. That in the coming spring, an extra Synod be convoked in order to revise said Plan of Union, and with common consent enlarge it, by inserting or adding some further rules, made in subsequent General Convenings or Synods, and thus, upon previous investigation, approving *Synodaliter* the foresaid translation and observations.

5. That if necessary, the following autumn, a General Ecclesiastical Meeting be solicited, calmly to weigh the whole subject, and determine *finaliter*, whether the same shall be issued in full or in part, and in what language, or whether both in Dutch and English, for the special benefit of our congregations.

ARTICLE XXIV.

CONGREGATION OF STATEN ISLAND.

At the request of the Rev. Consistory of the congregation of Staten Island, and for reasons assigned, this Rev. Body ordain that that congregation shall no longer be under the jurisdiction of the Rev. Classis of Hackensack, but of that of New York.

ARTICLE XXV.

SACRAMENTS.

Since the administration of Holy Baptism pertains only to the ministers of the Holy Gospel, and children are likewise thereby received into the communion of the Christian Church, it seems to the Rev. Synod most suitable that the names of the children should also be recorded by the minister, or one of the ministers of the congregation, at which time the parents, or others, who present the children, may be suitably admonished; by which means likewise, the Baptismal Register may be best and most readily kept and preserved.

ARTICLE XXVI. AD XXI.

FRATERNAL CORRESPONDENCE.

This Lemma having been read, the Rev. Body appointed as a committee the ministers of the city of New York, each with one of their Elders, together with Dr. Sol. Frölich, minister at Hackensack, with one of his Elders, or any six of these, who shall regulate themselves in their negotiations by previous resolutions of this Rev. Body relative to this subject.

ARTICLE XXVII. AD XXIII.

ADDRESS TO THE MAGISTRACY.

The committee reported that a respectful address had been presented by them in the name of the Rev. Synod to the President of the United States, which was received with much satisfaction, and honored with an affectionate and friendly reply by the President.

ARTICLE XXVIII. AD XXVI.

EXTRA MEETING.

An Extra Meeting is called in accordance with Article XXIII., to be held on the first Wednesday of the ensuing May, at New York.

ARTICLE XXIX. AD XXVII.

DEPUTATUS.

The Rev. Eil. Westerlo, S. S. Th. Doct., is appointed Deputatus Synodi, in place of Dr. Dirck Romeyn.

ARTICLE XXX. AD XXVIII.

QUÆSTORSHIP.

The Rev. Mr. Linn is continued as *Quæstor hujus Synodi*.

ARTICLE XXXI. AD XIX.

ENGLISH PSALMODY.

The Rev. Synod perceive with much satisfaction that the English Psalms, together with the selection of Hymns formerly approved by Synodical decrees, have been happily committed to the press, and are printed and already in use in many congregations; and the present Synod cannot on this occasion omit publicly to render thanks in the name of the Church to the gentlemen composing the committee on this subject, and especially to the Rev. Prof. Livingston, who particularly has lent his hand and help. They observe, likewise, in addition, that the Dutch churches are not restricted to the versification by Petrus Dathenus, as recently a new translation and versification of the Psalms has been introduced into the Netherlands churches; and that, according to the intention of the Synod of Dordrecht, hymns which have been approved by a Synod should not be excluded from the churches.

ARTICLE XXXII. AD XXIX.

RESUMPTION AND DISMISSION.

The proceedings of each day were read and approved, and the Rev. Body, after thanksgivings and prayers by the President, took leave in brotherly love.

Q. T.

ISAAC BLAUVELT, *p. t. Prases.*

MOSES FRÖLIGH, *p. t. Scriba.*

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE REVEREND SYNOD OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCHES IN
NORTH AMERICA, CONVENED IN NEW YORK, MAY 4TH, AND FOLLOW-
ING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1791.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF THE REVEREND BODY.

The Rev. Brethren having convened, the Rev. Body was opened with an earnest prayer to God by the Rev. Mr. Isaac Blauvelt, President.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERS OF THE BODY.

In this meeting appeared:

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—John H. Livingston, S. S. Th. Doct., et Prof. et V. D. M. at New York, and Dr. Petrus Low, V. D. M. at Kings County, with Mr. Joannes Remsen, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Dr. Elias Van Bunschoten, V. D. M. at Minisink, Dr. Joannes Duryee, V. D. M. at Raritan, with Messrs. Abraham Schuyler and Christopher Hoagland, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Dr. Isaac Blauvelt, at present V. D. M. at Paramus, and Dr. Moses Frölich, V. D. M. at Shawangunk, with Dr. Peter Tappen, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Dr. Henricus Schoonmaker, V. D. M. at Aquackononck, with Mr. Thomas Post, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Dirck Romeyn, S. S. Theol. Doct. et V. D. M. at Schenectady.

ARTICLE III.

MODERATOIRES.

The Moderators of the last Ordinary Synod are continued.

ARTICLE IV.

READING OF MINUTES.

Since this meeting is extraordinarily convened, the Rev. Synod ordain at present to fix their attention only on such articles as could not be disposed of in the last Ordinary Meeting, except subjects should present themselves which, by reason of their importance, cannot with propriety be longer postponed.

ARTICLE V.

FORM OF CALL.

This point is referred to the Rev. Committee on this subject.

ARTICLE VI. AD XI.

PROFESSORSHIP.

The Rev. Body, taking this weighty subject into further earnest consideration, and being desirous that as soon as possible something decisive may be done for the promotion of the same, have seen fit to appoint a committee to devise a plan subservient to that end, and make a report, *stante Synodo*. The Rev. Messrs. Dirck Romeyn, Sol. Fröligh, and Elias Van Bunschoten, with the Elders, Messrs. Christopher Hoagland, Peter Tappen, and Thomas Post, were appointed the committee.

These gentlemen of the committee presented the following report, viz.: That the Rev. Synod should first, and above all, devise means to form a fund for the maintenance of the Professorship; to which end they take the freedom to propose the following, viz.: That a subscription be taken through all our congregations, and that the moneys pledged be paid at the end of each half year, and to continue for three consecutive years; that the sums collected, immediately upon the reception of them, be employed to* negotiate a capital, to be deposited in the Bank of the State of New York, or in the National Bank, and that the interest thereof shall be disposed of in the same manner, until the fund be found sufficient. This report being read, was approved, and made a Synodical resolution. The Rev. Synod further judge, that said subscription and the collections in the different congregations be made in such manner as the respective Consistories of those congregations shall deem most suitable; and that the moneys,

* Tot het opkopen van een capitaal.

immediately upon their reception, shall be transmitted to the highly respected Mr. Peter Wilson, of New York, who, as agent of this Rev. Body, shall, upon request from the Rev. President, faithfully employ them to negotiate a capital, which he shall deliver to the corporation of the congregation in New York, who shall further dispose of the same in accordance with the determination of the Synod, provided these honored gentlemen be, as the Rev. Body trust, willing to assume this burden.

ARTICLE VII. AD XV.

F U N D S .

The Rev. Body, being convinced that something definite should in the speediest manner be done in reference to Queens College, appointed a committee to deliberate upon the subject and lay their advice before the Synod. The Rev. J. H. Livingston, Henricus Schoonmaker, Joannes Duryee, with the Elders, Messrs. Abram Schuyler and Christopher Hoagland, were the committee. These gentlemen brought in the following report, viz.: That agreeably to the determination of the General Body convened at Kingston, in the year 1773, as well as various subsequent resolutions, especially that passed in the Synod held in October last, it appears that the Dutch churches in this country have adopted said institution, and regard the same as a seminary under their patronage; further, that the funds formerly collected for said institution have become so depreciated through the war and other causes, that, unless they be increased, the institution will not be able to answer the intention of the churches. Notwithstanding these things, it seems to be at present in a somewhat prosperous state, being furnished with competent instructors, and containing a larger number of students than ever before. The committee therefore request the liberty to advise, that the Rev. Synod seek to assure the honorable gentlemen, the Trustees of Queens College, of the favorable disposition of the Dutch churches, by the encouraging of subscriptions by means of said gentlemen, the Trustees, in our respective congregations; and that this Synod stimulate and encourage the respective Consistories of the congregations where the subscriptions are made, to be herein assistants to the said gentlemen the Trustees, by their ready counsel and aid; which report, being considered and approved, was made a Synodical decree.

ARTICLE VIII. AD XIX.

CHURCH EXTENSION.

The Rev. Synod having taken this matter into mature considera-

tion, resolve to commit its execution, henceforth, to the Deputati Synodi, to whom the missionaries or ministers employed therein shall from time to time and yearly make a particular report, both of their labors and of their success, and what compensation the settlements visited make them, to the end that the respected Deputati Synodi may be able properly and reasonably to remunerate such laborers from the moneys which have been, or from time to time shall be, collected for this highly desired end: wherefore they are also hereby authorized to apply to the acting Quæstor for the necessary amounts. The Rev. Synod further ordain that the sums which have already been, and shall yet be collected for this purpose, shall be sacredly applied to this and no other object; as also, that the Deputati shall yearly report their proceedings to the Rev. Synod. The gentlemen composing the committee on this subject are further heartily thanked for their pains and services.

A letter was read from Dr. Jacob Ginnings, containing some complaints relative to his means of support in the region in which he exercises his ministry, with an accompanying request to be released from his connection with this Body, and have liberty to remove to another section of country in which the population is wholly Presbyterian; whereupon the Rev. Body resolve that, since the imperfect support of said Mr. Ginnings in his present location seems to render his desire for removal reasonable, the President be directed, by letter, to assure him that the Rev. Body are inclined to do their utmost to make his situation more tolerable. If, however, Mr. Ginnings be fully convinced of the necessity of his removal, they in such case fraternally advise him, rather to visit this his former place of abode, not doubting but that upon his arrival some respectable congregation will be found highly disposed to call him as their Pastor; and, in order to lend Mr. Ginnings the helping hand, the President is likewise directed to inclose in the epistle the sum of £20, and to inform Mr. Ginnings that the same is sent for the above-mentioned purpose.

ARTICLE IX. AD XXIII.

CHURCH ORDER.

The gentlemen appointed a committee to specify the subjects to be included in the Constitution of the Reformed Dutch churches of America, to be issued in accordance with the intentions of Synod, report, that after mature deliberation, it appears to them that such publication should be entirely restricted to what constitutes the Doctrine,

Liturgy, and Government of said churches, that it may not only not form an unnecessarily large volume, but also not perplex the English reader, by the introduction of anything that does not essentially pertain to our ecclesiastical regulations; that therefore, all that relates to the Church in the Netherlands, and especially to the agency of the magistrate in ecclesiastical matters in that country, is not properly included in the regulations which are the basis of the government of our churches in America. The committee further remark, that the PROCEEDINGS OF THE NATIONAL SYNOD, HELD AT DORDRECHT, are the basis of the government of all Reformed Dutch churches throughout the world, and that all charters which have been given to the Dutch churches in the States of New York and New Jersey are also founded thereon; that yet, since in these proceedings many things occur which have particular reference to the Netherlands, the Dutch churches in other portions of the world have been necessitated to adapt them to their particular circumstances, as was also done by our churches in America in the general meetings held in New York in the years 1771 and 1772, when a Plan of Church Government was formed and adopted, which was also approved by the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, as appointed for that purpose, by the Supreme Synod of North Holland, and this plan has been enlarged and amended by subsequent Synodical Acts. The committee, therefore, judge it advisable that the Rev. Synod further direct and authorize their committee upon this subject to frame out of said proceedings a suitable plan which shall constitute the whole ecclesiastical discipline and government of the Dutch Reformed churches in America, as now situated, and which shall be the only rule by which said churches are directed to abide, and by which they shall be known and distinguished as Dutch churches. This, in our estimation, will answer the expectations of the public, satisfy the desires of the civil government, and serve for the direction of all the members of our Church; since it will likewise appear from this plan, that the proceedings of the National Synod of Dordrecht are the basis of the government of the Dutch churches in America, cordially received and carefully adapted to its particular circumstances in this country; and that thus, the different charters may be ratified, and the attachment of the members of said churches to the Reformed Dutch churches in the Netherlands may be fully confirmed.

The Rev. Synod, having deliberated upon this report, resolved, that the committee be requested to frame a draft of Church Government and Discipline, agreeably to the principles stated in the report,

and lay an accurate copy, if practicable, before the Rev. Synod, at their next meeting. In order, however, also to secure the counsel and assistance of all their members in this weighty matter, it is likewise ordained, that the President of this Synod communicate to each of the respective Classes the request of this Synod, that each and every minister, with an elder, (besides those who are appointed by the Rev. Classes as delegates to Synod,) please to appear at the meeting in New York, on the first Wednesday in the ensuing October, so that the Synod may be able to avail themselves of the presence and counsel of the whole body of ministers and elders in issuing their Ecclesiastical Constitution, as also in relation to the Professorship and other weighty matters.

ARTICLE X. AD XXII.

RESUMPTION AND CONCLUSION.

The proceedings of each day were read and approved, and the Rev. Body separated in brotherly love, after hearty thanksgivings and prayer by the President.

(Signed,) Q. T.

ISAAC BLAUVELT, *p. t. President.*

MOSES FRÖLIGH, *p. t. Clerk.*

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE REVEREND SYNOD OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCHES CONVENED IN ORDINARY SESSION AT NEW YORK, OCTOBER 4TH, AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1791.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF THE REVEREND BODY.

The Rev. Brethren being convened, the Rev. Body was opened with earnest prayer to God by Mr. Isaac Blauvelt, V. D. M., as last President.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERS OF THE REVEREND BODY.

From credentials presented, there were found to be delegated to this Rev. Body:

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—Drs. Reynier Van Nest and Gerardus A. Knypers; *Secundi*, Joannes H. Livingston, S. S. Theol. Doct. et Prof., and William Linn, S. S. Theol. Doct., with Evert Banker and Adrian Hegemann, Elders; Messrs. Wyckof and Duryee, *Secundi*.

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Drs. El. Van Bunschooten and Peter Studiford, with Edward Bunn and Benjamin De Puy, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Drs. Hermanus Meyer, S. S. Theol. Doct. et Lector, and Is. Blauvelt; Elders, Samuel Van Zaam and Abm. J. Blauvelt.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Drs. Stephanus Goetschius and Andrew Gray, with Messrs. Jacobus Haesbroek and Petrus Tappen, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Drs. Jacobus Van C. Romeyn and Is. Labagh, with the Elders, Lambert Van Valkenburgh and Lucas Goes.

Of these there were found present:

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—Drs. Reynier Van Nest and Gerardus A. Kuypers. *Elders*—Evert Banker and Adrian Hegeman.

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Drs. El. Van Bunschoten and Peter Studiford. *Elders*—Benj. De Puy and Edward Bunn.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Dr. Isaac Blauvelt, and Abm. J. Blauvelt, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Drs. Stephanus Goetschius and And. Gray, with Peter Tappen, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Drs. Jacobus V. C. Romeyn and Is. Labagh, with Lambert Van Valkenburgh and Lucas Goes, Elders.

ARTICLE III.

Ad III. Ord., and III. Ext.

M O D E R A T O R E S .

The following were chosen: Dr. Elias Van Bunschoten, *President*; Dr. Jacobus V. C. Romeyn, *Clerk*; Dr. Isaac Labagh, *Clerk Sec.*

ARTICLE IV. AD IV.

DEPUTATI SYNODI.

The Rev. Mr. Eilardus Westerlo, S. S. Theol. Doct., one of the Deputati Synodi, having, to the great grief of the Church of God in general, and this Rev. Body in particular, fallen asleep in the Lord since his appointment as Deputatus, Dr. Solomon Frölich, the other Deputatus, was, according to custom, waited upon and conducted into the assembly by the Clerks; whereupon, as retiring Deputatus, he delivered a highly suitable discourse upon Rev. 12: 1, for which this Rev. Body rendered him cordial thanks.

ARTICLE V.

Ad V. Ord., and IV. Ext.

READING OF MINUTES.

The minutes of the last Ordinary and Extra Synods were read.

ARTICLE VI. AD VI.

CORRESPONDENCE OF THE CHURCH OF HOLLAND.

The Deputatus reports, that agreeably to the resolution of the last

Ordinary Meeting, a letter was sent to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, to which no answer has yet been received. The Rev. Body therefore continue to entertain expectations of a favorable reply.

ARTICLE VII.

Ad VII. Ord., and V. Extra.

FORM OF A CALL.

The report of the committee is in expectation.

ARTICLE VIII. AD VIII.

CHURCH VISITATION.

The Rev. Body expect a report on this Lemma from the committee appointed on Church Order.

ARTICLE IX. AD IX.

LICENTIATES AND VACANT CONGREGATIONS.

All the Rev. Classes have this Article *in Actis*.

ARTICLE X. AD X.

PRESENTATION OF LICENTIATES AND STUDENT.

The licentiates, Messrs. Nicolas Van Vranken and John Jackson, together with John Cornelison, student of Sacred Theology, desired to be admitted respectively to the final and preparatory examinations; the first presenting a call made upon him by the united congregations of Fishkill, Hopewell, and New Hackensack; and the next mentioned a call made upon him by the united congregations of Harlem and Phillipsburg. The first call making no mention of the relation and subordination of those congregations to this Rev. Body, yet being otherwise complete, the Body approve it, on condition that said congregations testify their relation, by subscribing an instrument to that effect previously to the ordination of said Mr. Van Vranken, the ordainers to report to the Rev. Body at their next ensuing meeting. The call executed upon Mr. Jackson being found *in forma*, was approved, and the time for the examination fixed on Monday, at 2 o'clock in the afternoon. The student, Cornelison, having presented his documents, and the same being found satisfactory, his request was granted, and *the time for the examination fixed at to-morrow, 3 o'clock in the after-*

ARTICLE XI.

Ad XXIII. Ord., and IX. Extra.

INVITED AND PRESENT MINISTERS AND ELDERS.

The Rev. Brethren, ministers and elders, who were invited, to the end that the Rev. Body might enjoy their counsel and assistance in regard to Church Order, &c., arrived, and according to credentials, there were found to be present:

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—The Rev. Mr. Joannes H. Livingston, S. S. Theol. Doct. et Prof.; the Rev. Mr. Linn, S. S. Theol. Doct.; Dr. Peter Stryker, with his Elder, Henry Gerretse; Dr. Petrus Low, and Dr. M. Schoonmaker.

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Dr. Benjamin Du Bois, with his Elder, Tobias Polhemus; Dr. Joannes Duryee, with his Elder, Joannes Van Voorheesen; Dr. Joannes M. Van Harlingen, with his Elder, Christopher Hoogland.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Dr. Warmoldus Kuypers, with his Elder, Isaac Van Der Beek; Dr. Nicolas Lansing, with his Elder, Isaac Blanch.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Dr. Petrus De Witt, with his Elder, David Van Ness; Dr. Moses Fröligh, and Dr. Abram Van Horn, with his Elder, John De Puy.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Dr. Dirck Romeyn, S. S. Theol. Doct., with his Elder, Abr. Oothond; Dr. John Basset, with his Elder, David Groesbeck; Dr. Samuel Smith, with his Elder, James Brisbin; Dr. D. Christr. And. Pick, with his Elder, Frederick Getman; Dr. John Demarest, with his Elder, Seth Veder.

ARTICLE XII. AD XVIII.

FINAL EXAMINATION.

The licentiates, Messrs. Nic. Van Vranken and John Jackson, having been finally examined by the Deputatus Synodi, were admitted by this Rev. Synod to the ministry of the holy Gospel and the holy seals of the Covenant, the President and Clerk being directed to furnish them suitable testimonials. The ordainers appointed with respect to Mr. Van Vranken, were Drs. Andrew Gray, Petrus De Witt, Moses Fröligh, and Stephanus Goetschius; the time being fixed on the 23rd of November, 1791, and the ordination discourse to be preached by Mr. Gray. With respect to Mr. Jackson, the ordainers were, Drs. Reynier Van Nest, Petrus Low, and Martinus Schoonmaker, with or

of the ministers from New York, who shall deliver the ordination discourse, the time being fixed upon 13th November, 1791.

ARTICLE XIII. AD XIV.

EXAMEN PREPARATORIUM.

The student, Mr. Jno. Cornelison, after a well-composed discourse upon an assigned text, was carefully examined by the Deputatus Synodi in the languages and principal branches of Sacred Theology, and by his intelligent and well-expressed answers, afforded the Rev. Body such satisfaction, that they received him with the greatest freedom among the licentiates, and admitted him to the preaching of the Gospel.

ARTICLE XIV.

Ad XIX. Ord., and VIII. Extra.

CHURCH EXTENSION.

The Rev. Classis of New Brunswick report on this Lemma, that a letter has been sent to Kentucky, to which no reply has yet been received. This subject is deferred for future consideration. Said Classis also report, that by reason of the great number of their vacant congregations, they are unable to satisfy the desire of the people upon the Susquehannah, and therefore request the aid of this Rev. Body to supply this need. The Body determine to defer the subject.

ARTICLE XV.

Ad XV. Ord., VI. Extra.

F U N D S .

A request was presented at the table of this Rev. Body from the respected Trustees of Queens College, in substance as follows, viz.:

1. That the Rev. Body be pleased to devise means, and in connection with the respected Trustees, labor to increase the funds of that Seminary.

2. That thereupon, this Rev. Synod will recommend to the honorable gentlemen, the Trustees, a competent person whom they may call upon a sufficient salary, both as Professor in Sacred Theology and as President of the institution, in agreement with the resolution of this *Supreme Body*, passed in the year 1773. The Rev. Body having no-
what each of the Rev. Classes have in Actis on this subject, per-

ceive that those of New Brunswick and Hackensack are in perfect agreement respecting the union of the Theological Professorship and the Presidency. The Rev. Body having received the counsel of the Rev. Brethren, and maturely considered the subject, ordain at present as follows:

1. That the same adhere to their resolution, passed in their late Extra Session, with this addition, that each minister and Consistory shall encourage and promote the collections or subscriptions, both in their own and in the vacant congregations. The Rev. Synod further appoint as a committee on this subject, Drs. Gerardus A. Kuypers and Benjamin Du Bois, each with an elder, to confer with a committee from the Trustees, and to decide upon the manner in which said resolution can best be carried into effect.

2. Respecting the second, the Rev. Body determine to postpone an answer, until they shall be informed by the respected Trustees, in relation to said collections, when this Rev. Body, upon the discovery of sufficient funds, shall proceed to fulfill as far as possible the wishes of the honorable gentlemen, the Trustees, though with the expectation and on the condition that said Trustees shall solemnly bind themselves by resolution or otherwise, to nominate or call no Professor Theologiæ in Queens College, except on foregoing consultation with and approval of the General Synod of our Church. The Rev. Body further ordain to defer the execution of the sixth article of the last Extra Synod, touching the providing of a fund for the support of the Professorship, to the next Extra Meeting.

ARTICLE XVI. AD XII.

REGULATION RESPECTING STUDIES.

The regulation upon this subject of October, 1790, being found inconvenient in practice, the Rev. Body ordain, that henceforth a diploma from some college, or certificate signed by some principal of an approved and well-known academy, shall, upon presentation thereof, be sufficient to secure to such students admittance to the study of theology.

ARTICLE XVII. AD XIII.

PREACHING OF STUDENTS.

This subject is further recommended to the Rev. Classes.

ARTICLE XVIII. AD XVI.

OUTSTANDING CONGREGATIONS.

Nothing has come under notice on this subject.

ARTICLE XIX.

REPRINTING OF THE WORD OF GOD.

On this subject nothing was brought forward.

ARTICLE XX. AD XXI.

WIDOWS' FUND.

All the Rev. Classes have this subject *in Actis*.

ARTICLE XXI. AD XXII.

WARNING FOR THE PRESERVATION OF ORDER AND MORALS.

All the Rev. Classes have this subject *in Actis*. The Rev. Classis of New York inquire what shall be done with a person who is a member of the Church, and forms a matrimonial connection with the widow of his son? The Rev. Body refer this subject to the Rev. Classis and Consistory of New York, to treat the same in accordance with the Word of God and the established order of the Church.

ARTICLE XXII. AD XXI.

FRATERNAL CORRESPONDENCE.

The Rev. Body expect to receive the report of their committee respecting this Lemma, at their next meeting.

ARTICLE XXIII. AD XXIII.

CHURCH ORDER.

Professor Livingston, as one of the committee on the subject, reported to this Rev. Body that he had adapted, as was deemed necessary, the English translation of the rules for the regulation of Dutch churches ordained in the Synod of Dort, to local and other circumstances, and now presented it for approval at the table of the Rev. Body; whereupon the Rev. Body proceeded to revise the same, article by article, which being done, it seemed fit to them to appoint a committee to revise them anew, and present them at the Extra Meeting of Synod in the next spring. The Rev. Professor Liv-

ingston, and Drs. Linn and Knypers, each with one of their Elders, were appointed the committee.

ARTICLE XXIV. AD XXVIII.

EXTRA MEETING.

An Extra Meeting is appointed to be held (in accordance with the above Article) in New York, on the second Wednesday of May ensuing.

ARTICLE XXV. AD XXIX.

DEPUTATI SYNODI.

As Deputatus Synodi, Dr. J. H. Livingston was appointed, in place of Dr. Sol. Fröligh, and Dr. Dirck Romeyn in place of Dr. Eilardus Westerlo, of blessed memory.

ARTICLE XXVI. AD XXX.

QUÆSTORATE.

The Rev. Mr. Linn is continued as Quæstor.

ARTICLE XXVII. AD XXXII.

RESUMPTION AND CLOSE.

The proceedings of each day were read and approved, and with thanksgivings and prayers by the President, the Rev. Body separated in brotherly love.

Q. T.

ELIAS VAN BUNSCHOTEN, *p. t. Prases.*

J. V. C. ROMEYN, *p. t. Scriba.*

ISAAC LABAGH, *p. t. Scriba Sec.*

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE REVEREND SYNOD OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCHES IN
THE UNITED STATES OF NORTH AMERICA, HELD IN EXTRA SESSION
AT NEW YORK, MAY 9TH, AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1792.

ARTICLE I. AD I

OPENING OF THE REV. BODY.

The Rev. Brethren having convened, the Rev. Body was opened with an earnest prayer to God by Mr. Elias Van Bunschoten, as President.

ARTICLE II. AD II.

MEMBERS OF THE REVEREND BODY.

Members present:

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—Drs. Reynier Van Nest and Gerardus A. Kuypers, with Adrian Hegeman and Abraham Duryee, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Drs. Elias Van Bunschoten and Peter Studiford, with Benjamin De Puy and Edward Bunn, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—According to Article 4, Extra Meeting, May, 1785, Drs. Solomon Fröligh and Nicolas Lansing, with Samuel Van Zaan and Abraham J. Blauvelt, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Dr. Andrew Gray, with Joannes Freer, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Drs. Jacobus V. C. Romeyn and Isaac Labagh.

ARTICLE III.

M O D E R A T O R E S .

The Moderators are continued.

MAY, 1792.

229

ARTICLE IV.

READING OF MINUTES.

The minutes of the last Ordinary Rev. Synod were read.

ARTICLE V. AD XXIII.

CHURCH ORDER.

Professor Livingston reports, in the name of the committee, that upon mature consideration of this subject, it appears to them that, besides a translation of the articles Syn. Dord., it will be necessary to add some articles in explanation of the way and manner in which said Church Order of Dord. is put into practice, agreeably to the Articles of Union ordained 1771, to the end that thus from one or the other the people in general may be able to form a correct conception of our mode of Church Government. He further informed the Rev. Body, that not only was the translation of said articles Syn. Nationis completed, but in part, also, the draft of the explanatory articles; and *Deo volente*, they would be ready to be presented for approval at the next Synod in October. *Resolved*, That the Rev. Body in the highest manner approve of such mode of exhibiting their form of Church Government, and will expect that all the papers pertaining thereto will be carefully presented at the Synod which is to be held at New York the coming October.

ARTICLE VI.

INQUIRIES.

The following inquiry was presented to this Rev Body, by the Rev. Classis of Albany, viz.: What is the power of the Great as well as of the Governing Consistory? The Rev. Body appoint as a committee on this subject, Drs. Reynier Van Nest, Nicolas Lansing, and Peter Studiford; with the Elders, Abm. J. Blauvelt, Edward Bunn, and Benjamin De Puy, to deliberate thereon and report to-morrow.

The committee reported the following, which was approved by this Rev. Body, viz.:

1. That the Governing Consistory are the representing portion of the congregation.
2. That to them pertain all subjects which properly relate to the congregation, and are not included in the jurisdiction of a higher ecclesiastical assembly.
3. That the Great Consistory are (properly spoken) nothing more

than an advisory body, whose counsel it is generally prudent to take and to follow, but which is by no means binding.

ARTICLE VII. AD VI.

CORRESPONDENCE WITH THE CHURCH OF HOLLAND.

The Deputatus reports, that no letter has been received from the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam since the last Ordinary Meeting.

ARTICLE VIII. AD VII.

FORM OF CALL.

This subject is referred.

ARTICLE IX. AD VIII.

CHURCH VISITATION.

There is nothing to be observed upon this subject.

ARTICLE X. AD XV.

ECCELESIASTICAL CENSURE.

The Rev. Classis of Hackensack brought to the table of this Rev. Body a certain suspension, inflicted on Dr. Is. Blauvelt, by the Consistory of Paramus, with the aid of two or more neighboring Consistories, on account of certain infamous conduct alleged against him, which suspension was continued by the Rev. Classis mentioned, in their classical meeting held 29th November last, referring the whole subject, with its concomitants, to this Rev. Body for their final decision.

The Rev. Body having maturely considered this subject, cannot do otherwise than conclude, that both the Consistory mentioned and the Rev. Classis have acted in this sad case with light, and according to the documents and testimony presented them; although Mr. Blauvelt in the most solemn manner persists in testifying his innocence, and declares that if he were really guilty of the thing alleged against him, the suspension to which he has now for six months been subject appears a sufficient punishment for such offence. The Rev. Body therefore *Resolve*, without investigating the case in its nature and circumstances, that said suspension be removed from Mr. Blauvelt. Yet, since the occurrences mentioned will apparently render his ministry at Paramus altogether unprofitable, the Rev. Body further *Resolve*, That the bond of union between him and that congregation be actually

dissolved, and that he, being now fully reinstated in his office, may labor in any other place in the Reformed Church to which he shall be lawfully called.

Mr. Blauvelt, being called in and inquired of, if he had aught to offer in relation to the above, declared that he had not, and submitted wholly to the sentence and disposal of the Rev. Body.

ARTICLE XI.

EXTENSION OF THE CHURCH.

A request was read from the congregations on the Susquehannah to the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick, to be provided with the preaching of the Word. The Rev. Classis not being in condition to grant their request, desire this Rev. Body to be pleased to send some ministers thither. This being for the present impracticable, the President is directed to dispatch a friendly letter, assuring them of the tender regard of this Rev. Body for them, and at the same time of their expectation, in the ensuing autumn, to send some licentiates, in a measure to supply their need.

ARTICLE XII.

DAY OF FASTING AND PRAYER.

Dr. Nicolas Lansing, in the name of the Rev. Classis of Hackensack, presented a request for the appointment of a day of fasting and prayer, on account of the prostrate state of the Church of God, and the dearth and deadness of Jehovah's people. Since, however, the Supreme Magistracy of the United States appears to contemplate appointing a day for general fasting and prayer throughout these States, this subject is postponed until the next Synod.

ARTICLE XIII.

DEPUTATUS SYNODI.

The request of the Rev. Professor Livingston, one of the Deputati Synodi, for weighty prudential reasons, to be excused from serving as Deputatus, is granted. The Rev. Body hereupon ordain, that Dr. Gerardus A. Kuypers be appointed to that office, in his place.

ARTICLE XIV.

GENERAL SYNOD.

It is ordained, for special reasons, that a General Synod shall be held in New York on the first Tuesday in October ensuing.

ARTICLE XV.

RESUMPTION AND CLOSE.

The proceedings of each day were read and approved, and the Rev. Body, after hearty prayers and thanksgivings by the President, separated in brotherly love.

(Signed,) Q. T.

ELIAS VAN BUNSCHOTEN, *p. t. Præs.*

JACOBUS V. C. ROMEYN, *p. t. Scriba.*

ISAAC LABAGH, *Clerk Sec.*

ACTS

OF THE REVEREND SYNOD OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCHES OF
NORTH AMERICA, HELD IN NEW YORK, OCTOBER 2ND, AND FOLLOWING
DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1792.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF THE REVEREND BODY.

The Rev. Brethren being convened, the Rev. Body was opened with an earnest prayer to God by Mr. Elias Van Bunschoten, as last President.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERS OF THE REVEREND BODY.

From credentials produced, the following persons were found to be delegated to this Rev. Body:

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—Drs. William Linn, S. S. Theol. Doctor, and Petrus Stryker, with Abraham Duryee and Abram Prall, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick —Drs Joannes Duryee and J. M. Van Harlingen. *Secundi*, Drs. Benjamin Du Bois and P. Studiford, with John Woertman and Nicholas Du Bois, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Drs. Solomon Fröligh and Nicolas Lansing. *Secundus*, Drs. Henricus Schoonmaker, with David J. Demarest and Resolvert J. Van Houten, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Drs. Petrus De Witt and Nicolas Van Vranken. *Secundi*, Drs. Abram Van Horn and Moses Fröligh, with David Van Ness and John Adrianse, Elders; Everardus Bogardus and Abraham Smith, *Secundi*.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Drs. John Basset and Samuel Smith. *Secundi*, Drs. Jno. Demarest and C. A. Peck with Philip Schuyler and Cornelius Van Veghten, Elders.

Of these were found present:

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—Drs. William Linn, S. S. Theol. Doct., and Petrus Stryker, with Abraham Duryee and Abram Prall, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Drs. J. M. Van Harlingen and Joannes Duryee, with John Woertman and Nicolas Du Bois, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Drs. Solomon Fröligh and Nicolas Lansing, with David J. Demarest and Resolvert J. Van Houten, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Drs. Petrus De Witt and Nicolas Van Vranken, with Joannes Adrianse and Abraham Smith, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Drs. Jno. Basset and Samuel Smith, with Philip Schuyler and Cornelius Van Veghten, Elders.

ARTICLE III.

MODERATOIRES.

The Moderators chosen were: Drs. Solomon Fröligh, *Pres.*; Peter Stryker, *Clerk*; John Basset, *Clerk Sec.*

ARTICLE IV.

READING OF MINUTES.

The minutes of the last Ordinary and Extra Meetings were read.

ARTICLE V.

DEPUTATI SYNODI.

The Rev. Messrs. Dirck Romeyn, S. S. Theol. Doct., and G. A. Kuypers, *Deputati Synodi*, were, according to custom, waited upon, and conducted into the Body by the two Clerks. The first-named gentleman, as retiring Deputatus, delivered a highly appropriate discourse upon 1 Cor. 1: 23, first clause; for which he received the hearty thanks of the Rev. Body.

ARTICLE VI.

Ad XI. Ord., and XIV. Extra.

INVITED AND PRESENT MINISTERS AND ELDERS.

The Rev. Brethren, Ministers and Elders, who were invited, to the

end that the Rev. Body might enjoy their counsel and assistance, respecting the weighty subject of Church Order, &c., arrived, and according to credentials, were found to be:

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—The Rev. Professor Joannes H. Livingston, with his Elder, Peter Wilson; Dr. Petrus Low, with his Elder, Nic Schenck; Dr. Martinus Schoonmaker, with his Elder, Jacob Sharp; Dr. J. Jackson, with his Elder, John Meyer.

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Dr. Elias Van Bunschoten and Dr. Benjamin Du Bois, with his Elder, Jacobus Hubbert; and Dr. Peter Studiford, with his Elder, Edward Bunn.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Dr. Warmoldus Kuypers, and Dr. Henricus Schoonmaker, with his Elder, Henry Kipp.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Dr. Stephanus Goetschius, with his Elder, Christopher Ostrander; Dr. Andrew Gray, with his Elder, Joannes Van Kleek; Dr. Moses Fröligh, with his Elder, David Smith; Dr. Abraham Van Horn, with his Elder, Henry Mowers.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Dr. D. Romeyn, S. S. Theol. Doct., with his Elder, Abraham Suitz; Dr. Joannes Demarest, with his Elder, Abraham Fonda.

ARTICLE VII. AD V.

CHURCH ORDER.

Professor Livingston reported, that he had completed the work intrusted to him at the last Extra Synod on Church Order, and brought to the table a draft of explanatory articles for Synodical approval; whereupon, Synod were pleased to appoint a committee carefully to examine said draft, and report thereon, *stante Synodo*. Professor Livingston, Drs. William Linn, D. Romeyn, Solomon Fröligh, Jno. Bassett, Peter Studiford, and Samuel Smith, with Abraham Duryee, Philip Schuyler, Cornelius Van Veghten, Edward Bunn, and John Woertman, Elders, were appointed as this committee.

The Rev. Committee brought in the following report, which was made a Synodical decree:

The Rev. Body, taking up this Lemma, find that it originated in the year 1778, (Art. XXIII.) since which time it has been continued and has been made a subject of action from time to time, until the present session, when we have the happiness of seeing all the branches pertaining to this weighty subject completed and brought to the table.

The Rev. Body having inspected the same, and read it article by article, and approved both the translation of the ecclesiastical regula-

tions of the Synod of Dord., in the years 1618 and 1619, and the explanatory articles relative to the same, showing how they are applied to the Reformed Church in this country, agreeably to the Articles of Union, of the years 1771 and 1772, all the Rev. Brethren formally and solemnly recognized said articles as a just exposition of the nature and mode of the government and discipline received and established in said churches; and the same are to that end in the most earnest manner commended to all the members of their widely-extended congregations, as the ecclesiastical rule of the Dutch Reformed Church in North America; and Professor Livingston and Dr. William Linn, and the Elder, Mr. Peter Wilson, are appointed a committee to issue said work, who shall exercise care over its phraseology, without assuming to attempt the least change in its sense and meaning.

ARTICLE VIII. AD XX.

FUND FOR THE WIDOWS OF MINISTERS.

The committee upon this subject are directed as soon as practicable to report their progress therein. Dr. John Basset is appointed in place of Dr. Hardenbergh, of blessed memory.

ARTICLE IX.

REVISION OF FORMER SYNODICAL ACTS.

It was decreed, that since regulations for the preservation of order and morals, and other ecclesiastical resolutions which are now in force, and which do not come within the compass of the commission on the subject of church order, are scattered throughout the various foregoing Acts of Synod, and, through length of time or other means, have in some measure gone into disuse, a committee be appointed during the sitting of this Body to revise the Acts of Synod, and bring together all regulations and resolutions as above mentioned, to the end that the same may be examined by this Rev. Body, and more particularly judged of and determined. Drs. Reynier Van Nest, Nicolas Lansing, and G. A. Kuypers were appointed that committee.

ARTICLE X. AD VI.

CORRESPONDENCE WITH THE CHURCH OF HOLLAND.

The Deputati report, that no letter has come to hand from the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam since the last session.

ARTICLE XI.

PROPOSAL OF THE REV. MR. VAN VLIERDEN.

The Rev. Mr. Van Vlierden placed upon the table his dismissal from the Reformed congregation at St. Croix, in the West Indies, with accompanying testimonials touching him as a minister of the holy Gospel in the Reformed Church, and requested a name and a place among the ministers of the Lord's Reformed heritage in this region. The Rev. Body having inspected the documents, and finding them altogether satisfactory and honorable, thereupon solemnly received said Mr. Petrus Van Vlierden among the ministers of our Church, beseeching the great Lord of the harvest to be pleased soon to direct him to some vacant congregation in which he shall be able with us to labor for the upbuilding of the dear Church of the Lord. He is also requested to attend this Rev. Body as an advisory member.

ARTICLE XII.

PRESENTATION OF STUDENTS.

Messrs. David S. Bogert, Stephanus Ostrander, and William Provoost Kuypers, students of Sacred Theology, presented their ecclesiastical, academical, and theological certificates, and requested to be admitted to the preparatory examination. The Rev. Body inspected their documents and found them sufficient, and acceded to their request: the time for the examination is fixed at to-morrow, 10 o'clock.

ARTICLE XIII.

CASE OF MR. PAIGE.

The delegates of the Rev. Classis of Albany presented the information, that the Rev. Mr. Paige, formerly minister among the Congregationalists, has, at his request, and after foregoing examination by said Rev. Classis, been received as a minister of the holy Gospel in the Reformed Church; which act was, by this Rev. Body, approved.

ARTICLE XIV. AD XIII.

EXAMEN PRÆPARATORIUM.

The students, Messrs. David S. Bogert, Stephanus Ostrander, and William Provoost Kuypers, after having delivered well-composed discourses upon trial texts assigned them, were carefully examined by the

Deputati Synodi in the sacred languages and principal branches of Sacred Theology, and by their answers afforded the Rev. Synod such satisfaction that they enrolled them among the licentiates, and admitted them to the preaching of the Gospel.

ARTICLE XV.

ECCLIASTICAL CENSURE.

The Rev. Classes of Hackensack and Kingston suggested certain difficulties resting on their minds, touching the sentence of the Rev. Synod of May last in the case of Dr. Is. Blauvelt, to the effect, that the same has caused much dissatisfaction on the part of many brethren, both ministers and elders. Whereupon it seemed fit to the Rev. Body to appoint a committee to consider what should be done upon this subject, and report at the earliest possible period. Dr. William Linn, Dr. Andrew Gray, and Dr. John Basset, with John Woertman and Jacob Sharp, Elders, were appointed this committee. The committee presented the following report:

The Rev. Body perceive from the minutes of the Rev. Classis of Hackensack, and a proposal of the Rev. Classis of Kingston, with other communications, that their decision in their last session respecting the case of Mr. Is. Blauvelt, referred to them by the Rev. Classis of Hackensack, has given much dissatisfaction to both ministers and people in general; and taking the subject into careful consideration, they judge that, agreeably to order and rule, it can receive no second investigation by the same Body and upon their own motion, and that now relief can be afforded only in one or the other of the following ways:

1. That Mr. Blauvelt appear in person before this Body and request a new investigation; or,

2. That the dissatisfied members present the matter by appeal to the General Synod, when the same is constituted.

The Rev. Body also give expression to their sincere regret that any dissatisfaction should obtain, and hope the people under their care will always believe that their ecclesiastical judicatures deal conscientiously in their ecclesiastical decisions, agreeably to the Word of God and the established rules and customs of the Church, and always aim after the things which make for peace and edification.

Resolved, That the Clerk send Mr. Blauvelt a copy of this minute.

THE APPEAL.

Since a verdict was pronounced by the Rev. Synod of the Dutch Reformed Church in North America, in their session of May last, 1792, respecting the case of Mr. Isaac Blauvelt, which has given great dissatisfaction to many, both ministers and others, and since propositions against the aforementioned decision have been placed upon the table, by the Rev. Classes of Hackensack and Kingston, and said Rev. Body have specified two modes of further procedure: either that Mr. Blauvelt take the liberty to request a new decision by the same Body; or, if he refuse, that then and in such case the aggrieved members avail themselves of the right of appeal to the General Synod; and since Mr. Blauvelt, by a communication to the Rev. Body, declines requesting a new decision upon his case, therefore the aggrieved members have agreed and determined to lay the following appeal before the Rev. Body, and assign the following reasons:

1. That Mr. Blauvelt by the aforesaid verdict has been restored to the sacred ministry, without being at all acquitted from the charge brought against him, or making a confession.

2. That the investigation of his case was not conducted in a proper and regular manner.

3. The appellants are of opinion that, on supposition of Mr. Blauvelt's innocence, the sentence pronounced against him is in the highest degree injurious, and ought to be annulled.

(Signed,)

MOSES FRÖLIGH,
ANDREW GRAY.

The above appeal was sustained by the Rev. Synod.

ARTICLE XVI.

FORM OF CALL.

The requirements of this Lemma will be fulfilled by the Committee upon Church Order.

ARTICLE XVII.

ENGLISH PSALMODY.

The Rev. Body direct that Professor Livingston be thanked for his services in compiling and editing, as well as procuring a copyright of the English versification of the Psalms; and said Professor is hereby appointed, in the name of this Rev. Body, to do whatever further pertains to this subject.

ARTICLE XVIII.

LICENTIATES AND VACANT CONGREGATIONS.

Since there are a number of vacant congregations earnestly desirous of being furnished with the ministry of the holy Gospel, the Rev. Body judge it in the highest degree appropriate to enjoin their licentiates to visit said congregations, and preach for them. Mr. David S. Bogert to go North, and on the east side of the Hudson, as far as St. Croix, and upon his return, upon the west side of said river; Mr. Stephen Ostrander to visit the vacant congregations westward from Albany and Schenectady; Mr. William P. Kuypers, those under the jurisdiction of the Classes of Hackensack and New Brunswick.

ARTICLE XIX. AD XIX.

EXTENSION OF THE CHURCH.

Under this Lemma, it is seen fit to nominate and appoint a missionary to visit the congregation of Hanover and other districts upon the Susquehannah, and spend six weeks in the ministry of the holy Gospel and the seals of the Covenant, for which he shall receive a competent remuneration, either from the people to whom his commission relates, or from this Synod. In the mean time, his place shall be supplied by other brethren during his absence. On this mission, Mr. Andrew Gray, minister at Poughkeepsie, is appointed; and it is expected that he will accomplish it during the present autumn; for the promotion of which, certain brethren, each in his turn, (fixed by resolution of Synod,) have engaged to supply the place of the missionary, and he is directed to report at the approaching Special Synod.

ARTICLE XX. AD XV.

FUNDS.

No report was presented on this subject.

ARTICLE XXI. AD XVI.

REGULATION RESPECTING STUDIES.

This regulation remains *in statu quo*.

ARTICLE XXII. AD XVII.

PREACHING OF STUDENTS.

This subject is further commended to the Rev. Classes.

ARTICLE XXIII. AD XVIII.

OUTSTANDING CONGREGATIONS.

The Rev. Classes are directed to have regard to the outstanding congregations in their respective bounds, and at the earliest opportunity invite them to unite with the body of our Church.

ARTICLE XXIV. AD XIX.

REPRINTING OF THE WORD OF GOD.

On this subject there is nothing to be observed.

ARTICLE XXV. AD XXI.

WARNING FOR THE PRESERVATION OF ORDER AND MORALS.

All the Classes have this point in *Actis*, and it was thereupon resolved, that so much of the article (introduced in the Acts of Synod 1781, Article XII.,) as relates to marriages upon the Lord's day, shall be abolished, and that the Rev. Classes and Consistories shall strictly guard against all improprieties accompanying marriages upon the Lord's day.

ARTICLE XXVI. AD XXII.

BROTHERLY CORRESPONDENCE.

Nothing was observed upon this subject.

ARTICLE XXVII.

ECCLESIASTICAL BOOKS AND PAPERS.

On proposal, it is recommended to the Rev. Classes to make careful inquiry after, and bring to the table of this Rev. Body, at their next assembling, all books and papers of the old, as well as the subsequent Coetus and Conferentie Bodies, which are found within their jurisdiction; as also an accurate and definite account of the time of the formation of the congregations, and of the persons by whom it was effected, with an accompanying historic narrative of the most noteworthy events which have occurred from time to time, to the end that the same may be preserved among the papers of the Rev. Synod, as the historical documents of our Church.

ARTICLE XXVIII.

PROFESSORSHIP.

The Rev. Body ordain, that a committee be appointed to devise a

plan for the promotion of the object comprehended under this Lemma, and to report thereon during the session of this Synod. The Rev. Drs. William Linn and Dirck Romeyn, with Peter Wilson, Elder, were appointed.

The respected committee brought in the following report, viz.:

The committee taking into consideration this weighty subject, with the various plans, in relation to the establishment of the Professorship, at various times presented to the Synod, find them associated with such vast difficulties, that they are unable at present to fix upon anything which might be practicable or effectual for its accomplishment. The committee are therefore of opinion, that the Rev. Synod should continue to keep this subject alive, and under notice, in expectation that it will please the Lord and King of his Church to open a door to free their Professor from such hindrances in the execution of his Professorship, as he has heretofore been subject to, and put it in his power wholly to devote himself to its particular duties.

This report, being read and approved, was made a Synodical ordinance; and since some of the students of divinity find it exceedingly difficult, on account of deficiency of means, to pursue their studies in the commercial emporium of New York, under the care of the Professor, the Rev. Synod judge that one or more of the brethren in the country should be nominated and appointed to carry forward such students in their studies for the holy ministry, in hope that it will please the great Lord and King of his Church speedily to open a way for the placing of the Professorship on a desirable basis; and for this purpose, Drs. Solomon Frölich, V. D. M. at Hackensack and Schraalenbergh, and Dirck Romeyn, S. S. Theol. Doct. and Minister at Schenectady, are nominated and appointed.

ARTICLE XXIX.

DEPUTATI SYNODI.

Drs. G. A. Kuypers, Peter Studdiford, Solomon Frölich, Stephen Goetschius, and John Basset are appointed Deputati Synodi.

ARTICLE XXX.

DAY OF FASTING AND PRAYER.

The Rev. Synod enjoin that the first Thursday in March, ensuing, be observed as a day of fasting and prayer in all their churches.

OCTOBER, 1792. .

243

ARTICLE XXXI.

RESUMPTION AND CLOSE.

The proceedings of each day were read and approved, and the Body separated in love and peace, with hearty thanksgivings to God for assistance vouchsafed.

(Signed,)

SOLOMON FRÖLIGH, *p. t. Preses.*

PETER STRYKER, *p. t. Scriba.*

JOHN BASSET, *Scriba Sec.*

ACTS

OF THE REVEREND SYNOD OF REFORMED DUTCH CHURCHES IN NORTH AMERICA, CONVENED IN ORDINARY SESSION, OCTOBER 1ST, AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1798.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF THE REVEREND BODY.

The Rev. Brethren being convened, the Rev. Body was, in the absence of the President, opened with an earnest prayer to God by the Rev. Mr. Peter Stryker, as last Clerk.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERS OF THE REVEREND BODY.

From credentials presented, there were found to be delegated to this Rev. Body:

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—The Rev. J. H. Livingston, and the Rev. John Jackson, V. D. M., with Tobias Van Zandt and Sampson Benson, Elders *Prim.*; as also the Rev. Drs. William Linn and Petrus Low, V. D. M., with Isaac Mead and Henry Gerretse.

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Drs. Benjamin Du Bois and Joannes Duryee, each with an Elder *Prim.*; as also Drs. Peter Studiford and J. M. Van Harlingen, Jr., each with an Elder, *Sec.*

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Drs. Henricus Schoonmaker and Wm. P. Kuypers, each with an Elder *Prim.*; as also Dr. Warmoldus Kuypers, *Sec.*

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Drs. Moses Fröligh and Andrew Gray, each with an Elder *Prim.*; as also Drs. Nicolas Van Vranken and Stephanus Goetschius, *Sec.*

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Drs. Joannes Demarest and Winslow Paige, each with an Elder *Prim.*; as also Drs. Isaac Labagh and John Basset, each with an Elder *Sec.*

From the above-mentioned, there were found present:

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—The Professor, Mr. Living-

ton, and Mr. John Jackson, with Sampson Benson and Isaac Mead, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Drs. Benjamin Du Bois and John Duryee, with Ouke Leffertse and John Woertman, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Drs. Henricus Schoonmaker and W. P. Kuypers, with Jacob Zabriskie, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Drs. Moses Fröligh and Andrew Gray, with Cornelius Decker, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Drs. John Demarest and Winslow Paige, with John Groesbeck, Elder.

ARTICLE III.

MODERATOIRES.

The following Moderators were appointed: Professor Livingston, *Prases*; Dr. John Demarest, *Scriba*; Dr. John Jackson, *Scriba Sec.*

ARTICLE IV.

DEPUTIES OF SYNOD.

The Rev. John Basset and Gerardus A. Kuypers, *Deputati Synodi*, were, according to custom, waited upon, and escorted into the Assembly by the Clerks.

ARTICLE V. AD IV.

READING OF MINUTES.

The minutes of the last Ordinary and General Synod were read.

ARTICLE VI. AD VII.

CHURCH ORDER.

The issuing of the Constitution of the Reformed Dutch churches in America having been regarded as a matter of great importance, and measures having been taken by many successive Synods to carry the same into execution; and the proposal of Professor Livingston, made in the Extra Synod of May, 1792, to embrace, in certain explanatory articles, a general account of the government and discipline of the Dutch churches, as well as the particular manner in which the regulations adopted in the last National Synod, held in Dordrecht, are to be followed, and applied to local circumstances in America, having been likewise received, and said explanatory articles placed upon the table

of the General Synod, held in New York, in October, 1792; the translation also of the Ecclesiastical Rules of said Synod of Dordrecht having been unanimously approved, and orders given that the whole should be committed to the press: Professor Livingston, in the name of the committee, reported to this Body, that the same had been happily completed, and exhibited the book containing the Liturgy and Government of the Church, embraced in the Ecclesiastical Rules, and Explanatory Articles of the Reformed Dutch Churches in America. Agreeably to the foregoing resolutions of the Synod, Synod received the same with full approbation, and with thanksgivings to the Lord Jesus Christ, on whose shoulders is the government of the Church, and who has hitherto preserved and blessed the Reformed Church, and enabled its members to present their Constitution in a manner which they regard acceptable to Him; and not without expectation that the same will be contemplated with satisfaction by other persuasions, being convinced that it will subserve the promotion of piety and good order in the respective congregations. The Rev. Synod, therefore, with all earnestness, recommend this publication to all their congregations, and cannot, at the same time, refrain from testifying their thankfulness to the members of the committee appointed to carry forward this work.

ARTICLE VII.

PRESENTATION OF LICENTIATES.

A call upon Mr. Stephen Ostrander, candidate for the holy ministry, by the united congregations of Pompton and Persippeny, was presented, with a request for its approval and his admittance to the final examination. Said call being found *in forma*, was approved, and the time for the examination fixed upon the approaching Thursday morning. A call made by the united congregations of the Helderberg, Salem and Jerusalem, upon the Rev. Stephanus Goetschius, minister at New Paltz and N. Horley, was laid upon the table; and also a call made by the united congregations of Kekiet and Ramapo upon the Rev. Mr. Georgius Brinkerhoff, V. D. M. at Conewago, in Pennsylvania: both which being found *in forma*, were approved. A call made by the congregation of Princeton, which is Presbyterian, upon the licentiate, Mr. John Abeel, was presented, with an accompanying extract from the minutes of the Presbytery of Brunswick, from which it appears that said call was approved, and the congregation of Princeton granted the privilege of prosecuting the same; containing also a request that the call might be placed in the hands of Mr. Abeel, and

liberty be granted him to accept the same, and place himself under the care of said Presbytery, in order to his ordination, provided he were inclined thereto. The Rev. Synod give full consent that the call from Princeton, which was judged to be *in forma* and complete by the church which has made it, be delivered to Mr. Abeel, and that he act in relation thereto according to his own good pleasure.

ARTICLE VIII. AD VIII.

FUND FOR THE WIDOWS OF MINISTERS.

The consideration of this Article is deferred.

ARTICLE IX.

GRAVAMINA.

A letter from Dr. Lambertus De Ronde, dated September 13, 1793, with some inclosed papers, was read. To the end that the import of said papers might be the more readily ascertained, a committee was appointed, consisting of Dr. Benjamin Du Bois and Andrew Gray, with Cornelius Decker and Sampson Benson, who reported that such papers, among other things, contain a charge against the Rev. Classis of Albany, respecting the improper (as he apprehended) introduction of Dr. Winslow Paige into the congregation of Schaghticoke, to preach in the English language at that place. After mature consideration, the Synod judge that the Rev. Classis of Albany have acted with prudence, Christian wisdom, and regularity in thus introducing Mr. Paige. As regards what is mentioned in said letter relative to such services in the congregation of Schaghticoke as are considered by the Rev. Classis of Albany as illegal, and without the approval of the Consistory of that congregation, the Rev. Synod conclude that full satisfaction will be afforded by attention to Art. XV. of the Constitution. It was directed that a copy of the above resolution be transmitted to Dr. De Ronde.

ARTICLE X. AD IX.

REVISION OF FOREGOING SYNODICAL ACTS.

Upon this Lemma, the Rev. Body determine to request the General Synod, at its coming session, to revise various Articles in their Acts, to the end that it may be known which should be erased and which must be continued.

ARTICLE XI. AD X.

CORRESPONDENCE WITH THE CHURCH OF HOLLAND.

The Deputati report, that since the last session no letter has come to hand from the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam. *Ordered*, that Dr. Solomon Frölich and Gerardus A. Kuypers, Deputati Synodi, address themselves to the Rev. Synod of North Holland, through a letter to the Rev. Classis of Amsterdam, representing to them the general condition of the Reformed Dutch Church in this country, as likewise that the Synod had once and again transmitted their minutes and had received no reply, with the request that the previous correspondence with the Church of Holland may be continued, and that they will be furnished with a copy of the minutes of this Body as soon as it be considered safe.

ARTICLE XII. AD XVII.

LICENTIATES AND VACANT CONGREGATIONS.

Messrs. William P. Kuypers, David S. Bogert, and Stephanus Ostrander, reported, that they had complied with the direction of the Synod of October 5, 1792, in which the Rev. Body acquiesce. It is furthermore enjoined that the licentiates furnish the vacant congregations within the bounds of the different Classes with ministerial services, and that said gentlemen be informed that the Rev. Synod will yearly require of them a report of their obedience to such injunction.

Mr. Hermanus Vanhuysen is directed to preach in the vacant congregations under the jurisdiction of the Rev. Classis of Albany, and to abide among them seven weeks in this current year; in the Rev. Classis of Kingston, one week; in the Rev. Classis of Hackensack, two weeks; in the Rev. Classis of New York, one week; in the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick, three weeks. Messrs. David S. Bogert, Cornelius Brower, and Zacharias Kuypers are furthermore respectively directed to perform like services in each Classis.

ARTICLE XIII. AD XIX.

EXTENSION OF THE CHURCH.

The Rev. Mr. Andrew Gray reports upon the peculiarities of his work as missionary, to which he was appointed in our Synodical session in October last; from which report it appears that he had resuscitated the congregation of Hanover, and organized a new congregation on the Susquehannah, having received five-and-forty members, administer-

ed Holy Baptism and the Lord's Supper, and frequently preached the Gospel in said congregations and adjoining neighborhoods. The Rev. Body, approving the report of the missionary, cannot refrain from presenting him their thanks for his unwearied services and zealous endeavors for the advancement of the welfare of the kingdom of Christ in that destitute region. The Rev. Body further direct, that the bill presented by the missionary, amounting to £15, 2s., be allowed, and that the further sum of £4, 8s., be afforded him as a slight reward for his labor.

ARTICLE XIV. AD XX.

FUNDS.

Mr. John Basset, who had put forth his utmost exertions to procure funds for Queens College, agreeably to the resolution of the Synod of October, 1791, at present having a sum of money in hand, solicited the advice of Synod as to the disposal to be made of said money. It appeared to the Synod, from authentic reports, that the Trustees of Queens College recently, without seeking the approval of Synod, or communicating to them, as was proper, their intentions, had made proposals to the Trustees of Princeton College to form a union with them, which, if carried into effect, would not only destroy the expectations of the Synod founded upon the repeated promises and representations of the Trustees of said seminary, but, besides, serve for the complete annihilation of the same. In consequence of this report, upon calm consideration, the Rev. Body determined:

1. That such gentlemen as have exerted themselves to collect funds, agreeably to the Synodical resolution of October, 1791, and have already handed over the same to the Trustees of Queens College, have undoubtedly acted according to what seemed to them the sense and meaning of said resolution, and thus seem not to be to blame; but that such as still have in hand any of the collected moneys are directed not to deliver them to the Trustees of Queens College, but to deposit them in some of the public banks for safe keeping, until Synod shall have fully understood whether the Trustees of Queens College have not, by such proposals, so far departed from their former position and relation, that it is impossible for the Synod, consistently with right and agreeably to the solemn promises made in their name to subscribers and contributors, to bestow upon said college any further sums collected under the patronage of the Dutch Church.

It was directed that Mr. Basset, with all others in like condition, be furnished with a copy of this resolution.

2. That the resolution which was passed October 18, 1791, to secure subscriptions for the benefit of Queens College, and on account of which the plan for the establishment of a fund for the Professorship was formed, shall be regarded as wholly suspended, and not again to be in *force* until the Synod shall have taken new measures in relation to this subject.

ARTICLE XV. AD XXI.

REGULATION RESPECTING STUDIES.

This regulation remains in *statu quo*.

ARTICLE XVI. AD XXII.

PREACHING OF STUDENTS.

This subject is further commended to the Rev. Classes.

ARTICLE XVII. AD XV.

ECCLESIASTICAL CENSURE.

This subject is retained in *Actis*.

ARTICLE XVIII.

EXAMEN PEREMPTORIUM.

Mr. Stephen Ostrander, having been examined by the Deputati Synodi of the Rev. Synod, was admitted to the ministry of the Gospel and of the holy seals of the Covenant; and the President and Clerk were directed to furnish him with appropriate testimonials. Drs. Solomon Fröligh, Nicolas Lansing, John Cornelison, and William P. Kuypers, were appointed to perform the ordination services; the time fixed being the second Lord's day in November ensuing, and the discourse on the occasion to be preached by Dr. Fröligh, or, in his absence, by Dr. Lansing.

ARTICLE XIX.

CLASSICAL MATTERS.

The congregation of Red Hook, by letter, request the counsel and interposition of the Rev. Body respecting a certain difficulty which has arisen among them touching a call, which they, as being under the jurisdiction of the Classis of Kingston, desire to make upon Mr. Jeremiah Romeyn, in connection with the congregation of the Manor of Livingston, where he ministers, and which pertains to the Rev.

Classis of Albany. The Rev. Body determine hereon, that provided said gentleman accept the above-mentioned call, the congregation of the Manor of Livingston shall belong to the Rev. Classis of Kingston as long as the above-named combination continues. It was directed that a copy of this article be transmitted to the congregation spoken of.

ARTICLE XX. AD XXIV.

REPRINTING OF THE WORD OF GOD.

On this subject there is nothing to be observed.

ARTICLE XXI. AD XXV.

WARNING FOR THE PRESERVATION OF ORDER AND MORALS.

All the Rev. Classes are directed faithfully to preserve this *in Actis*.

ARTICLE XXII. AD XXIII.

OUTSTANDING CONGREGATIONS.

The Rev. Classes are further directed to keep an eye upon outstanding congregations within their respective bounds, and to invite them, on the earliest occasion, to unite themselves to the body of our Church.

ARTICLE XXIII. AD XXVI.

FRATERNAL CORRESPONDENCE.

On this subject there is nothing to be observed.

ARTICLE XXIV. AD XXVII.

ECCLESIASTICAL BOOKS AND PAPERS.

All the Rev. Classes are directed, from time to time, to lay before the General Synod extracts in relation to subjects of the greatest importance which have occurred in the churches under their care.

ARTICLE XXV. AD XXVIII.

PROFESSORSHIP.

All the Rev. Classes have this subject *in Actis*.

The Rev. Classis of Hackensack laid the following extract from their minutes before the Synod:

"The Rev. Classis profoundly lament that the salutary object under

this Lemma seems thus far to have been frustrated; whereto, in their estimation, it has not a little contributed, that the Rev. Synod have frequently taken measures for the support of Queens College, under which the Professorship has always been contemplated as merely a subordinate object, and especially that the recently collected moneys were not directed to be delivered to the Quæstor of Synod, to be first and principally applied to the advancement of the Professorship, as being of much greater importance to our Church than said institution. The Rev. Classis are of opinion that, by reason of the manifold inconveniences which attend the study of Sacred Theology, both under the Professor and elsewhere, the Rev. Synod should, in the speediest manner, put forth its utmost endeavors to establish a Professoral School, and release the Professor from parochial service, to the end that he may devote himself wholly to the duties of his office."

The Rev. Synod, taking this subject into careful consideration, unite with the Rev. Classis of Hackensack in lamenting that a subject which has always been regarded of the utmost importance to the well-being of the Church, and which, from the beginning of our ecclesiastical existence in America, has been regarded as worthy of attention, has, by various adverse circumstances, from time to time been frustrated. The Synod, deeply impressed with the necessity of bringing this object to a completion, and fully convinced that the respective congregations, and besides all, the members of the Reformed Church, will heartily unite upon a subject which sustains so intimate a relation to the CONSTITUTION and well-being of our Church, have *Resolved*, That the resolution of the session of May, 1791, which was suspended, to afford the better opportunity to make collections for Queens College, be revived and be regarded as in full force. To the end that this matter may be better made known in all the churches which will be applied to for aid by the respective ministers and Consistories, the Synod direct the substance of said resolution to be proposed in this article, which reads as follows, viz.:

"The Rev. Synod, taking this important subject into further serious consideration, and being desirous that, as soon as possible, something decisive may be done for the promotion of the same, have seen fit to appoint a committee to devise a plan subservient thereto, and to report thereof *stante Synodo*. In consequence of this appointment, the following report was presented, viz.:

"That the Supreme Synod should first, and above all, seek means to constitute a fund for the maintenance of the Professorship, and to

that end, take subscriptions in all the congregations, and continue them, if it be deemed necessary, for three years in succession; and that the collected moneys be immediately employed to originate a secure capital with suitable interest."

This report having been read, was made a Synodical resolution; in addition to which, the Rev. Synod further judge, that said subscriptions, and the collecting of moneys in the different congregations, should be made in such manner as the respective Consistories of the congregations judge best; and that the moneys, immediately upon their reception, shall be transmitted by the respective Consistories to the Hon. Peter Wilson, of Long Island, who, in the character of agent of this Rev. Body, shall faithfully employ the same for the formation of a capital, which he shall deliver to the corporation of the Dutch Reformed Church of New York, who shall preserve what is thus intrusted to them for the benefit of all the Dutch churches, and dispose thereof only in accordance with the directions of the General Synod.

It was directed that a copy of this article be immediately transmitted to the Rev. Consistories of each congregation.

ARTICLE XXVI.

STATE OF THE CHURCH.

Report of the Rev. Classes upon the state of the churches within their respective bounds, embracing the following particulars, viz.:

The Rev. Classis of New York had, in their ordinary session of April last, examined three licentiates, viz., John C. Brush, John Abeel, and Cornelius Brouwer. No death nor removal of any minister had occurred among them since the last meeting of Synod. The Rev. Classis of Hackensack had examined Mr. William P. Kuypers, at an extra meeting in January, and he was ordained on the 14th of February, in the church at Paramus. The licentiate, John Cornelison, was likewise examined in an Extra Classis held in May, and subsequently ordained minister at Bergen and the English Neighborhood. At the same session, Mr. Hermanus Vanhuysen was examined and admitted to the preaching of the Gospel. At their ordinary session in May, Mr. Zacharias Hoffman Kuypers was examined, and admitted to preaching. The Rev. Classis of Albany had installed Dr. Winslow Paige as minister of Schaghticoke and Sinthoik. Within the bounds of this Classis the following new congregations were organized during the year: Beesick, Paiston Kill, Wynant's Kill, Mayfield and Coeymans. The Rev. Classis of New Brunswick reported that Dr. Georgina

Brinkerhoff having been called from the congregation of Conewago, had removed to that of Kekiet and Ramapo, under the jurisdiction of the Rev. Classis of Hackensack. The new congregation of Rockaway was also found within the bounds of the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick. The Rev. Classis of Kingston had undergone no change.

ARTICLE XXVII.

DAY OF FASTING AND PRAYER.

In consequence of the dreadful and severe judgments with which God has been pleased to visit a neighboring State, manifestly contending with the inhabitants of the land for their unbelief, unthankfulness, and ungodliness, it has become them to behold the rod and Him who hath appointed it, to humble themselves under his chastising hand, with fasting and prayer, and by repentance and conversion, to return to Him, who is gracious and full of compassion. Since a number of our churches besides those of other persuasions have already appointed a day of general fasting and prayer on account of these impressive circumstances, and it is proper that all should unite in an observance to which they are called by the providence of God, the Rev. Synod *Resolve*, that the second Wednesday of November ensuing, being the thirteenth day of the month, be appointed and set apart, in order to be observed by fasting and prayer in all the churches under their control, where such day has not already been observed, and humbly trust that it will please the Lord to hear the prayers of his people for the afflicted inhabitants of Philadelphia, that He will remove the destructive pestilence, arrest the fatal disease, and sanctify his judgments not only to those who are immediately afflicted, but also to all the inhabitants of the land.

ARTICLE XXVIII.

DEPUTATI SYNODI.

The Deputies of Synod were continued for this year.

ARTICLE XXIX.

RESUMPTION AND CLOSE.

The proceedings of each day were read and approved, and the Rev. Body, with thanksgivings and prayers by the President, separated in brotherly love.

(Signed,)

J. H. LIVINGSTON, *Syn. Prases.*

JOANNES DEMAREST, *Syn. Scriba.*

JOHN JACKSON, *Syn. Scriba Sec.*

ACTS

OF THE GENERAL SYNOD OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH IN
AMERICA, HELD IN THE CITY OF ALBANY, THE 3RD AND FOLLOWING
DAYS IN JUNE, 1794.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF SYNOD.

The brethren being convened, the meeting was opened with prayer by the Rev. Solomon Frölich, President of the last General Synod, who also preached on the occasion a sermon from Psalm 46: 6.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Agreeably to credentials, the following members were admitted to take their seats:

Dirck Romeyn, D.D. and V. D. M. at Schenectady, with the Elder, John Van Petten.

John Bassett, now at Albany, with the Elders, Philip Van Renslaer and Leonard Gansevoort.

D. C. A. Peik, V. D. M. at Stone Arabia, with the Elder, Adam Laucks.

John Demarest, V. D. M. at the Boght and Kistigirene, with the Elder, Martinus Grigrer.

Samuel Smith, V. D. M. at Saratoga, with the Elder, James Abeel.

Winslow Paige, V. D. M. at Schaghticoke and Sinthoik, with the Elder, Jacob Van Valkinburgh.

Isaac Labagh, V. D. M. at Kinderhook, with the Elder, John Bruyn.

Jacobus V. C. Romeyn, V. D. M. at Schodack and Greenburgh, with the Elder, Obadiah Lansing.

Resolvert Van Houten, Elder from Mayfield.

Archilans Lynn, Elder from Paiston Kill.

Hendrick Van Bergen, Elder from Coxsackie.

Peter Van Lemen, Elder from Bethlehem and Jenika.

Isaac Van Arnom, Elder from Helderbergh.

Jacob Schuyler, Elder from Remsen's Bush.

John C. Connell, Elder from Middletown.

Nicholas H. Gardiner, Elder from Conewago.

Gerardus Klute, Elder from Half Moon.

Ezra Hitchcock, Elder from Lansingburg.

John Oliver, Elder from Jerusalem.

Fredrik Rosecrans, Elder from Basick.

Nicholas Groesbeck, Elder from

Coenrad A. Ten Eyck, Elder from Coeymans.

Isaac Barry, Elder from Salem.

Samuel Van Veghten, Elder from Catskill.

George Barringer, Elder from Wynantskill.

Adam T. Vrooman, Elder from Schoharie.

Moses Fröligh, V. D. M. at Shawangunk and Montgomery, with the Elder, Henry Vanwyen.

Jeremiah Romeyn, V. D. M. at Linlithgow and Red Hook, with the Elder, Barent Ten Eyck.

Peter Dewitt, V. D. M. at Rhinebeck, with the Elder, Isaac Van Etten.

Abraham Van Horn, V. D. M. at Rochester, Marbletown, and Warsawing, with the Elder, Ephraim De Puy.

Nicholas Van Vranken, V. D. M. at Fishkill, Hopewell, and Hackensack, with the Elder, Obadiah Cooper.

Solomon Fröligh, V. D. M. at Hackensack and Schraalenbergh, with the Elder, Hendrik Haring.

Wm. P. Kuypers, V. D. M. at Paramus, with the Elder, Peter Hoppe.

John Cornelison, V. D. M. at Bergen and English Neighborhood, with the Elder, Nicholas Ivers.

Nicholas Lansing, V. D. M. at Tappan and Clarkstown, with the Elder, Resolvert Van Houten.

Stephen Ostrander, V. D. M. at Pompton and Persippeny, with the Elder, Peter Rome.

John H. Livingston, D.D. and S. S. T. P., and V. D. M.; Wm. Linn, D.D. and V. D. M., and Gerardus A. Kuypers, V. D. M. at New York, with the Elders, Evert Bancker, Gerret Harsen, and Jack.

Peter Stryker, V. D. M. at Staten Island, with the Elder, Hermanus Gerretson.

Reynier Van Nest, V. D. M. at Jamaica, Newtown, Success, and Oyster Bay.

John F. Jackson, V. D. M. at Harlem and Tarrytown, with the Elder, Thomas Buys.

Elias Van Bunschoten, V. D. M. at Walpeck, Minisink, and Mahakamack, with the Elder, Andrew Dingman, Jr.

John Duryee, V. D. M. at Raritan and Bedminster, with an Elder, Matthias Lane.

J. M. Van Harlingen, V. D. M. at Hillsborough and Six Mile Run.

ARTICLE III.

MODERATORS.

The following persons were chosen Moderators: The Rev. Dr. William Linn, *President*; the Rev. Samuel Smith, *Clerk* for the English language; and the Rev. Nicholas Lansing, *Clerk* for the Dutch. The General Synod resolved, that for the future, their minutes shall be kept in the English language, and that such minutes be considered as original and authentic.

ARTICLE V. AD VII.

CHURCH ORDER.

The Synod are happy that the Church Order is finally completed, and that it is, in general, cordially received in the Dutch churches.

ARTICLE V.

READING OF MINUTES.

The minutes of the last General and Particular Synods were read.

ARTICLE VI. AD X.

CORRESPONDENCE WITH THE CHURCH OF HOLLAND.

The Particular Synod reported that they had directed two of the Deputati to address the Rev. Synod of North Holland in a letter to the Classis of Amsterdam, containing a particular detail of the situation of the Reformed Dutch churches in this country, and expressing a desire that the correspondence with the Reformed churches in the

Netherlands may be continued; with which, the General Synod was fully satisfied.

ARTICLE VII. AD XXIII.

CONGREGATIONS THAT HAVE NOT ACCEDED.

The General Synod being informed that there are several settlements on the Mohawk River and elsewhere, formed of German and other brethren, professing the same faith with the Reformed Dutch Church, unanimously recommended to the several Classes, with all convenient speed, to assure their brethren of the settlements aforesaid, by the commission which they contemplate to dispatch to said settlements, that the Reformed Dutch Church, in General Synod assembled, are desirous of the arrival of the period when they will accede to the Articles of Union.

ARTICLE VIII. AD XXVI.

BROTHERLY CORRESPONDENCE.

As a friendly correspondence with sister churches will doubtless conduce to strengthen and establish the cause of religion, the General Synod sincerely wish to open such a correspondence and prosecute it to a union with the Reformed German churches of Pennsylvania; for which purpose the Synod have thought proper to appoint a committee, whose business it shall be to take the earliest, and, if possible, the most effectual measures to bring so desirable a thing into effect; that this committee be the Rev. Dr. Livingston and the Rev. Messrs. Solomon Frölich, Peter Stryker, and C. A. Peik, who will gladly embrace the opportunities which may offer in providence for pursuing the same; and that any three of them be a quorum to transact this business. The Synod further declare their earnest desire that the earliest opportunity be taken to revive the friendly correspondence entered into with the Presbyterian and Associate Reformed Churches in America.

ARTICLE IX. AD XXVII.

CHURCH BOOKS AND PAPERS.

Resolved, That Professor Livingston be appointed to procure and take into custody all the books which have been lodged with the Rev. Dr. H. Meyer, for the use of the students in Divinity, and report at the next General Synod a catalogue of said books, together with those which he may have in his possession; that students under the care of

the Rev. Dr. Romeyn and the Rev. Solomon Fröligh have access to said books, and the use of them, upon application to the Professor; and that the teachers of Theology be accountable for such books as their students respectively may use.

ARTICLE X. AD XV.

CHURCH CENSURE.

Synod having maturely considered the appeal from the decision of Particular Synod, in the case of the Rev. Isaac Blauvelt, in the Session of May, 1792, and attended to the reasons offered by the appellants, *Resolved*, That although the Particular Synod appear to have been influenced in their deliberations on this subject by an apprehension of evil consequences which might result from a different procedure; yet, as Mr. Blauvelt is thereby restored to the ministerial office and a full standing in the Church, without an investigation of the charges alleged against him, or a confession of the crime, contrary to the established rules, customs, and usages of the Reformed Dutch Church, the said decision of the Particular Synod be, and the same is hereby reversed, annulled, and made void.

ARTICLE XI.

ABSENTING MEMBERS.

Whereas, the following members of Synod did desert and return home, viz.: Gerardus A. Kuypers, V. D. M. at New York, and Jacobus Quick, Elder; William P. Kuypers, V. D. M. at Paramus, and Peter Hopper, Elder: *Resolved*, That the conduct of the aforesaid persons be and is hereby considered as offering a great indignity to this General Synod:

And as said persons have acted, not through ignorance of propriety and order, but with full knowledge of the rule declared from the chair the first day of the session, "That no person shall leave the house without permission from the chair first obtained:" Therefore unanimously *Resolved*, That the Secretary immediately forward to the aforesaid persons a copy of this article, to inform them of the sense Synod entertain of their improper and unwarrantable conduct:

And whereas, several members of this Synod, both ministers and elders, have not attended; and others, besides those particularly mentioned, have gone away without leave, it was *Resolved*, That the secretaries make out a list of all such members, and lay the same on the

table of the next General Synod, that they may be called upon to give their reasons for their conduct.

ARTICLE XII.

DEPUTATI SYNODI.

It being properly the business of Particular Synod to appoint their Deputati, and some difficulties frequently occurring in obtaining a Deputatus to attend the examination of students or candidates, which difficulties might be removed by adding a *Secundus* to each, who, in case of the inability of the *Primarius*, shall be held to perform his duty; provided, however, that no *Secundus* be admitted unless the *Primarius* is absent: *Resolved*, That this mode be recommended to be observed in future by the Particular Synod.

ARTICLE XIII.

PROFESSORATE AND FUNDS.

The Synod appointed the following members a committee to consult on this business, and report during the present session, viz.: the Rev. Dr. Dirck Romeyn, Rev. Messrs. Solomon Fröligh and Elias Van Bunschoten; with the Elders, Henry Vanwyer, James Abeel, and Evert Bancker.

The committee submitted to the Rev. Synod the following report as the result of their deliberations:

1. That it is high time to bring this important matter to a conclusion. Ten years have elapsed since the Professor was appointed, and no effective arrangements have yet been made to enable him to fulfill the duties of his appointment. The place where the Divinity hall is to be opened, the salary to be allowed the Professor, and some productive measures to insure a sufficient fund, ought, without further delay, to be now determined.

2. That in order to establish a union of the Professorate with Queens College, which has hitherto been judged practicable and advisable, it is the opinion of the committee, that it will be necessary to remove the College from its present situation and bring it to some place more accessible and nearer to the great body of the churches which lie in the northern parts of the State of New York. Your committee therefore recommend that it should be fixed in the town of Bergen, or at such other place still further to the north, in the State of New

Jersey, as may be agreed upon between the Trustees of the college and the General Synod.

3. That to effect this removal of the college, a committee be appointed on the part of this General Synod to confer with the Trustees, and endeavor to persuade them to relinquish the present place in which the college is fixed, and to meet the wishes of the General Synod in a location that will be more commodious for the benefit of the churches.

4. That as the overtures made to the Trustees of the college may prove unsuccessful, the General Synod ought now to determine that in such case the place where the Divinity Hall shall be opened, without being connected with any college whatever, shall be in the vicinity of the city of New York; where the students may find all the benefits of cheapness and retirement peculiar to a village, and yet be sufficiently near the metropolis to reap all the advantages arising from a free and easy intercourse with the literary and public characters which abound in a city.

5. That your committee, after mature consideration, are of opinion that the town of Flatbush, upon Long Island, is a proper place where the Divinity Hall may be opened, and therefore recommend the same to Synod for that purpose. A flourishing academy is there established, which will afford an opportunity for the students in theology to revise their studies, and advance in collateral branches of education; and Flatbush comprises all the advantages resulting from a village situated near a city.

6. That in the present situation of the Professorate, while the Synod is destitute of funds to render their appointment independent, and while the Professor remains in any measure connected with the congregation at New York, means should be used to prevail upon that Consistory and congregation to consent to dispense with a part of the parochial duties of the Professor, and obtain from them, for the benefit of all the churches, that he shall be held to preach only once on every Lord's day, and attend the Consistorial meetings when necessary and convenient; but that the remainder of his time and labor, which may be four days in every week, shall be by him devoted to the immediate business of his appointment as Professor in Theology.

7. That for this purpose a committee be also appointed, to confer with the Professor and the Consistory of the Church at New York, and to make *such arrangements* with the said Consistory, in relation to *the salary of the Professor*, as shall be honorable and equitable.

8. That upon settling what may be necessary with the congreg

of New York, the Professor be requested to embrace the first prudent measures of retiring to any place contiguous to the said city, which he may judge most convenient and eligible for prosecuting the important purposes of the Professorate, as long as he remains connected with the ministerial duties in the city; and the Synod engages to give him all their support and countenance, while they strenuously, in the meanwhile, exert themselves to obtain the means for fixing him in a proper and independent manner, at the place determined on as the most suitable for a divinity hall.

9. That the General Synod do immediately and without delay take the most effectual measures for raising a fund to render their Professorate independent of any particular or individual congregation; and for that purpose, the committee recommend that the former resolution respecting collections to be made in all the churches, which was revived in the last Particular Synod, be now adopted and made to originate with renewed vigor from this General Synod; with this variation only, that instead of constituting the Consistory of New York the keepers of the fund to be raised, there be three persons joined with Mr. Peter Wilson, who shall be Trustees for that purpose, until some other measures be adopted by the General Synod for rendering the agency in that business more safe and easy.

10. That as it is the object and wish of the Synod to obtain the assistance of more than one professor as soon as the churches shall put it in the power of Synod to maintain more, so the committee recommend that this be held up to the public view as an inducement to increase the funds and render them enough to support, not only one, but a sufficient number, if possible, to constitute a faculty of theology.

11. As it appears from representation made to this General Synod, by a committee from the Trustees of Queens College, that no union of that institution with Trustees of Princeton College has taken place, or will probably be ever again attempted, the committee recommend that the act of the last Particular Synod, prohibiting the payment of certain moneys collected under the patronage of the Synod conditionally in favor of the college at Brunswick, be no longer in force; but that the persons holding any moneys thus collected, do forthwith remit the same to the Trustees of Queens College, or pay them to their order. This report being read and maturely considered by the General Synod, was unanimously adopted, and it was *Resolved*, That the same, without any variation, do pass into an act of Synod.

The Synod further *Resolved*, That the Rev. Messrs. Solomon

Fröligh, Nicholas Lansing, and Benjamin Du Bois, be a committee to confer with the Trustees of Queens College upon the subject-matter contained in the above resolutions, and if the said Trustees comply with the requisitions of Synod within the space of three months from this day, that the committee be authorized and enjoined to request the President to call an Extraordinary Meeting of the General Synod at New York, as soon as possible.

Resolved, That the Rev. Messrs. Solomon Fröligh, Reynier Van Nest, and Peter Stryker, be a committee to confer with the Professor and the Consistory of New York.

Resolved, That Peter Wilson, John Vanderbilt, Robert Benson, and Richard Varick, Esq's, be appointed Trustees on the part and in behalf of the Synod; and that all bonds, mortgages, and securities shall be taken in their names as trustees for this purpose.

In order to promote with energy and success the obtaining of a fund, it is ordered that the Secretaries of Synod cause a copy of this article to be sent to every congregation under the care of and in immediate connection with this Synod. And it is enjoined upon all the ministers and Consistories to exert themselves in supporting an appointment essentially connected with the constitution and welfare of the Reformed Church. It is also ordered that the respective Consistories, upon receiving benefactions for the Professorate fund, do directly transmit the moneys to Peter Wilson, Esq., at Flatbush, who will, as agent for the Synod, and with the advice of the other trustees, dispose of the same in such manner as shall be judged to be most secure and productive.

ARTICLE XIV. AD VIII.

WIDOWS' FUND.

The Synod resolved that the committee appointed on this business be requested to prepare and report at the next General Synod.

ARTICLE XV.

MISSIONARIES.

The Synod appointed the Rev. Messrs. Van Nest and Stryker, with the Elders, Adam Vrooman and Jacob Schuyler, a committee to obtain missionaries, and make arrangements for supplying the pulpits of those missionaries while absent from their congregations. This committee reported the following, viz.:

"The committee to obtain missionaries for the purpose of extending

the interest of our Dutch Church in the back country, and for providing ways and means for the same, report, that they are happy in having obtained the consent of the Rev. Brethren, John Cornelison and Stephen Ostrander, to engage as missionaries for the above purpose. The Rev. Brother Cornelison engages to visit the different settlements up the river Delaware, as far as the place where the road strikes off to the great bend on the Susquehannah River; from thence will proceed to the Susquehannah, down the river as far as Wyoming, during the term of eight weeks. The Rev. Brother Ostrander engages to proceed from Catskill to Jericho at the Unadilla, from thence to Schenenas, thence on Cherry Valley, and from thence to Onondaga, making diligent inquiry respecting other adjacent Dutch settlements, during the term of eight weeks. Your committee further report, that the pulpits of your missionaries, Ostrander and Cornelison, be supplied in the following manner, viz.: The Rev. Messrs. Peter Low, the last Lord's day in June; John Jackson, the first Lord's day in July; G. A. Kuypers, the second Lord's day in July; John Duryee, the third Lord's day in July; John M. Van Harlingen, the fourth Lord's day in July and first Lord's day in August; Reynier Van Nest, the second Lord's day in August; and Peter Stryker, the third Lord's day in August, to supply the pulpit of the Rev. Mr. Cornelison: and the Rev. Messrs. Henry Schoonmaker, the last Lord's day in June; George Brinckerhoff, the first Lord's day in July and the second Lord's day in August; William P. Kuypers, the second Lord's day in July and third in August; Solomon Fröligh, the third Lord's day in July; Nicholas Lansing, the fourth Lord's day in July; and Henry Schoonmaker, the first Lord's day in August, to supply the pulpit of the Rev. Mr. Ostrander. And as it will be just and necessary to furnish your missionaries with means to defray their necessary traveling expenditures until their return home, your committee direct them to call upon the Quæstor of the funds raised for that purpose; which fund, if not sufficient, must be increased by further collections made in the different congregations as soon as possible."

ARTICLE XVI.

DUTY OF CANDIDATES.

Synod, taking into consideration the preaching of candidates licensed by Classis in congregations not subject to the licensing Classis; also, the necessity that some limitation be made in respect to the time

which ought to be allowed a candidate for considering any call presented to him: did

Resolve, That every candidate licensed by a Classis shall be subjected to the resolutions of the last preceding Synod respecting the supplies ordered for vacant congregations; of which resolutions he shall be informed by the President; and, should he remain a candidate at the next Ordinary Meeting of Synod, he shall appear before the Synod and render an account of his obedience to said resolutions.

And it is ordered that such candidate, whether he be in the actual fulfillment of the directions of Synod respecting vacant congregations to be supplied, or be proceeding at his own direction to preach in any other place, shall, upon coming within the bounds of another Classis, apply immediately to the President of such Classis for the time being, to obtain from him proper directions respecting the particular vacancies within the same; and shall consider it his duty to supply such vacancies as speedily as possible.

And further, for the sake of uniformity, and to bring the candidates who may be licensed by the Synod upon the same footing with those who are licensed by a Classis, it is ordered that, upon obtaining license from the Synod, the candidate shall apply to the next session of the Classis within whose district his ordinary place of residence may then be, to have his name registered; and shall put himself under the care and superintendence of the same in all respects as far as if he had been examined and licensed by such Classis.

And lastly, any candidate receiving a call shall be held to declare his decision on the same at the next meeting of the Classis to which such congregation belongs, or at the next meeting of Particular Synod, or otherwise ask further time of consideration.

ARTICLE XVII.

QUÆSTORSHIP.

Resolved, That the President of every Classis be accountable to the Quæstor of the General Synod for all such moneys as may from time to time come to his hands arising from the examination of students in theology or candidates for the ministry, and forward the same with all convenient speed to said Quæstor.

ARTICLE XVIII.

TIME AND PLACE OF MEETING.

Resolved, That the next Ordinary Meeting of the General Synod be

held in the city of New York, on the first Tuesday in June, in the year of our Lord 1797.

Also Resolved, That if an Extraordinary Meeting of General Synod, be necessary before that time, the President be, and hereby is, authorized to call said meeting in the same place to which the Synod now adjourns.

ARTICLE XIX.

RESUMPTION AND CONCLUSION.

The above Articles were carefully revised and approved, and the Synod was concluded with thanksgiving to Almighty God by the Rev. Dr. Linn, the President.

WILLIAM LINN, *p. t. President.*

SAMUEL SMITH, *p. t. Clerk.*

NICHOLAS LANSING, *p. t. Clerk.*

ACTS AND PROCEEDINGS

OF THE GENERAL SYNOD OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH IN NORTH AMERICA, HELD IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK, THE 6TH AND FOLLOWING DAYS IN JUNE, 1797.

[The original minutes for this year appear, by some mischance, to have been lost. What follows is the matter which was published by virtue of the ensuing resolution of the Synod of that year:

Ordered, That Dr. Linn, the Rev. Mr. Bassett, the Rev. Mr. Abeel, Mr. Gilbert and Mr. Turk, be a committee to make and publish such extracts from the minutes of the General Synod as may be necessary for the information of the churches under their care.]

The General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church in the United States of America met according to adjournment, in the city of New York. A sermon was delivered on the occasion by the Rev. Dr. Romeyn, from Hebrews 10: 24: "And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works."

After prayer, it appeared that the following members were present:

From the Classis of New York.—Dr. William Linn, Rev. Gerardus A. Kuypers, Rynier Van Nest, John Abeel, Martinus Schoonmaker, Peter Low, John Jackson, Zacharias Kuypers. Elders, Henric Suydam, William W. Gilbert, Ahasuerus Turk, John Brower, Anthony Post, Albert Hoagland, David Waldron, Gosen Ryers.

From the Classis of New Brunswick.—Rev. Peter Studdiford, William R. Smith, John Duryee, Elias Van Bunschooten, Benjamin Du Bois, James S. Cannon. Elders, John Simonson, Joseph Van Dorne, John Voorhies, Guisbert Sutphin, Peter Stryker, Tobias Polhemus.

From the Classis of Hackensack.—Rev. Solomon Fröligh, Nicholas Lansing, Peter Stryker, Hendric Schoonmaker, John Cornelison, Stephen Ostrander, Peter Labagh, Peter De Witt. Elders, Nicasio Brinkerhoff, John T. Haring, Stephen Van Cortlandt, John E. Vrieland, Cornelius Van Voorst, Peter Van Ness, Abraham Quick, Henry Mead, Hendric Haring.

From the Classis of Kingston.—Rev. Jeremiah Romeyn, Moses

Fröligh, Stephen Goetius, Nicholas Van Vranken, Cornelius Brower. Elders, Stephen Christ, Andrew Hermance, Henry Bowers, John Wilsie, John Bailey, Christopher Ostrander.

From the Classis of Albany.—Dr. Dirck Romeyn, Rev. John Basset, James V. C. Romeyn, Samuel Smith, John Demarest, Harmanus Van Housen, Isaac Labagh, Jacob Sickels. Elders, Peter Dox, John Brisbin, John Wemple.

CHURCH OF HOLLAND.

The minutes of the last Particular Synod, relative to the correspondence with the Church of Holland, were read; from which it appeared that the Deputies of Synod had prepared and forwarded a letter to the Classis of Amsterdam, but had as yet received no answer.

FRIENDLY CORRESPONDENCE.

The General Synod appointed a committee to report what is necessary to be done in respect to reviving the friendly correspondence with the Presbyterian and Associate Reformed Churches, who reported as follows, viz.:

“That in their opinion, the most speedy and effectual measures ought to be pursued to revive that friendly correspondence which subsisted for several years between the Reformed Dutch, the Presbyterian, and Associate Reformed Churches, and to make provision for its improvement and permanency.

“To accomplish this purpose, your committee recommend that a committee be appointed by the General Synod to meet with committees from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, and from the Associate Reformed Synod, on the third Tuesday in June, 1798, in New York, in order to form some plan of mutual correspondence and intercourse; which plan shall be reported to the respective judicatories for final ratification.

“Your committee recommend that the committee of the General Synod be instructed to propose or consent to no connection which would destroy the distinction and independence of this church, or in the least interfere with its discipline and forms of worship; and that the three churches give mutual engagements for their adherence to the doctrines contained in their respective confessions.

“Your committee are also of opinion, that, until a plan of correspondence be established, the ministers of this church continue to invite

into their pulpits the ministers of the other churches mentioned, of whose piety and orthodoxy they are well assured, and that they continue to preach in their pulpits when invited.

"Your committee further recommend, that in case this report be approved, that an authenticated copy, with the approbation, be transmitted to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, and to the Associate Reformed Synod."

Resolved, That this Synod agree to the above report, and that a committee, consisting of the Rev. Dr. Linn, Revs. Mr. Bunschooten, Mr. Studdiford, Mr. S. Fröligh, H. Schoonmaker; Mr. Gilbert, Mr. Turk, Mr. Simonson, Mr. V. Voorst, and Mr. Brinkerhof, be appointed to meet with any committees which may be appointed by the Presbyterian and Associate Reformed Synods.

EXPENSES OF DEPUTATUS SYNODI.

The General Synod *Resolved*, That, whenever a deputy of Synod from any Classis is summoned to appear, and attend an examination in a different Classis, the person or persons soliciting his attendance be accountable for his traveling expenses, and that thereupon he shall be held to attend.

PROFESSORATE.

The General Synod having minutely inquired into the measures pursued, time after time, in order to raise a fund for the support of the Professorate, and the success of those measures, the following question was taken:

"Is it expedient, under present circumstances, to take any further measures for the support of the Professorate?" which was answered in the negative.

The General Synod then appointed a committee on this business, who brought in a report; which, after being amended, was agreed to, and reads as follows, viz.: The committee appointed on the Professorate report:

"That Professor Livingston ought to be immediately informed of the determination of Synod, that it is not expedient, under present circumstances, to take any further measures for the support of the Professorate; that they express to him the sense which they entertain of the important services which he has already performed; that it will be highly acceptable to them, if he can still continue to discharge the duties of the office under the discouragements that exist; and that a

minute of the determination referred to, with this report, be transmitted to him, for the purposes above mentioned.

“ The committee also report, that in consequence of the serious inconveniences which arise from the certificate of a professor being absolutely required for the admission of students to examination, the Synod do, in the present session, nominate and appoint two additional Professors of Theology.

“ The committee further recommend, that the Professors of Theology be requested to accept ten pounds annually, from their respective students, until Providence may open a way for the establishment of a sufficient fund for their support, independent of any other; that all such students who have not ability to pay be exonerated, and that the sum above specified be paid by the General Synod, and that the respective Classes judge of the inability of said students.”

The General Synod, having nominated professors and fixed the day when an election should be made, agreeably to the Constitution, (Article XXI. Explanatory Articles) proceeded at the time to elect two. The ballots being canvassed, it appeared that the Rev. Dr. D. Romeyn and the Rev. Solomon Frölich were chosen to that office; the formula required by Article XXII. of Explanatory Articles having been subscribed by them, in the presence of Synod, a certificate of their appointment was given to each of them.

MISSIONS.

The General Synod heard the report of Rev. Messrs. Cornelison and Ostrander, two of the missionaries appointed by the last General Synod, and approved of the zeal and judgment manifested in the execution of their missions.

The committee appointed on missions reported that the following brethren were willing to undertake the missions contemplated by General Synod, viz.:

For the year 1797—Rev. John Duryee, Rev. Peter Stryker.

For the year 1798—Rev. Jacob Sickels, Rev. Samuel Smith.

That the following brethren supply the Pulpit of the Rev. P. Stryker:
—Rev. Gerardus A. Kuypers, the first Sabbath in September; Rev. Nicholas Lansing, the second Sabbath in September; Rev. John Cornelison, the third Sabbath in September; Rev. Solomon Frölich, the fourth Sabbath in September; Rev. Hendric Schoonmaker, the first Sabbath in October; Rev. Stephen Ostrander, the second Sabbath in October; Rev. Dr. Linn, the third Sabbath in October; Rev. G. Brinkerhoff, the fourth Sabbath in October.

JUNE, 1797.

271

That the following brethren supply the Pulpit of the Rev. John Duryee, viz.:—The Rev. John Jackson, the first Sabbath in September; Rev. John Cornelison, the second Sabbath in September; Rev. Stephen Ostrander, the third Sabbath in September; Rev. Ira Condict, the fourth Sabbath in September; Rev. Benjamin Du Bois, the first Sabbath in October; Rev. John M. Van Harlingen, the second Sabbath in October; Rev. James S. Cannon, the third Sabbath in October; Rev. Peter Studdiford, the fourth Sabbath in October.

The General Synod agreed to the above report.

CANDIDATES.

The General Synod resolved in respect to their candidates:

1st. That every candidate, upon coming within the bounds of any Classis, shall, after the first Sabbath, call on a standing committee of appointments, which shall be made by said Classis, and receive instructions before he proceed to preach in their vacancies.

2d. That a copy of this resolution shall be forwarded by the Secretary of this Synod to the President of every Classis.

3d. That each Classis shall enter upon their minutes a lemma respecting candidates; and that every candidate shall be bound (if practicable) to attend the meeting of the Classis under whose jurisdiction he may at any time be found.

CLASSES AND PARTICULAR SYNOD TO MAKE ANNUAL REPORTS.

Resolved, That every Classis under the jurisdiction of this Body annually report to the Particular Synod the numbers and changes of the congregations under their care; and prepare a duplicate of said report, to be laid before the General Synod. *And further*, That the Particular Synod, at their annual meeting, prepare a report of their proceedings, for the information of this Body.

UNLAWFUL MARRIAGES.

The following question was brought up from Particular Synod:

“Is it lawful for a man to marry his deceased wife’s sister?” which being duly considered, was answered by the General Synod in the negative.

A committee was then appointed to report what degree of censure is proper to be inflicted upon persons who contract such marriages, who reported as their opinion:

“ That as the General Synod have determined the marriage of a man with his deceased wife’s sister to be unlawful; therefore the decision of the Particular Synod, held in the year 1788, must regulate the censure in such cases.”

The above report was agreed to.

RIGHT OF MINISTERS TO VOTE IN COLLEGIATE CHURCHES.

The General Synod proceeded to examine the following question, referred to them by the last Particular Synod:

“ Whether, in collegiate and chartered churches, all the ministers have, or have not a vote, and a seat in the Consistories of such churches ?” After investigating the subject, they caused the following answer to be entered on their minutes, viz.:

“ The General Synod advise on this question, that, for preserving peace and harmony in the respective churches, each of the Consistories to whom the question applies, inquire into their practice in times past, and adhere strictly to the same, in all times to come, without attempting to introduce any alteration or innovation.”

CHURCH VISITATION.

As great inconveniences have been found to attend the visitation of churches, enjoined by Article XLIV. of our Church Government, Resolved, therefore, That for the present, it be enjoined on the President of every Classis, at the close of their stated meetings, or a committee appointed for that purpose, at the opening of the Classis, to make particular inquiry of every minister and elder, whether the ministers attend with faithfulness and punctuality to the execution of their office; and whether their ministrations continue acceptable and useful to the church; as also whether the Consistories observe their Consistorial meetings, and attend to discipline; whether the minister or ministers receive a competent support, and what is the state of religion.

PARTICULARIA.

Resolved, That it be recommended to the Consistories that they defray the expenses of their ministers and elders, who attend from time to time the several judicatories of the church.

Resolved, That collections be made in all the churches, and transmitted to the Treasurer of Synod, for the support of missionaries.

JUNE, 1797.

273

Resolved, That the next Ordinary Meeting of General Synod be held in the city of Albany, on the first Tuesday in June, 1800. *Resolved, further*, That if circumstances should require an Extraordinary Meeting, the President be authorized, on a joint application being made to him, by six or more ministers, to call said meeting in the city of New York.

Concluded with prayer.

DIRCK ROMEYN, *President*.

JOHN BASSETT,
JEREMIAH ROMEYN, } *Secretaries.*

ACTS AND PROCEEDINGS

OF THE GENERAL SYNOD OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH IN
NORTH AMERICA, HELD IN THE CITY OF ALBANY, THE 3RD AND FOL-
LOWING DAYS IN JUNE, 1800.

ARTICLE I. AD I.

OPENING OF THE SYNOD.

The President being absent, the Synod was opened with prayer by the Rev. John Bassett, Clerk of the last General Synod.

ARTICLE II. AD II.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

The following persons having produced their credentials, were admitted as members, viz.:

From the Classis of Albany.—Isaac Labagh, V. D. M. at Kinderhook, with the Elder, Abraham J. Van Kleek. John Close, V. D. M. at Half Moon, with the Elder, Jacobus Van Schoonhoven. John Bassett, V. D. M. at Albany, with the Elder, Barent G. Staats. John B. Johnson, V. D. M. at Albany. Dr. Dirck Romeyn, V. D. M. at Schenectady, with the Elder, Garret S. Veeder. Winslow Paige, V. D. M. at Schaghticoke, with the Elder, William Kittle. Peter Labagh, V. D. M. at Catskill, with the Elder, Abraham Overpagh. Christian Bork, V. D. M. at Schodack, with the Elder, Peter Rosekrans. Abraham Van Horn, V. D. M. at Conewago, with the Elder, James Lansing. Harmanus Van Huysen, V. D. M. at Jerusalem, &c., with the Elder, John Van Nalen. John Demarest, V. D. M. at the Boght, with the Elder, Abraham D. Whitbeck. Coenrad Ten Eyck, V. D. M. at Amsterdam, &c., with the Elder, Lourens E. Van Nalen. Leonard Gansevoort, Jr., Elder from the vacant congregation of Greenbush. George Barringer, Elder from the vacant congregation of Wynant's Kill.

From the Classis of New York.—Dr. John H. Livingston, Dr. William Linn, and the Rev. Gerardus A. Kuypers, at New York, with the Elders, Nicholas Anthony, Abraham Polhemus, William Gilbert and Charles Dickinson. Zacharias H. Kuypers, V. D. M. at Jamaica. Thomas Kirby, V. D. M. at Staten Island.

From the Classis of Kingston.—Moses Fröligh, V. D. M. at Shawangunk, with the Elder, Abraham Schoonmaker. John B. Romeyn, V. D. M. at Rhinebeck, with the Elder, William Radcliff.

From the Classis of New Brunswick.—Ira Condict, V. D. M. at New Brunswick, with the Elder, William Van Deusen. Benjamin Du Bois, V. D. M. at Middleton, &c., with the Elder, Tennis Van Derveer. Henry Polhemus, V. D. M. at Sourland, with the Elder, Powel Amerman. Elias Van Bunschoten, V. D. M. at the Clove.

From the Classis of Hackensack.—Solomon Fröligh, V. D. M. at Hackensack, &c., with the Elder, Jacobus Demarest. James V. C. Romeyn, V. D. M. at Hackensack, &c., with the Elder, Hendrick Herring. Nicholas Lansing, V. D. M. at Tappan, with the Elder, Resolvert Van Houten. Wilhelmus Eltinge, V. D. M. at Paramus, with the Elder, Garret Van Ryper. John Cornelison, V. D. M. at Bergen, with the Elder, Joseph Van Winkle.

ARTICLE III. AD III.

MODERATORS.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the President and Clerks of this Synod be chosen by ballot. Synod proceeded to ballot for their officers. After canvassing the ballots, it was found that Ira Condict was elected President, and Isaac Labagh and John B. Johnson, Clerks.

In consequence of some indisposition, Mr. Condict requested to be excused from taking the chair. After hearing his request, it was *Resolved*, That in order to assist Mr. Condict, an adsector should be appointed. Whereupon further

Resolved, That the person having the next highest number of votes be the adsector. Mr. Bassett being this person, became the Adsector.

Mr. Johnson requested to be excused from the office of Clerk, in consequence of indisposition: his excuse was admitted, and the person having the next highest number of votes, viz., Wilhelmus Eltinge, was appointed in his room.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the officers of the last General Synod and those of the present Synod, together with Solomon Fröligh committee to make inquiry for the minutes of the last

and if they should be lost, to suggest to Synod what mode they should pursue in transacting the business of this body.

Adjourned till 3 o'clock, P. M. Concluded with prayer.

RULES OF PROCEDURE.

Met agreeably to adjournment, and opened with prayer. John Duryee, V. D. M. at Bedminster, appeared and took his seat

On motion, *Resolved*, That the committee appointed to prepare a draft of rules for the government of the General Synod in their proceedings be requested to give in their report.

The above-mentioned committee reported, that they had prepared a draft, and begged leave to lay before Synod the following, viz.:

Rules for the government of General Synod in their proceedings:

1. At every stated meeting of the Synod a sermon shall be preached by the last President, who shall, after preaching, open the session with prayer, and preside until another President be chosen. If the last President be absent, the oldest minister present shall take his place and perform the above duties.

2. The President shall be elected in the following manner: Every Classis belonging to the Synod shall nominate one of their ministers, and out of these the President shall be elected by ballot. Two Clerks shall be elected by the same ballot and in the same manner.

3. The duties of the President shall be, to take the chair at the hour to which the Synod stands adjourned; to open and conclude with prayer; to direct the Clerk, immediately after a quorum has appeared and prayer been offered, to call the roll; to censure absentees, when their absence shall be judged not to have been necessary; to propound the subjects for deliberation; to confine speakers to the point, and save them from unnecessary interruption; to state and put the question when the members are prepared to vote; to prevent members from leaving the Synod without permission; to decide questions of order, subject, however, to an appeal to the house, by any two members; to give the casting vote in all equal divisions; and, in general, to maintain the order and dignity becoming a judicatory of the Church of Christ.

4. If a quorum be assembled at the house and the President be absent, the eldest minister may be called to take his place until he arrive.

5. After calling the roll, the minutes of the last sitting shall be and considered as open to correction. The business on the

minutes of the last meeting or sitting shall, without powerful reasons, be taken up and concluded in the order in which it stands, before any new business is introduced.

6. A motion made must be seconded, and afterwards repeated or read aloud from the chair, before it is debated; and every motion, except a motion for adjournment, shall be reduced to writing, if any member require it.

7. An amendment may be moved on any motion, and shall be decided before the original motion. But when a question is under debate, no motion shall be received, unless to amend it, to commit it, for the previous question, or to adjourn. If a question contains several parts, any member may have it divided, and a question taken on each part. When the previous question is called for, it shall be in this form: "Shall the main question be now put?" and until this be decided, all amendments, and further debate on the main question, shall be inadmissible.

8. The votes on any question shall not be recorded, unless it be required by one-third of the members present.

9. A question shall not be called up, or reconsidered at the same session of the Synod at which it has been decided, unless by consent of two-thirds of the members present.

10. Any member, who may think himself aggrieved by a decision of the Synod, shall have his dissent or protest, with the reasons, entered on the records of the Synod, or filed among the papers, if given in before the rising of the Synod.

11. Every speaker shall rise and address himself to the President only, closely attending to the subject in debate, avoiding all personal reflections; and no member, without the special permission of the Synod, shall speak more than twice on the same subject. When two or more members rise to speak at the same time, the President shall determine which of them shall be heard first.

12. No member shall leave the Synod to return home, or for other business, without their consent. Nor shall members, without express permission, engage in private conversation; go from, or change their seats during the transaction of business; or interrupt another when he is speaking, except he be out of order, or to correct mistakes and misrepresentations. And if any member act indecently or disorderly, contrary to these rules, the President shall reprove, or otherwise censure him, as the Synod shall judge proper; the member still having the privilege, if he think himself denied any right, or unjustly blamed

by the President, of respectfully and modestly requiring the decision of the house in the case.

Resolved, That these Articles be read at the opening of every General Synod.

Resolved further, That the committee who prepared the above rules be directed to prepare, and report during the session of this Synod, an article respecting the safe keeping of the Synodical records.

The committee appointed to make inquiry for the minutes of the last General Synod reported, that as it appears impracticable at present to regain the original minutes of the last General Synod, they have, from printed extracts of the proceedings of that Synod, and from minutes of the Synod of June, 1794, suggested a certain plan. This the Synod approved of and proceeded upon.

Adjourned till to-morrow, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Concluded with prayer.

WEDNESDAY, 9 o'clock, A. M., *June 4th*, 1800.

Met according to adjournment, and opened with prayer. The minutes of yesterday were read, corrected, and approved. This morning the following persons appeared, and, having produced their credentials, took their seats:

From the Classis of Albany.—Jacob Sickles, V. D. M. at Coxsackie and Coeymans, with the Elder, Cornelius Van Duryee; Samael Smith, V. D. M. at Saratoga, with the Elder, Cornelius Van Vechten.

From the Classis of Kingston.—John H. Meyer, V. D. M. at New Paltz and New Hurley, with the Elder, Methuselah Du Bois; Cornelius Brouwer, V. D. M. at Poughkeepsie; Petrus Van Vleirden, V. D. M. at Caatsban, with the Elder, John Van Leuven; Garret Mandeville, V. D. M. at Rochester and Wawarsing; Stephen Goetschius, V. D. M. at Marbletown, with the Elder, Jacobus Hasbrouck.

From the Classis of Hackensack.—Peter Stryker, V. D. M. at Second River, with the Elder, Abraham Speer; Stephen Ostrander, V. D. M. at Pompton, with the Elder, Thomas Blauvelt.

DEFECT OF MINUTES.

Resolved, That a committee be appointed to make strict inquiry into the reasons why all the minutes of the last General Synod cannot be produced, and whether on that account culpability can be attached

to any person or persons concerned in the keeping of them, and to report thereon during this Synod. *Resolved further*, That one member from each Classis shall compose said committee, and that the President nominate said persons; whereupon the President proceeded to nominate the following persons, who were approved of by Synod, viz.:

Rev. Peter Labagh, from the Classis of Albany; Rev. John B. Romeyn, from the Classis of Kingston; Rev. Dr. Wm. Linn, from the Classis of New York; Rev. Nicholas Lansing, from the Classis of Hackensack; Rev. Elias Van Bunschoten, from the Classis of New Brunswick.

ARTICLE IV. AD V.

READING OF THE MINUTES.

The minutes of the Particular Synods of the years 1797 and 1799 were read, as also certain printed extracts from the minutes of the last General Synod.

ARTICLE V.

ADVISORY MEMBERS.

A motion was made, that the ministers of the Presbyterian and Associate Reformed Churches, when present in this Synod, be permitted to sit as advisory members. After debating on this motion, the previous question was called for and put, and the motion carried.

ARTICLE VI. AD IV.

CHURCH ORDER.

Resolved, That a committee be appointed to report during this session on some articles in the Constitution which, from the present administration of church government, appear to require an elucidation.

Resolved, That one minister and one elder from each Classis compose this committee. Whereupon, the following persons were appointed as members of said committee, viz.:

From the Classis of Albany.—Dr. Dirck Romeyn, and the Elder, Abraham J. Van Vleek.

From the Classis of Kingston.—Moses Fröligh, V. D. M., and the Elder, William Radcliff.

From the Classis of New York.—Dr. John H. Livingston, and the Elder, William W. Gilbert.

From the Classis of Hackensack.—Solomon Fröligh, V. D. M., and the Elder, Jacobus Demarest.

From the Classis of New Brunswick.—Benjamin Du Bois, V. D. M., and the Elder, William Van Deusen.

Adjourned till 3 o'clock, P. M.

Concluded with prayer.

3 o'clock, P. M.

Met according to adjournment, and opened with prayer.

John Jackson, V. D. M. at Harlem and Tarrytown, from the Classis of New York, and John Van Harlingen, appeared and took their seats.

ARTICLE VII. AD VI.

CORRESPONDENCE WITH THE CHURCH OF HOLLAND.

The committee appointed by the Particular Synod on this subject informed the Synod that no answers have been received to the letters written for several years to the Synod of North Holland, probably owing to the interrupted state of affairs in that country.

Resolved, therefore, That the Particular Synod continue the friendly correspondence with the said Church.

ARTICLE VIII. AD VII.

CONGREGATIONS THAT HAVE NOT ACCEDED.

Synod being informed that there are still a number of congregations which have not yet acceded to the union, and that some of them require preaching in the German language, it was

Resolved, That the several Classes within whose bounds these congregations are, be directed to use all prudent measures to bring them into the union; and that in forming any new congregations or settling ministers in those already formed, it be made an express condition, that they come under the care of this Synod.

Resolved further, That Dr. John H. Livingston, Dr. William Linn, the Rev. Solomon Fröligh, and the Rev. Peter Stryker, be a committee to write to the German Synod in Pennsylvania, and endeavor to obtain from them such candidates or ministers as may be necessary to supply the aforesaid congregations.

The Rev. Hendrick Schoonmaker, V. D. M. at Aquackononck, informed the Synod by a letter, that he was prevented from attending this Body, in consequence of the illness of his wife.

Resolved, That the excuse of Mr. Schoonmaker be accepted and entered upon the minutes.

Mr. Martin Vosburgh, an elder from the congregation of Red Hook, produced his credentials, and was admitted to take his seat.

ARTICLE IX. AD VIII

BROTHERLY CORRESPONDENCE.

The committee appointed by the last General Synod to meet with committees from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church and the Associate Reformed Synod, in order to revive the plan for correspondence and friendly intercourse, reported that they had met with committees from the aforesaid judicatories, and unanimously agreed upon a plan to be reported to their respective judicatories for final ratification.

The minutes of the proceedings of the convention being read, were ordered to be recorded, and are as follows:

MINUTES

Of the Proceedings of the Convention of Committees from the Reformed Dutch, Presbyterian, and Associate Reformed Churches, held in the City of New York, June 19th, 1798.

The General Synod of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church having made a proposal for reviving, improving, and rendering permanent the friendly correspondence with the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church and the Associate Reformed Synod, and having appointed a committee to meet with committees from these bodies, in the city of New York, on the third Tuesday of June, 1798; and they likewise having appointed committees, a meeting was held accordingly, in the consistory chamber of the Dutch Church.

The convention being opened with prayer by the Rev. Dr. Rodgers, senior minister present, the credentials of the respective committees were read; and from these it appeared that the committees appointed were as follows:

BY THE REFORMED PROTESTANT DUTCH CHURCH.

Ministers.

Rev. William Linn, D.D.,
Mr. Bunschoten,
Studdiford,
Schoonmaker,
S. Fröligh.

Elders.

Mr Gilbert,
Turk,
Simonson,
Van Voorst.
Brinkerhof

MINUTES OF GENERAL SYNOD.

BY THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Ministers.

Rev. John Rodgers, D.D.,
 Samuel S. Smith, D.D.,
 Ashbel Green, D.D.,
 Mr. Hunter,
 John Woodhull.

Elders.

Mr. John Nelson,
 Benjamin Smith,
 John Broome,
 Benjamin Coe.

BY THE ASSOCIATE REFORMED SYNOD.

Rev. Robert Annin,
 John M. Mason,
 Alex. Proudfit.

Mr. George Linsay.

Of these committees, the following members met:

FROM THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH.

Rev. Dr. Linn,
 Mr. Schoonmaker.

Mr. Turk,
 Gilbert,
 Van Voorst.

FROM THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Rev. Dr. Rodgers,
 S. S. Smith,
 Mr. Woodhull.

Mr. John Neilson,
 John Broome,
 Benjamin Coe.

FROM THE ASSOCIATE REFORMED SYNOD.

Rev. John M. Mason.

Mr. George Linsay.

Adjourned till 3 o'clock, P. M.

Concluded with prayer.

The Rev. Dr. Rodgers was chosen Moderator, and the Rev. Mr. Mason, Clerk.

3 o'clock, P. M.

Met according to adjournment, and opened with prayer.

On motion of the Rev. Mr. Woodhull,

Ordered, That the minutes of the former convention be read, which was done accordingly.

The Rev. Dr. Green appeared, and took his seat.

On motion of Dr. Smith,

Resolved, That as the invitation for reviving the correspondence between the churches represented in this convention came from the General Synod of the Dutch Church, their committee be requested to lay before the convention such proposals as they contemplated for accomplishing the object thereof ; or such introductory remarks as may prepare the way for originating a suitable plan.

Whereupon Dr. Linn informed the convention that the Synod of

the Dutch Church, considering the points to be discussed by the joint committee as equally interesting to all the churches therein represented, had not instructed their committee to make any specific propositions in their name, nor had any been digested by them.

Mr. Benjamin Smith, one of the delegates from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, appeared and took his seat.

After conversation at some length, on the general objects of the convention, it was, on motion of Mr. Woodhull,

Resolved, That a committee, consisting of a minister and another member from each representation, be appointed to prepare a draft of a plan of correspondence and intercourse between the churches.

Dr. Linn and Mr. Gilbert were appointed from the representation of the Dutch Synod.

Dr. Smith and Mr. Neilson, from that of the General Assembly.

Mr. Mason and Mr. Linsay, from that of the Associate Reformed Synod.

Ordered, That the committee report to-morrow morning, at 10 o'clock.

Adjourned. Closed with prayer.

June 20, 1798, 10 o'clock, A. M.

Met according to adjournment, and opened with prayer. After the minutes of the last sitting were read, the committee appointed to draft a plan for correspondence and intercourse between the churches represented in this convention brought in their report, which, after discussion by paragraphs, and some amendments, was unanimously adopted, and is as follows:

The committee appointed to prepare the draft of a plan for correspondence and intercourse between the churches under the superintendence of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America, the General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church, and the Synod of the Associate Reformed Church, beg leave to report:

“That, from considerations of propriety and expediency, it is to be received as the basis of the plan, that the several ecclesiastical bodies or judicatories concerned are to remain and be preserved entirely separate and independent. That consistently with this fundamental principle, the three following kinds, or degrees of intercourse, appear to be practicable, and ought to be recommended, viz.:

1. The communion of particular churches.
2. The friendly interchange of ministerial services.
3. A correspondence of the several judicatories of the conferring churches.

1. *The Communion of Particular Churches.*—“Any member in communion with any church concerned in this conference, may be received to occasional communion in any other church thus concerned, on producing to the proper church officers, to whom application may be

made, sufficient testimonials of a good and regular standing in the church with which he is statedly connected: *Provided*, but not otherwise, that the church officers, to whom this application shall be made, shall judge that the circumstances of the church of which they have the oversight, render it expedient, and for mutual edification, to admit the applicant to occasional communion with them. ¶

Persons under censure, or process of censure, in any particular church concerned in this agreement, shall not be received to occasional or stated communion in any other church so concerned, while such censure remains, or such process is unfinished.

But, on the other hand, when any member in one of said churches desires to connect himself with another, he shall not be refused a certificate of his good standing, when such standing is really good; nor shall it be esteemed disorderly or unkind for the church to which he may present such certificate to receive him.

2. "*The friendly Interchange of Ministerial Services.*—It shall be permitted to the competent church officers in any congregation, settled or vacant, under the care of the conferring judicatories, to invite any minister who is in good standing with any of said judicatories, to preach in the pulpit of such congregation, if they shall judge it to be expedient. But here, as in the former case, it shall be entirely optional to give, or to withhold such invitation, nor shall it be esteemed offensive or unkind if the invitation be forborne.

"In cases where the people residing within the limits suitable to a congregation shall be composed of members from two, or from all of the conferring churches, it shall be recommended to the people thus circumstanced to call, and cause to be settled among them, a regular licentiate, or minister in any of the said churches, as the majority shall by vote determine, and that such licentiate or minister, when thus settled, shall attach himself to the judicatories of that church to which the majority so calling him did belong; unless said majority shall freely consent that the minister called do choose the judicatory with which he will be connected; in which case, the minister may, without any offence, make his choice among the judicatories of any of the churches conferring. And where there are any congregations or bodies of people in such situation that they cannot obtain adequate supplies of ministerial service from that particular church to which they, or the majority of them, belong, it may and shall be lawful for them to make regular applications for supply to any of the other judicatories concerned in this conference.

3. "*A Correspondence of the several Judicatories of the conferring Churches.*

"Any judicatory of the conferring churches may invite the regular members of any other judicatory concerned in this agreement to sit as corresponding members, whenever it may be judged expedient so to do. But here, as in the former cases, a neglect to invite shall not be considered as offensive, inasmuch as each judicatory must always be best able to judge whether such a measure be expedient.

"It is moreover recommended that delegates be appointed by the General Assembly, by the General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church, and by the Associate Reformed Synod, to sit in their judicatories respectively, with the privilege of deliberating on all subjects that may come before them, and also of voting on all questions which the members of the judicatory in which they sit shall not deem constitutional; but without power to vote on any question of this description: *Provided*, nevertheless, that the number of such delegates shall never exceed three, unless by a future agreement their number be increased.

"It is further recommended that the churches conferring mutually watch over each other's purity in doctrine, discipline, and manners, and be ready to receive complaints against any of their ministers or members upon these subjects: which complaints may be preferred and prosecuted, either by individuals in their own name, *cum periculo*; or by a judicatory, which shall communicate the necessary information to the judicatory to which the offender is subject: in which latter case, it shall be taken up as a *fama clamosa*, and prosecuted by said judicatory; and the whole proceedings thereon shall be transmitted to the informing body for their satisfaction

"It is understood that certificates or recommendations shall be esteemed authentic and sufficient, where they are made agreeably to the rules of that church by which they are granted.

"It is also understood that all congregations, in making applications for supplies, shall obtain leave for so doing from the judicatory to which they statedly and regularly belong; and that in making application, whether for supplies or for the settlement of a minister, they shall conform to the rules of that judicatory to which the application shall be made."

Ordered, That a copy of the proceedings of this Convention, authenticated by the Moderator and Clerk, be transmitted to each of the Supreme Judicatories of the churches concerned.

Concluded with prayer.

_____, *Moderator*.

Attest,

JNO. M. MASON, *Clerk*.

N. B.—The preceding is a true copy of the proceedings of the Convention; but, from the absence of the Moderator, the Rev. Dr. Rodgers, it could not receive his signature.

JNO. M. MASON.

NEW YORK, *May 22*, 1800.

Certain documents relative to the plan of brotherly correspondence from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, and of the Associate Reformed Synod, were also produced and read. *Whereupon, it was*

Resolved, That a committee, consisting of the Rev. Dr. Romeyn, the Rev. Solomon Frölich, and the Rev. John Bassett, be appointed to translate, select, and lay before this Board, all minutes and papers relative to this Lemma of Brotherly Correspondence.

Adjourned till to-morrow, 3 o'clock, P. M.

Concluded with prayer.

THURSDAY, *June 5th*, 3 o'clock, P. M.

Convened according to adjournment, and opened with prayer.

The Rev. Jer. Romeyn, V. D. M. at Livingston Manor and Red Hook, appeared, and took his seat.

The Rev. John B. Johnson informed Synod that he had received a letter from the Rev. Reynier Van Nest, in which he requests him to mention to Synod that, in consequence of necessary business at New York, he was prevented from attending this Body. The apology was accepted.

BROTHERLY CORRESPONDENCE.

The committee appointed under the Lemma of Brotherly Correspondence reported, that they had only in part performed the business allotted to them. Whereupon, the following resolutions were proposed, viz.:

1. *Resolved*, That as the spirit of the Christian religion requires, and its precepts enjoin upon its professors, to seek and maintain communion with one another; so, in times when error and infidelity greatly prevail, all who love the truth are peculiarly called to remove every cause of offence, to encourage and strengthen one another, and to combine their efforts, as far as possible, in support of the common cause.

2. *Resolved*, That it appears to be inexpedient, on account of certain circumstances, to adopt at present the plan for correspondence and intercourse proposed by a convention of delegates from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, the General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church, and the Synod of the Associate Reformed Church, and which has been reported to this Synod by their delegates. But that, in the mean time, the usual practice of admitting those of the other denominations concerned in this correspondence to occasional or stated communion, and the interchange of ministerial services, be permitted, whenever the competent church officers shall judge it to be for edification.

3. *Resolved*, That in order to preserve alive the correspondence,

and revive, if necessary, said plan, delegates be appointed to meet with delegates who may be appointed by the judicatories of the other churches concerned, on ——— in ———, and that a copy of the above resolutions, properly authenticated, be transmitted to those judicatories.

4. *Resolved*, That the proceedings of some of the Consistories under the care of this Synod, in condemning the aforesaid plan of correspondence, and instructing their delegates to vote against it, before it had been reported to the Synod and taken under consideration, are irregular, and if tolerated, would destroy that subordination so essential to all good government.

Ordered, That the consideration of the above resolutions be postponed until to-morrow, at 11 o'clock, when the committee shall have reported their transactions and extracts of minutes upon the Lemma of Brotherly Correspondence.

ARTICLE X. AD IX.

CHURCH BOOKS AND PAPERS.

Professor Livingston informed the Synod that he had obtained the books referred to in this Lemma in the minutes of 1794, and that he has probably the most of them now in his custody.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Rev. John M Van Harlingen be added to the committee appointed under the Lemma of Brotherly Correspondence.

ARTICLE XI.

CHURCH CENSURE.

The Particular Synod complain that two of their members, the Rev. Moses Fröligh and the Elder Cornelius Brink, deserted the session of October, 1799, in the face of a positive injunction, and request the advice and direction of this General Synod in the premises.

Ordered, That this request be referred to the committee appointed under the Lemma of Church Order.

ARTICLE XII. AD XI.

ABSENTING MEMBERS.

Nothing occurred under this Lemma.

ARTICLE XIII. AD XII.

DEPUTATI SYNODI.

Several difficulties were stated to arise from a want of due explanation, respecting the duties of the Deputati Synodi, in superintending the examination of students and candidates.

Ordered, That the consideration of this business be referred to the committee appointed under the Lemma of Church Order.

Adjourned until to-morrow, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Concluded with prayer.

FRIDAY, *June* 6th, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Met according to adjournment, and opened with prayer.

BROTHERLY CORRESPONDENCE.

The committee appointed under the Lemma of Brotherly Correspondence laid upon the table all the minutes relative to this Lemma, which were read. On motion, *Ordered*, That the minutes of the convention of 1785, 1786, 1787, 1788, be now also read; which was done.

Mr. Francis S. Pruyn, elder from the vacant congregation of Tyashoke, produced his credentials, which being approved of, he was admitted to take his seat.

The resolutions proposed yesterday afternoon were now read and taken up. Whereupon, an amendment was brought forward in the following words, viz.:

That after the word "resolved," the following be substituted:

1. That the General Synod entertain an affectionate regard and sincere esteem for the conferring churches, and have manifested their sentiments in the most unequivocal manner in proposing a friendly correspondence, and maintaining the same, until the withholding of corresponding delegates rendered it no longer practicable.

2. *Resolved*, That the correspondence organized in the year of our Lord 1785 contemplated nothing more than a meeting of the representatives from the respective churches, for the sole purpose of fraternal consultation, communicating and receiving mutual advice in matters of discipline, and strengthening and encouraging each other to abide faithfully in the doctrines of grace. The General Synod judged a correspondence, instituted upon these principles, would combine the efforts of sister churches in resisting the prevalence of infidelity and error, and maintain the bond of charity and communion,

without disturbing the internal peace of the respective churches or introducing innovation

3. *Resolved*, That the General Synod have persevered in the same sentiment, and notwithstanding the disagreeable interruption of the correspondence, have continued willing to revive and confirm the same upon the principles first adopted, as appears by their repeated resolutions upon this subject in the years 1794 and 1797.

4. *Resolved*, That as nothing more than a revival of the former correspondence with both the conferring churches was intended, and as any further intercourse than was first agreed upon, with either of them would be highly inexpedient, and, in the circumstances of this Church, wholly inadmissible, therefore the General Synod finds it necessary to decline ratifying a plan which embraces objects not anticipated by the Dutch Church; which is not a revival of the former correspondence, but a new and different system of intercourse; and which, if carried into effect, would not be for edification.

5. *Resolved*, That the Dutch Reformed churches will cheerfully co-operate with the other conferring churches in mutually watching over purity in doctrine, discipline and manners, and as far as possible promote and enforce the same; will give no countenance to fugitives from censure; and will always honor the certificates of church membership from both the conferring churches, agreeably to a similar determination expressed by the Associate Reformed Synod, with whose decision upon the subject this Synod cordially concur.

6. *Resolved*, That the General Synod expect a charitable construction will be put upon their present decision, and that it will be clearly understood that they refuse a ratification, from a conviction that it would disturb the peace of their churches, many of which have already expressed great uneasiness, and given positive instructions against adopting the proposed plan; and that it would not tend so effectually to maintain order, preserve the doctrines of grace in their purity, or promote fraternal tranquillity and good neighborhood, as are, under the present state of things, now attainable. The General Synod freely leave, without offence, the respective conferring churches to judge what is proper and expedient each for themselves; they feel grateful to those who have testified a willingness to hold a more intimate intercourse, and will always rejoice in the prosperity of brethren, and the enlargement of churches, upon whom they pray the blessing of the Lord may rest.

7. *Resolved, lastly*, That an authenticated copy of these resolu-

tions be transmitted to the respective judicatories of the conferring churches.

Ordered, That the consideration of this amendment lie over until Monday, at 3 o'clock, P. M.

On motion, *Resolved*, as two resolutions of considerable length are now pending before this Synod, the one introduced as an amendment or a substitute of the other, and as it is difficult to take into full view the import and tendency of these resolutions, which, however, from the importance of the object, require the fullest consideration and inquiry, that therefore a committee be appointed to report on Monday next, at 3 o'clock, P. M., how far and in what respect both resolutions and the plan reported by the committee on correspondence agree or disagree with the correspondence entered into in 1785, and practiced a number of years after; and that, if a difference be found to exist, the committee report and point out the same with correctness. After debating upon this motion, it was put and negatived.

Adjourned till 3 o'clock, P. M.

Concluded with prayer.

3 o'clock, P. M.

Convened according to adjournment, and opened with prayer. The Rev. Messrs. John Close and Winslow Paige obtained leave of absence until Monday morning.

The Rev. Samuel Smith applied to this Body for a dismissal from the Low Dutch Reformed Church.

Ordered, That this Synod consider the business not to lie properly before them, and direct Mr. Smith to apply to the Classis of Albany for said dismissal.

ARTICLE XIV. AD XIII.

PROFESSORATE AND FUNDS.

On motion, *Resolved*, That a committee be appointed, of a minister and elder from each Classis, to collect the resolutions of Synod from the time when the union was effected to the present time, and to report what measures are to be pursued to render the Professorate respectable and useful.

The committee to consist of the Rev. John Bassett, and the Elder, Jacobus Van Schoonhoven, from the Classis of Albany. The Rev. John B. Romeyn, and the Elder, William Radcliff, from the Classis of Kingston. The Rev. Henry Polhemus, and the Elder, Teunis Van Derveer, from the Classis of Brunswick. The Rev. James V. C. Romeyn, and the Elder, Hendrick Herring, from the Classes of Hacken-

sack; and the Rev. Gerardus A. Kuypers, and the Elder, Nicholas Anthony, from the Classis of New York.

The Rev. Abraham Van Horn obtained leave of absence until Tuesday. The Rev. Coenrad Ten Eyck also obtained leave of absence for the Elder, Lourens E. Van Alen, until Tuesday next.

DEFECT OF MINUTES.

On motion, *Ordered*, That the committee appointed to make a strict inquiry into the reasons why all the minutes of the last General Synod cannot be produced, and whether on that account culpability can be attached to any person or persons concerned in the keeping of them, be discharged from any further attention to this subject.

NUMBER OF STUDENTS.

Resolved, That the Professors of Theology be requested to give in a statement during this Synod of the number of students they have had under their care since the last session, and what number they have at present.

Agreeably to this resolution, Dr. Romeyn reported, that since the year 1797, ten students from under his care had entered into the service of the Church, and that he has at present three under his tuition.

The Rev. Solomon Frölich reported that there are at present five students under his care.

Dr. John H. Livingston reported that he does not recollect the number of certificates he has given since the year 1797, and that at present he has but one student occasionally under his care.

Adjourned till to-morrow, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Concluded with prayer.

SATURDAY, 9 o'clock, A. M.

DISPENSATION.

Met according to adjournment, and opened with prayer.

The Rev. Moses Frölich informed the Synod that a young man named Peter Millspaugh, of good Christian character and good abilities, who is now in the Academy of Montgomery, in the county of Orange, wishes to engage in the study of theology, but that his circumstances would not permit him to attend one of the professors, and therefore he requested that this Synod would permit said Peter Millspaugh to commence his theological studies under his care.

Ordered, That this request be granted.

ARTICLE XV. AD XV.

MISSIONS.

Ordered, That the Rev. Drs. D. Romeyn, John Bassett, and John B. Johnson, be a committee to inquire what missions it may be necessary to attempt, and what missionaries can be obtained, and report to this Synod.

Adjourned till Monday, 10 o'clock, A. M.

Concluded with prayer.

MONDAY, June 9, 10 o'clock, A. M.

Met according to adjournment, and opened with prayer.

The Rev. Henry Polhemus obtained leave of absence for the Elder, Powel Amerman.

REPORTS OF MISSIONARIES.

The Rev. Messrs. Duryee and Stryker, who were missionaries for the year 1797, laid before the Synod the reports of their respective missions. The Synod heard with pleasure these reports, and ordered that their approbation and the high sense which they entertain of the zeal and fidelity with which these brethren have discharged their duties be inserted on their minutes.

The Elder, Lourens Van Dyck, in the room of Abm. Van Cleek, Elder from Kinderhook, produced his credentials and took his seat.

The Rev. John Bassett informed the Synod that a young man named Sylvanus Palmer, of pious deportment and good abilities, wished to engage in the study of theology, but that his circumstances would not permit him to attend one of the professors, and therefore he requested that this Synod would permit said Sylvanus Palmer to commence his studies under his care.

Ordered, That this request be granted.

ARTICLE XVI. AD XVI.

DUTY OF CANDIDATES.

The article under this Lemma, found in the printed extracts, was read. The several Classes were called upon to report, whence it appeared that this Lemma has been generally attended to.

ARTICLE XVII. AD XVII.

QUESTORSHIP.

Mr. William W. Gilbert laid upon the table a statement of the accounts of Synod, now in the hands of the Treasurer.

Ordered, That the Elders, Jacobus Van Schoonhoven and William Van Densen, be a committee to audit said accounts.

ARTICLE XVIII. AD XVIII.

QUESTIONS OF CHURCH ORDER.

The Rev. Peter Stryker brought forward the following question, which he wished this Synod to answer, viz.: Whether persons not in full communion with the church can be admitted as evidences before a Church Judicatory, against a minister or other member? and whether such testimony must be taken upon oath before a civil magistrate?

Ordered, That the consideration of this question be referred to the committee appointed under the Lemma of Church Order.

ARTICLE XIX. AD XIX.

VISITATION OF CHURCHES.

On motion, *Ordered*, That the Rev. Dr. Linn, the Rev. Stephen Goetschius, and the Rev. John M. Van Harlingen, be a committee to take into consideration anything which respects this Lemma, and to report during this Synod.

Adjourned until 3 o'clock, P. M.

Concluded with prayer.

3 o'clock, P. M.

Convened according to adjournment, and opened with prayer.

CORRESPONDENCE.

The resolutions proposed as an amendment respecting the plan of intercourse and brotherly correspondence with the conferring churches were taken up and considered, when it was moved that this General Synod still remains willing to renew the correspondence which was formed in the year 1785 with the respective churches, precisely upon the same principles which were then adopted; and that if both the said churches shall notify their concurrence herein, by the next ordinary session of the General Synod, proper measures shall then be taken to open again the said correspondence.

After deliberation, this motion, by the unanimous consent of the Synod, was withdrawn by the mover.

The Rev. Jacob Sickles, who was appointed a missionary for the year 1798, laid before Synod a report of his mission.

The Synod approved of this report, and express the high ~~seem~~ esteem they entertain of his fidelity and zeal manifested in the discharge of his duties.

It was moved that the proceedings of some of the *Consistories* under the care of this Synod, in condemning the plan of brotherly correspondence, and in directing their delegates to vote against it, before it had been reported to the Synod and taken under consideration, are irregular, and if tolerated would destroy that subordination so essential to all good government.

After debating on this motion, it was put, and lost.

ARTICLE XX.

APPEALS AND REMONSTRANCES.

An appeal was brought up by the Rev. Solomon Frölich, from the Particular Synod of May, 1799, relative to the case of Schraalenbergh and Hackensack, which was read.

Several memorials, subscribed by a number of individuals, were laid upon the table, complaining of the acts and proceedings of the Particular Synod of May, 1799.

Ordered, That the whole number of subscribers on each memorial be recorded upon the minutes.

On examination of these memorials, it was found that they were in number 12: containing, in all, 365 subscribers.

The Elder, Jacob Lansing, obtained leave of absence.

Adjourned till to-morrow, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Concluded with prayer.

TUESDAY, *June 10th*, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Met agreeably to adjournment, and opened with prayer.

A letter from a Mr. James V. A. Anderson was read, and referred to the committee appointed under the Lemma of Missionaries.

ACCOUNTS.

The committee to whom were referred the accounts of John H. Sickles with the Rev. Synod of the Dutch Church reported, that they having examined the accounts, found that there was a balance of £31, 6s., 6d., in favor of the Synod. Your committee are also of opinion that the accounts are regularly settled and balanced.

Ordered, That this report be accepted and entered upon the minutes.

The Elder, Jacobus Vanderpool, in the room of Peter Rosekrans, produced his credentials and took his seat

The Elder, William Cooper, in the room of William Kittle, produced his credentials and took his seat.

MR. FRÖLIGH'S APPEAL.

The appeal of the Rev. Solomon Frölich against the constitutionality of the proceedings of the Particular Synod of May, 1799, was now read. After discussing the subject-matter contained in the appeal, the Synod *Resolved*, That as the members of the Particular Synod are the one party, and the appellants the other, therefore neither of them shall be entitled to vote on this subject.

Ordered, moreover, That all the memorialists shall be excluded from voting upon this matter.

Adjourned till 3 o'clock, P. M.

Concluded with prayer.

3 o'clock, P. M.

Met according to adjournment, and opened with prayer.

The Elder, Severius F. Lansing, in the room of Abraham L. Whitbeck, produced his credentials, and took his seat.

On motion, *Ordered*, That the resolution entered into this morning, which excluded the memorialists from voting on the subject of Dom. Frölich's appeal, be reconsidered. After deliberation, it was moved, as the sense of this Synod, that having reconsidered the subject relative to the right of those who have remonstrated against the proceedings of the Particular Synod held in New York, in May, 1799, the memorialists be entitled to vote on the subject. This motion was put, and carried in the affirmative. A motion was then made that the decision of this Synod, excluding the members of the Particular Synod and the appellant, be also reconsidered. It was next moved as an amendment, to strike out the words "and the appellant," which was put and carried. The original motion, as amended, was then adopted.

It was next moved that the members of the Particular Synod and the appellant have the privilege of debating and voting on the appeal now pending before this Synod. It was moved to amend this motion by striking out the words "and the appellant," which was put and lost. The original motion was then put and carried.

Adjourned till to-morrow, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Concluded with prayer.

WEDNESDAY, June 11th, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Met agreeably to adjournment, and opened with prayer.

MR. FRÖLIGH'S APPEAL.

It was moved that the appeal of Dom. Fröligh to this General Synod, and the minutes of the Particular Synod relative thereto, be now read, which was done. The reasons mentioned in the appeal were then read, and are as follows:

1. Because members were admitted without producing their credentials.

2. Because members who were admitted to a seat and voice in the discussion of this case, by a decision of Synod, were, by a subsequent decision, deprived of their seat and voice.

3. Because a part of the above-mentioned congregations are authorized to prosecute a call, and supplies are granted them, without the approbation of the Consistories of those congregations. The first reason was then taken up and discussed, after which the following motion was made:

Resolved, That the first reason on which the appellant grounds his appeal is insufficient; which was put and carried.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the second reason on which the appellant grounds his appeal is also insufficient; which was put and carried.

The third reason was then taken up, and in part discussed.

The Elder, Jacobus Van Schoonhoven, obtained leave of absence.

Adjourned until 3 o'clock, P. M.

Concluded with prayer.

3 o'clock, P. M.

Met according to adjournment, and opened with prayer.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the third reason stated in the appeal is well founded, and therefore it be sustained. After discussing the subject, the motion was put and lost. A motion was then made in the following words:

Resolved, That though the appellant had sufficient grounds to bring questions which seemed disputable or of doubtful interpretation before this Synod for a final decision; yet these grounds are not, in the judgment of this Synod, sufficient to sustain the appeal, or to reverse the transactions of the Particular Synod, but this Synod do hereby confirm the same. This motion was carried.

CALL OF REV. J. V. C. ROMEYN.

Resolved, That as the people formerly under the care of the Rev.

Warmoldus Kuypers have, in consequence of the decision of the Particular Synod, made a call upon the Rev. James V. C. Romeyn, and as the Classis of Hackensack have approved the same, and the said Mr. Romeyn has been installed as pastor of said people, this Synod do hereby ratify these proceedings, so far as that said Mr. Romeyn be considered as the pastor of said people, and a member of the Classis of Hackensack. The Elder, Nicholas Anthony, obtained leave of absence.

On motion, *Resolved*, That in consideration of the differences which have long subsisted between the people now under the care of the Rev. James V. C. Romeyn, and those under the care of the Rev. Solomon Fröligh, the frequent and unsuccessful attempts to compose these differences, and the prospect that their continuance as united congregations would not be for their own comfort and the interests of religion, it be recommended to them to separate, and accommodate their civil concerns on the principles of equity and with the temper of Christians. And though this Synod have no authority to dissolve their connection, which subsists by incorporation, and do not in the least interfere in this business, further than by recommendation, yet they do hereby *Resolve*, That in an ecclesiastical sense, the said congregations be entirely distinct, having no dependence upon or relation to one another, further than what is proper between congregations belonging to the same church, and under the care of the same judicatory.

Whereupon two of the members entered their protest, as follows:

We, the undersigned, in the name of the Consistory of Hackensack and Schraalenbergh, and as their representatives, do hereby protest against the several decisions of the General Synod on this subject.

(Signed,)

SOLOMON FRÖLIGH,
JACOBUS DEMAREST.

Ordered, That said protest be entered upon the minutes.

Adjourned till to-morrow, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Concluded with prayer.

THURSDAY, June 12th, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Met according to adjournment, and opened with prayer.

INTERCOMMUNION.

The Rev. John Close brought forward the following question, which he requested this Synod to answer, viz.: Whether it will be considered

as irregular for him to invite ministers in good standing to preach, and admit members to occasional communion from those churches proposed in the plan of ministerial and Christian intercourse? The following resolution was adopted as an answer to Mr. Close's question:

Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Synod, that the Rev. John Close and his Consistory have still the right to exercise their discretion now as heretofore on the subject of his inquiry; and that our other churches may exercise a similar discretion.

On motion, *Resolved*, as this Synod has determined the grounds of Mr. Fröligh's appeal to be insufficient, and as the memorials and remonstrances supporting that appeal are principally founded upon the same grounds, therefore it is resolved that the memorials and remonstrances be dismissed, as not sufficiently supported.

CHURCH VISITATION.

The committee appointed under the Lemma of Church Visitation reported: That having duly considered the mode of visitation of churches established in Synod, as also the plan suggested by the Rev. John M. Van Harlingen, they give it as their opinion, that the former mode now in practice is the most eligible, and for the present most practicable, and that it has been found useful and edifying; it ought therefore to be continued until the state and circumstances of the Church call for a change.

The committee still submit the mode suggested by our Rev. Brother, Mr. Van Harlingen, to this Rev. Body for their consideration, which is as follows:

PLAN OF ECCLESIASTICAL VISITATION.

1. Each Classis shall be divided into two or more districts of visitation, except where it be small, and the congregations lying contiguous, when it shall form a single district.

2. The Classis shall appoint the most prudent and faithful minister in each district to visit the several congregations of the district in which he resides.

3. Said minister shall visit all the congregations of his district once a year regularly.

4. Certain days shall be agreed upon by the visitor, and the minister and consistory of the congregations, as established seasons of visitation.

5. If any congregations be so remote as to render a yearly visitation

of them inconvenient, they shall be visited at the Classis in the persons of their delegates, by the visitor, during the intermission of Classis.

6. The visitors shall remain in office during good behavior, or until voluntary resignation.

7. They shall be continually amenable to the Classis, in their visitatorial capacity.

8. The Consistories of the several congregations shall allow the visitors for each visitation the sum of———, from the moneys usually collected in the church, or other resources, if they possess others.

Reasons for alteration of the mode of visitation, at present in use, and for the establishment of the above given plan:

1. Because the mode of visitation at present in use is a greater departure from the rule prescribed in the Church Orders than appears to be necessary.

2. Because it is calculated to expose the failings and errors of ministers and Consistories immediately to public view, thus speedily to injure ministers and Consistories in the public mind.

3. Because it cannot be expected that so just a representation of matters will be made by one member of Consistory, as by the body of Consistory.

4. Because the mode proposed will probably prevent many disagreeable disputes and altercations between the members of Classis, at their meetings.

Ordered, That the report of the committee be accepted.

Adjourned till 3 o'clock, P. M.

Concluded with prayer.

3 o'clock, P. M.

Met according to adjournment, and opened with prayer.

Ordered, That John H. Livingston, D.D., William Linn, D.D., and the Rev. Gerardus A. Kuypers, be a committee to select such parts of the minutes of this General Synod, as they may judge to be necessary; to publish five hundred copies, and to forward the same to the several Classes for distribution.

Ordered, also, That to each of the copies of the selection of minutes which shall be published, a list of all the congregations and ministers, together with the candidates, arranged under their respective Classes, shall be added.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Secretary of each Classis be directed to transmit, as soon as possible, a list of the number of congregations, ministers, and candidates belonging to their respective Classes, to the aforesaid committee.

PROFESSORATE.

The committee appointed on the subject of the Professorate made the following report, which was adopted:

Your committee find that the General Synod, from the year 1771, have invariably had in view the establishment of a respectable and useful Professorate, and that until the year 1797, measures have been adopted, time after time, to accomplish this desirable object, but all to no purpose; that in the year 1797, therefore, the General Synod passed a resolution that it was impracticable to do anything more under the existing circumstances, and also appointed two other professors in conjunction with Professor Livingston, authorizing them to receive from each student annually, the sum of £10, as a compensation for their labors; still, however, keeping in view the aforesaid establishment.

Your committee, therefore, are of opinion, that the Professorate should be continued in the present state, until a fund be raised, the interest of which shall be sufficient to support, and render independent, one or more professors, who shall then devote all their time to the duties of their office. To procure such a fund, we submit to your consideration the following *plan*:

1. That the sum of at least two shillings be solicited from each of the members of every congregation, annually, for the space of six years.

2. That a collector be appointed by the Consistory of each congregation, to collect the above, who shall receive five per cent. for his trouble, and shall deliver the collections to the Questors of the respective Classes.

3. That the Questors of the respective Classes deposit their receipts in the hands of the Questor of General Synod.

Resolved, further, That every minister open a subscription in his own congregation, and the vacancies which he may visit; the sums subscribed to be received in quarterly payments, or the whole at once, by the ministers, and transmitted by them to the Questor of this Synod.

PASTORAL LETTER.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Rev. John B. Johnson, the Rev. Christian Bork, and the Rev. Cornelius Brouwer, be a committee to draw up and report a circular or pastoral letter respecting the Professorate, and other important subjects, to be sent to the different congregations under the charge of this church.

C H U R C H O R D E R .

The committee appointed on the subject of Church Order reported, that it be recommended to General Synod to appoint a committee for the purpose of forming arrangements to constitute a number of new Classes, and a new Particular Synod. The Synod accepted this report, and appointed Dr. John H. Livingston, Dr. Dirck Romeyn, and the Rev. Solomon Fröligh, to compose said committee.

Adjourned till to-morrow, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Concluded with prayer.

FRIDAY, *June 13th*, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Met according to adjournment, and opened with prayer.

Ordered, That two more persons, viz., the Rev. John N. Abeel and Mr. William W. Gilbert, be added to the committee appointed to select parts of the minutes, and to publish copies thereof.

NEW CLASSES AND NEW PARTICULAR SYNOD.

The committee appointed to form arrangements to constitute a number of new Classes and a new Particular Synod reported, that the following new arrangements with respect to the Classes of Albany, Kingston, and Hackensack, ought to take place, viz.:

1st. That the Classis of Albany be divided into three Classes, to be known and distinguished by the names following, and each consisting of the different congregations subjoined, viz :

I. *The Classis of RENSSELAER to consist of the Congregations of*

Kinderhook,	Greenbush,	Schaghticoke,
Schodack,	Wynant's Kill,	Tyashoke,
Pittstown,	Lansingburgh,	Middletown,
Sinkhoick,	Stillwater,	Clifton Park.
Waterford,	Saratoga,	

II. *The Classis of ALBANY to consist of the Congregations of*

Albany,	Baisic,	Salem,
Bethlehem,	Niskayuna,	Helderbergh,
Coeymans,	Schenectady,	Beaver Dam,
Coxsackie,	Jerusalem,	Woestyne and Boght.

The churches formed in Canada, until they are sufficiently numerous for a *separate Classis*, are to be annexed to the Classis of Albany.

III. *The Classis of MONTGOMERY to consist of the Congregations of*

Remsen's Bush,	Schoharie Kill,	Mayfield,
Charleston,	German Flats,	Stone Arabia,
Sharon,	Herkimer,	Canajoharie,
Lower Schoharie,	Snell's Bush,	Conewago,
Upper Schoharie,	Andriestown,	Owasco Lake,
Duanesborough,	Coenraatstown,	Chukonot,
Curriestown,	Chenango,	Amsterdam,
New Rhinebeck,	Sacondaga,	Fonda's Bush.

2nd. The Classis of KINGSTON to be divided into two Classes, to be known and distinguished by the names following, and each consisting of the congregations subjoined:

I. *The Classis of POUGHKEEPSIE to consist of the Congregations of*

Claverack,	Stissick,	Fishkill,
East Camp,	Old Stissick,	New Hackensack,
Linlithgow,	Red Hook,	Hopewell,
Taghkanick,	Rhinebeck,	Dover.
Poughkeepsie,	Rhinebeck Flats,	

II. *The Classis of ULSTER to consist of the Congregations of*

Montgomery,	Bloomingdale,	Rochester,
Shawangunk,	Klein Esopus,	Saugerties,
Oak Hill,	New Paltz,	Wawarsing,
Woodstock,	Kingston,	Catskill, Shokan, and
New Hurley,	Marbletown,	Paghkatghkan.

3rd. The Classis of HACKENSACK to be divided into two Classes, to be known and distinguished by the names following, and to consist of the congregations subjoined, to wit:

I. *The Classis of PARAMUS to consist of the Congregations of*

Tappan,	Schraalenbergh,	Ramapo,
New Hempstead,	Hackensack,	Paramus, Aquacko-
Clarkstown,	Kekiet,	nonck, and Totowa.

II. *The Classis of BERGEN to consist of the Congregations of*

Schraalenbergh,	Bergen,	English Neighborhood,
Hackensack,	Horseneck,	Ponds,
Second River,	Pompton,	Boonton.

The Classes of New York and New Brunswick to remain as before. These Classes ought to be divided into two Particular Synods, whose names and Classes shall be as follows:

I. The Particular Synod of New York to include the Classes of

New York,	New Brunswick,	Paramus,
Bergen, and	Poughkeepsie.	

II. The Particular Synod of Albany to comprehend the Classes of

Ulster,	Rensselaer,
Albany, and	Montgomery.

4th. In the last place, that a delegation of eight ministers and eight elders from each Particular Synod shall (until such time as the state of the Church will admit of the arrangement specified in the Constitution) constitute the General Synod of this Church; provided that, in such delegations, no more than two ministers and two elders shall be taken from the same Classis.

This report was read and approved of by Synod.

Ordered, in consequence of the above arrangements, that the Classis of Rensselaer meet on the third Wednesday in August next, at ten o'clock, A. M., at Wynant's Kill, and that the Rev. John Close preach a sermon at said time and place, and organize said Classis.

That the Classis of Albany meet on the last Wednesday in July next, at ten o'clock, A. M., at Albany, and that Dr. D. Romeyn preach a sermon at said place and time, and organize said Classis.

That the Classis of Montgomery meet on the first Wednesday in September next, at ten o'clock, A. M., at Conewago, and that the Rev. Reynier Van Nest preach a sermon at said time and place, and organize said Classis.

That the Classis of Poughkeepsie meet on the first Wednesday in September next, at 10 o'clock, A. M., at Rhinebeck Flats, and that the Rev. Jeremiah Romeyn preach a sermon at said time and place, and organize said Classis.

That the Classis of Ulster meet on the first Tuesday in Sept. next, at 10 o'clock, A. M., at Marbletown, and that the Rev. Stephen Goetschius preach a sermon at said time and place, and organize said Classis.

That the Classis of Paramus meet on the first Tuesday in September next, at 10 o'clock, A. M., at Paramus, and that the Rev. Solomon

Fröligh preach a sermon at said time and place, and organize said Classis.

That the Classis of Bergen meet on the first Tuesday in September next, at 10 o'clock, A. M., at Second River, and that the Rev. Jacobus V. C. Romeyn preach a sermon at said time and place, and organize said Classis.

Ordered, further, That the New York Particular Synod hold their first meeting on the third Tuesday of November next, at New York, and that Dr. Livingston preach a sermon at said time and place, and organize said Synod.

That the Albany Particular Synod meet on the first Wednesday in October next, at 10 o'clock, A. M., at Kinderhook, and that Dr. Romeyn preach a sermon at said time and place, and organize said Synod.

A QUORUM OF SYNOD.

On motion, *Resolved*, That ten ministers and ten elders, delegated as aforesaid to constitute a General Synod, shall, when met, be considered as forming, according to the Constitution, a quorum for business. It was moved that a majority of delegates to a Particular Synod, when met, shall form a quorum to do business.

After deliberation, the previous question was put and carried.

Adjourned until 3 o'clock, P. M.

Concluded with prayer.

3 o'clock, P. M.

Convened according to adjournment, and opened with prayer.

The committee appointed to draw up a circular and pastoral letter respecting the Professorate and other important subjects, to all the congregations under the charge of this Church, reported the following, which was read and approved:

PASTORAL LETTER.

To the Dutch Reformed Churches in America:

The General Synod wish grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father, and Christ Jesus, our Lord, through the Eternal Spirit.

DEARLY BELOVED—We would greatly rejoice if we had it in our power to congratulate you on the general prosperity of Zion, and on the success of the Gospel ministry in every part of our Church. But while we have reason of gratitude for the manifestation of the divine presence, and the display of divine grace in some parts of our vine-

yard, we must call upon you deeply to lament, with us, the visible declension of vital piety through our land in general, and, we are sorry to add, throughout our churches. We cannot but regret, while we are obliged to remind you of the small number of conversions which have of late years taken place, of the few accessions of professors even to the visible church; of the loose lives of many who bear the Christian name; of the heinous profanation of the Lord's day; of the shameful neglect of the word and ordinances; of the almost total inattention to family religion, which is intimately connected with the prevalent disregard of the religious education of youth and domestics; of the baneful progress of infidelity and its inevitable consequences, licentious principles and practices. Who, at this representation of facts, does not feel emotions of sorrow and alarm? Who, attentive to the common course of Divine Providence, does not apprehend still more awful judgments, both upon our country and upon our churches, than we have yet experienced? Has not the Lord had a controversy with us? Has he not manifested his displeasure, by those awful tokens of his wrath, pestilence and fire? Has he not threatened us with war? Has he not frowned upon our churches, withdrawn in a great measure the influences of his Spirit, caused his people to mourn, and his prophets to prophesy in sackcloth?

Alarmed at these dispensations; deeply concerned for your spiritual and immortal interests; anxious to promote the glory of God, and to advance the cause of our common Redeemer, we earnestly call upon you, brethren, in the fear of the Lord, to hearken to his voice, and in sincerity of heart to return unto him. We exhort you to love and cherish the truth as it is in Jesus. Be diligent in searching the Holy Scriptures; for they, through grace, are able to make you wise unto salvation. Attend faithfully on all the ordinances of the Lord's house, especially on the preaching of the Gospel, for the Gospel is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth. Be careful to maintain purity in doctrine, and a deportment becoming real Christians; for the profession of the purest doctrine, unaccompanied with a correspondent conversation, loses its influence upon others, and gives occasion to the enemy to blaspheme. Therefore be careful to exercise justice, honesty, temperance, industry. Cherish in your hearts, and display in your lives, candor, mutual forbearance, liberality, charity. Cultivate love, not only with those of your own denomination, but with all who love the Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity and truth. And as family religion is of the highest importance, and without it, religion cannot flourish in the churches, above all, faithfully instruct and cate-

chise your children and domestics; punctually maintain family worship. Not only permit, but enforce it as a duty upon your servants, to attend upon the regular preaching of the Gospel. In a word, abound in the work of the Lord; for thus you will let your light shine before men, and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

Here, brethren, we would call your attention to a particular and very important subject. The pure doctrines which we have exhorted you to cherish, and the holy duties which we have encouraged you to practice, can never be maintained without a well-regulated ministry. While, therefore, you are faithful in supporting the ministers of the Gospel who are settled among you, it is an object invariable in our views, and dear to our hearts, to send you such only as are duly qualified for their important work.

For the best accomplishment of this desirable end, the Dutch churches, both in Holland and America, have always deemed the establishment of a Professorate for the instruction of youth in theology to be indispensable. Exertions have been frequently made to raise a fund for the permanent support of the Professorship, but hitherto without success. This failure we do not attribute to your unwillingness to contribute, but to the want of sufficient information on the subject. We would greatly lament if so excellent an institution should fail of receiving the necessary encouragement and support. It is the surest means, not only to accomplish ministers for the discharge of the duties of their office, but for preserving the truths of religion pure and undefiled. It is designed for the purpose of training up those who are to instruct your children in the doctrines which you profess to love, when you shall sleep with your fathers. To lay the foundation of such an establishment, we apply to you for the means, and request assistance according to the ability which God has given you. We shall solicit but little from each, trusting that all will be ready to contribute.

The plan which has been adopted for raising, in the course of a few years, a fund adequate to the purpose contemplated, will be laid before you. We earnestly entreat you, brethren, to take this subject under your serious consideration; and as you have the interests of religion at heart; as you desire to preserve and defend the truths which you have received; as you would wish to be taught only by those who themselves are well instructed; as you regard the glory of God and the prosperity of the Redeemer's kingdom; afford your liberal assistance and generous patronage to an institution so highly laudable, and

which promises, under the divine blessing, the most extensive usefulness.

We are, brethren, with sincere esteem and ardent prayers for your welfare, your friends and servants in the Lord.

By order of the General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church.

Ordered, That the committee appointed to procure the printing of extracts from the minutes also attend to the printing of this letter.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Particular Synods, in the choice of their delegates to the General Synod, shall not be permitted to appoint from their own body more than one-fourth of the number which they are authorized to send.

MISSIONS.

The Committee on Missions reported in the words following:

The committee appointed on the subject of missions beg leave to report:

1. That the frontiers of this State in general present a large field for missionary labors; but that the most promising prospects, in this respect, open from Canada. Singular and unexpected success has attended the labors of a missionary, some time since sent out by the Classis of Albany. A committee of that Classis made a report at their January Session, 1799, that the Rev. Mr. McDowell, their missionary to Canada in 1798, had visited a great number of settlements in that country, and had formed into congregations the people of six large districts, who, together with another district, which he did not organize into a congregation, consisted of about 420 or 430 families. He found the people very hungry for the bread of life, and very attentive under the preaching of the Word. He had several invitations to settle, and has since accepted a call from the congregations at Adolphus-town, Earnest-town, and Fredericksburgh, in Upper Canada, among whom he is gone to reside. From all the information which this missionary has communicated, and from other sources of intelligence, it is obvious that the Lord, in his good providence, has opened in that quarter a wide door for the entrance of the Gospel. Letters have been frequently sent to the Classis of Albany, and to individuals of that body, requesting and earnestly praying that our churches would send out faithful servants of the Lord to help them. A letter now in the hands of the committee, dated January 17th, 1800, addressed to

this Rev. Synod, makes a very affecting representation of the situation of the people from whom it was sent. It is from the congregation at Elizabeth-town, in Upper Canada. The writers urge the necessity of immediate assistance. They state that the danger of division among them is very imminent, unless some person be sent to their relief. They assert that future efforts will be fruitless, unless their congregations be in a short time supplied, and they beg of this Rev. Body to have compassion upon them, and to use every means to answer their wants. They say, if a person were sent from this body who should be acceptable to them, they would make an immediate call upon him, and believe that they would be able to raise a large salary, especially as the neighboring congregations are vacant.

2. The attention of this body is also called to our forlorn churches in Kentucky. A letter, dated Mercer County, of June 17th, 1797, from the Consistory of the Reformed Dutch Church in that place, and two other letters, from the same Consistory, dated August 7th, 1799, addressed respectively to the Rev. Dr. Livingston, to candidates in the ministry, and to this Rev. Body, are now in the possession of your committee. These letters are full of mourning on account of the destitute situation of our churches in that country, and convey most earnest wishes that Synod would use every means to supply their wants. The people invite a minister to come and preach among them, whom they promise to call, if he and they should be mutually acceptable to each other; and whom they would pay well for his trouble, if it were found necessary that he should return. A great harvest is probably springing up in that growing country, and your committee would be happy if your Rev. Body could send forth laborers into it.

3. Your committee further report, that since the beginning of 1798, the Classis of Albany have sent out to different parts six missionaries, including Mr. McDowell, who is settled in Canada, and have paid to them, as appears from the Treasurer's books, the sum of £143, 9s., 3d., the greater part of which has been received from the treasury of the Particular and General Synods, whose readiness to assist them in this important business the committee, in the name of that Classis, with gratitude acknowledge.

4. That the Classis of Albany still remain considerably in arrears to several of their missionaries, and, in the opinion of this committee, will require a long time, and find it difficult, even then, to discharge these dues.

5. Your committee further recommend, that, considering the near

ness of the Classis of Albany to the missionary region in the North and West, that they be directed to assume the superintendence (under the direction, however, of the General Synod) of the missionary business in those quarters, and annually report their progress to the Particular Synods, who, we trust, will be also directed to assist them with pecuniary aid.

6. Your committee further report: That the Rev. Mr. Kirby, of Staten Island, has communicated to them that he would be willing to undertake a mission to Canada, provided he find his family in a situation to admit of his absence from home for the considerable period which that mission would require. It is therefore recommended to this house to appoint Mr. Kirby their missionary to Canada, allow him ——— dollars for every week he may be engaged in missionary labors, and appoint supplies for his congregation during his absence.

7. Your committee regret that they have heard of no person who would probably undertake a mission to Kentucky, but trusting that the Lord will answer the prayer of that scattered flock, they recommend that ———, of the city of New York, be a committee to make inquiry for a missionary, and if one can be obtained, that they exercise all necessary powers respecting that mission.

DR. D. ROMEYN,
JOHN B. JOHNSON,
JOHN BASSETT.

This report was, on motion, approved.

Ordered, That that part of the report which respects a mission to Kentucky be, and hereby is, referred to the Particular Synod of New York.

Ordered, also, That the Rev. John Cornelison and the Rev. Gerardus A. Kuypers be a committee to confer with the Rev. Thomas Kirby concerning a mission to Canada.

• *Ordered*, That collections continue to be annually made in all the congregations under the care of this General Synod, and transmitted to the Treasurer of Synod, for the support of missionaries.

The Rev. John Duryee presented an account of his expenses during his mission in the year 1797, whence it appeared that the balance in his favor was £17, 4s., 6d.

Ordered, That an order on the Treasurer be given him for said sum.

Ordered, That the Rev. John Bassett and the Rev. John B. Johnson be a committee to settle the accounts of the expenses of this

Synod, and be directed to draw upon the Treasurer, who is hereby directed to honor their order for the same.

The committee appointed to confer with the Rev. Thomas Kirby on the subject of a mission to Canada report, that since Mr. Kirby cannot at present, with any certainty, undertake the mission contemplated, they therefore recommend to Synod the propriety of investing two or more members of their Board with full powers to nominate and appoint persons to supply the pulpit of Mr. Kirby during his absence, in case he undertake said mission; and that Mr. Kirby be allowed the sum of four dollars per week, and his expenses defrayed. Further, that he be directed to call upon Dr. Romeyn for instructions to Canada.

The Synod approved of this report, and appointed the Rev. John Cornelison and the Rev. Gerardus A. Kuypers a committee to carry it into effect.

Ordered, That Dr. John H. Livingston and Dr. William Linn be a committee to confer with the candidates, Philip Duryee, Isaac Van Doren, and George Barkelow, with respect to a mission to Canada.

LORD'S SUPPER TO BE CELEBRATED BY SYNOD.

Ordered, That the minister of that congregation in which General Synod hold their Ordinary or Extraordinary Meeting have the Lord's Supper administered on the Lord's day immediately following the day of said meeting, that so the members of Synod may have an opportunity of joining in the celebration of that holy ordinance.

CHURCH ORDER.

The committee appointed under the Lemma of Church Order made the following report:

ARTICLE I.

DISMISSION OF MINISTERS.

For the regular obtaining of dismissions, when a minister has received and accepted a call from another place, it is required that a neighboring minister of the same Classis to which the congregation belongs be invited to be present, and superintend the dismission of the minister from his congregation, countersign the instrument of dismission, and consider it as his duty to deliver the same, with a report upon the subject, to the Classis; which report and document shall

serve as a basis upon which the final dismissal and certificate of the Classis shall be founded.

ARTICLE II.

THE RIGHT OF PROTESTING MEMBERS TO WITHDRAW.

With respect to cases in which the members of any inferior judicatory may judge a defect of such a nature to exist as to render the judicatory unconstitutional, it shall be lawful for such members to enter their protest, expressing the reasons of their dissent; but they may not oppose the decision of the majority, by withdrawing from the judicatory. Their protest, however, shall shield them from any consequences that may arise from the proceedings of such judicatory. Should protesting members take upon themselves to withdraw, the judicatory, from the principle of self-preservation, which every society enjoys, possesses a power of inflicting due punishment; and, in order to ascertain the degree of such punishment, it is recommended that every inferior judicatory shall form rules for that purpose, to which all the members shall be subjected. If, however, in the prosecution of such cases, any protesting and absenting members consider him or themselves aggrieved, a right of appeal is possessed to the next higher judicatory, where the dispute shall be decided.

ARTICLE III.

COMBINED CALLS.

When a call is presented to Classis for approbation from congregations who are combined, and such combination, in the judgment of Classis, is improper, the approbation must be withheld.

ARTICLE IV.

DEPUTATI SYNODI.

Respecting the Deputati Synodi, the committee recommend that this subject be taken *ad referendum*, as the organization of new Classes will soon render the duty of the Deputati more easy and definite.

SAFE KEEPING OF THE RECORDS.

The committee appointed to prepare a draft of rules for the government of this Synod, and who were directed to bring in an additional rule as to the safe keeping of the records of this Synod, report the following:

That the minister, or the eldest minister, where there is more than one, of that congregation where the meeting of General Synod is next to be held, be considered as a Stated Clerk; whose duty it shall be to transcribe and transmit a fair copy of the minutes of Synod to the Presidents of the several Classes, and also to transcribe them into the book of records; which he is safely to keep, and to produce the same to the Synod at their next meeting. That the Clerks appointed at the meeting of Synod furnish the Stated Clerk, as soon as possible after adjournment, with a fair copy of the minutes, in order to be thus transcribed; and that the Stated Clerk be considered as responsible to Synod for a fair copy of the minutes, with all the records and papers belonging to the General Synod, and receive for his services such compensation as the Synod shall judge reasonable.

The General Synod approved of this report, and ordered that the Stated Clerk shall receive for copying the minutes of the General Synod into the book of records, and for copies to the several Classes, the compensation of sixteen dollars.

Resolved, That if circumstances should require a meeting of the General Synod previous to the next Ordinary Meeting, the President be, and he is hereby authorized, on a joint application of six or more ministers requesting the same, to call an Extraordinary Meeting, at the place where the next Ordinary Meeting is appointed to be held.

Resolved, That the Treasurer of the Synod, in conjunction with Mr. William W. Gilbert, be authorized to put out at use, in such manner as may be deemed most advantageous, the moneys which he may receive for the Professorate fund.

Adjourned, to meet at Poughkeepsie, the first Tuesday in June, in the year of our Lord 1803.

Concluded with prayer.

IRA CONDUCT, *p. t. President.*

ISAAC LABAGH,

WILHELMUS ELTINGE, } *p. t. Clerks.*

(A true copy.)

Attest,

CORNELIUS BROUWER, *Stated Clerk.*

The Congregations, Ministers, and Candidates of the Reformed Dutch Church in North America.

CLASSIS OF NEW YORK.

<i>Congregations.</i>	<i>Ministers.</i>
New York.....	.....J. H. Livingston, .....William Linn, .....Gerardus A. Kuypers, .....John N. Abeel.
Flatbush.....	.....Martinus Schoonmaker. .....Peter Low.
Brooklyn.....	
Bushwick.....	
New Utrecht.....	
Gravesend.....	
Flat Lands.....	.....Zacharias H. Kuypers.
Jamaica.....	
Newtown.....	
Success.....	
Oyster Bay.....	.....John Jackson.
Harlem.....	
Phillipsburgh.....	.....William Manley.
Courtland Town.....	
Peekskill.....	.....Thomas Kirby.
Staten Island.....	Vacant.
Fordham.....	

CLASSIS OF KINGSTON.

Linlithgow.....	.....Jeremiah Romeyn.
Upper Red Hook.....	
Lower Red Hook.....	
Rhinebeck Flats.....	.....John B. Romeyn.
Poughkeepsie.....	.....Cornelius Brouwer.
Stoutenburgh.....	
Fishkill.....	.....Nicholas Van Vranken.
Hopewell.....	
New Hackensack.....	
Saugerties.....	.....Petrus Van Vlierden.
Marbletown.....	.....Stephen Goetschius.
Rochester.....	.....Garret Mandeville.
Wawarsing.....	
New Paltz.....	.....John H. Meyer.
New Hurley.....	
Shawangunk.....	.....Moses Frölich.
Montgomery.....	

<i>Congregations.</i>	<i>Ministers.</i>
Kingston	I. L. Doll.
Kleyn Esopus.....	Vacant.
Bloomington.....	do.
Schoharie Kill.....	do.
Schoteau	do.
Woodstock.....	do.
Clove	do.
Dover	do.

CLASSIS OF ALBANY.

Albany .....	{	..... John Bassett.
	{	..... John B. Johnson.
Schenectady		Dirck Romeyn.
Boght		John Demarest.
Half Moon.....	{	..... John Close.
Middletown	{	
Schaghticoke .....	{	..... Winslow Paige.
Stillwater.....	{	
Schodack.....	{	..... Christian Bork.
Bethlehem	{	
Kinderhook.....		Isaac Labagh.
Coxsackie.....	{	..... Jacob Sickels.
Coeymans.....	{	
Catskill.....	{	..... Peter Labagh.
Oakhill.....	{	
Helderbergh.....	{	..... Hermanus Van Huizen
Jerusalem.....	{	
Salem.....	{	
Amsterdam .....	{	..... Coenrad Ten Eyck.
New Harlem	{	
Mayfield	{	
Conewago		Abraham Van Horn.
Charleston.....		Henry Wyckoff.
Schoharie		Rynier Van Nest.
Owasco		Abraham Brokaw.
Bay of Cante.....		Robert McDowall.
Saratoga.....		Vacant.
Teashok		do.
Sinkhoick.....		do.
Pittstown.....		do.
Lansingburgh.....		do.
Wynant's Kill.....		do.

<i>Congregations.</i>	<i>Ministers.</i>
Greenbush	Vacant.
Niskayuna.....	do.
Clifton Park.....	do.
Woestyne.....	do.
Remsen's Bush.....	do.
Duanesborough	do.
Lower Canajoharie.....	do.
Stone Arabia.....	do.
German Flats	do.
Herkimer	do.
Elizabethtown	do.
Snell's Bush.....	do.
Andrea's Town.....	do.
Coenrad's Town.....	do.
Dorlach	do.
New Rhinebeck.....	do.
Pasaick.	do.
Taghkanick.....	do.
Old Stissick.....	do.
New Stissick.....	do.

CLASSIS OF NEW BRUNSWICK.

Middletown.....	}	Benjamin Du Bois.
Freehold.....		
New Brunswick.....		Ira Condict.
Six Mile Run.....	}	James S. Cannon.
Hillsborough.....		
New Shannock.....	}	William R. Smith.
Sourland.....		Henry Polhemus.
Reddington.....		Peter Studdiford.
Bedminster.....	}	John Duryee.
Potter's Town.....		
Clove		Elias Van Bunschoten.
Raritan		John S. Vredenburg.
North Hampton.....	}	Jacob Larzelere.
South Hampton.....		
.....		Andrew Gray.
West Town.....		Vacant.
Walpack.....		do.
Nominack.....		do.

Congregations.	Ministers.
Mahakemack	Vacant.
Wilksbarre	do.
Hanover	do.
_____	John M. Van Harlingen.
Tappan	} Nicholas Lansing.
New Hempstead	
Ramapo	} George G. Brinkerhoff.
Kakiat	
Panna	Peter De Witt.
Pompton	Stephen Ostrander.
Paramus	Wilhelmus Eltinge.
Schraalenbergh	} Solomon Frölich.
Hackensack	
} Jacobus V. C. Romeyn.	
Aquackononck	Henricus Schoonmaker.
Bergen	} John Cornelison.
E. Neighborhood	
Second River	Peter Stryker.
Boonton	Vacant.
Horse Neck	do.
_____	William P. Kuypers.

CANDIDATES.

Philip Duryee,	John Schureman,
George Barkelow,	Isaac Van Doren.
_____ Miles,	

Congregations,	139.
Ministers,	59.
Candidates,	5.

ACTS AND PROCEEDINGS

OF THE GENERAL SYNOD OF THE REFORMED PROTESTANT DUTCH CHURCH
IN NORTH AMERICA, HELD AT POUGHKEEPSIE, JUNE 7TH, AND FOLLOW-
ING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1803.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF SYNOD.

The President of the last session of General Synod being absent, the Rev. Dr. John H. Livingston, being the eldest minister present, opened the Synod with prayer, agreeably to a standing rule of the General Synod.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERS DELEGATED TO SYNOD.

From the documents laid upon the table, it appeared that the following persons were delegated to attend this Synod from the Particular Synod of New York, viz.:

From the Classis of New York.—The Rev. Drs. John H. Livingston and William Linn, with the Elders, Jacob Lansing and Wm. W. Gilbert.

From the Classis of Bergen.—The Rev. Jacobus V. C. Romeyn and John Cornelison, with the Elders, Lucas Van Zaan and Jacob Van Wagonen.

From the Classis of Paramus.—The Rev. Wilhelmus Eltinge, with the Elder, Christian A. Zabriskie.

From the Classis of New Brunswick.—The Rev. Henry Polhemus, with the Elder, Powel Amerman.

From the Classis of Poughkeepsie.—The Rev. Jeremiah Romeyn and Cornelius Brouwer, with the Elders, John V. Van Kleek and Peter De Reimer.

From the Synod of Albany, the following persons were delegated, viz.:

From the Classis of Albany.—The Rev. Dirck Romeyn and John Bassett; Wm. Staats and Leonard Bronk, Elders.

From the Classis of Rensselaer.—The Rev. John Close and Winslow Paige. John Ten Brook and Leonard Gansevoort, Elders.

From the Classis of Montgomery.—The Rev. Isaac Labagh and Abraham Van Horn. Thos. Sammons and Ebenezer Hibbard, Elders.

From the Classis of Ulster.—The Rev. Peter Labagh and John H. Meyer. Daniel Bevier and Thos. Jansen, Elders.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

The following persons appeared on the floor of Synod from the Particular Synod of New York, viz.:

Classis of New York.—The Rev. John H. Livingston and William Linn. Wm. W. Gilbert and Jacob Lansing, Elders.

Classis of Bergen.—The Rev. John Cornelison. Lucas Van Zaan and Jacob Van Wagonen, Elders.

Classis of Paramus.—The Rev. Wilhelmus Eltinge; Christian A. Zabriskie, Elder.

Classis of Brunswick.—The Rev. Henry Polhemus.

Classis of Poughkeepsie.—The Rev. Cornelius Brouwer. John Van Kleek and Peter De Reimer, Elders.

From the Particular Synod of Albany, viz.:

Classis of Rensselaer.—The Rev. Winslow Paige.

Classis of Ulster.—The Rev. Peter Labagh; David Bevier, Elder.

Classis of Montgomery.—The Rev. Messrs. Isaac Labagh and Abraham Van Horn. Thos. Sammons and Ebenezer Hibbard, Elders.

ARTICLE III.

MODERATOR: CLERKS.

Synod proceeded by ballot to choose their officers. The Rev. Dr. J. H. Livingston was elected *Moderator*, and Messrs. John H. Meyer and Henry Polhemus, *Clerks*.

Adjourned till 3 o'clock.

Concluded with prayer.

3 o'clock, P. M.

Met according to adjournment, and opened with prayer.

The Rev. Jeremiah Romeyn, a delegate from the Particular Synod of New York, appeared, and took his seat.

ARTICLE IV.

Resolved, That the ministers of the Low Dutch Reformed Church at

tending this Synod shall be permitted to sit as advisory members. John B. Romeyn appeared, and was admitted as such.

ARTICLE V.

READING OF MINUTES.

The minutes of the last General Synod, were read.

The Rev. John Close, a delegate from the Synod of Albany, appeared and took his seat.

IRREGULARITY OF DELEGATES FROM THE PARTICULAR SYNOD OF ALBANY.

From the documents before General Synod, it appears that the Particular Synod of Albany have appointed more than one-fourth of their members as delegates to this Synod, which we find directly contrary to a resolution of the last General Synod. *Resolved, therefore,* That a committee be appointed to take this subject into consideration, and report what is to be done. Whereupon, Messrs. Drs. Linn, Jeremiah Romeyn, and Wm. W. Gilbert, were appointed.

This committee, after retiring a few minutes, came in and made the following report:

That the Particular Synod of Albany have appointed six ministers and two elders out of their own body, contrary to the condition expressed in the Constitution of the General Synod, that there shall be elected, from a body composing a Particular Synod, only four members; that these, according to the custom in the Church and the spirit of the constitution, ought to be two ministers and two elders; and that, therefore, only that number so elected can be admitted to a seat. The committee further advise that the persons, elected as aforesaid, agree among themselves who of them shall be retained as advisers, and who of them shall be received as full members.

Ordered, That this report be accepted.

ARTICLE VI.

APPOINTMENT OF COMMITTEES.

The following committees were appointed:

The Revs. Peter Labagh, Jeremiah Romeyn, and Elder Jacob Lansing, a committee on *Missions*.

The Rev. Drs. Linn, John Cornelison, and John H. Meyer, together with the Elders, Wm. W. Gilbert and Christian A. Labriskie, a committee on the *Professorate*.

The Revs. Wilhelmus Eltinge, Cornelius Brouwer, and Elder Daniel Bevier, on the subject of Church Orders and Widows' Fund.

The Revs. Jeremiah Romeyn, Wilhelmus Eltinge, and Elder John V. Van Kleek, a committee to take into consideration the contents of certain letters and papers received from the Associate Reformed Church.

The Rev. Drs. Linn, Peter Labagh, and Jeremiah Romeyn, on the subject of Correspondence.

The Rev. Drs. Linn, Jeremiah Romeyn, and Elder Wm. W. Gilbert, a committee to revise the rules and regulations for the government of General Synod, adopted in the year 1800, and to make such alterations and additions as to them may seem necessary.

Adjourned until to-morrow, 9 o'clock.

Concluded with prayer.

June 8th, 9 o'clock.

Met agreeably to adjournment, and was opened with prayer.

Jacobus V. C. Romeyn, a delegate from the Synod of New York; Rev John H. Meyer and Elder William Staats, delegates from the Synod of Albany, appeared and took their seats.

IRREGULAR DELEGATES FROM ALBANY.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the delegates from the Synod of Albany, chosen out of their body, determine and inform the General Synod, as soon as possible, who of them shall sit as advisers, and who as full members.

After permission to retire a few minutes, they came in and made the following report:

The delegates from the Synod of Albany inform the Synod that they do not conceive themselves competent or authorized to decide among themselves who of them shall be retained as full members of this body and who not.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the six ministers, irregularly appointed by the Synod of Albany from their own body, contrary to the Constitution of this General Synod, and who have declined to comply with the wish of this body, to designate who of them are entitled to seats, be excluded on account of the incompetency of the General Synod to make discriminations; and that the Clerk transmit a copy of all the proceedings of the Synod in this business to the Particular Synod of
"any.

JUNE, 1803.

321

ADJOURNMENT.

Resolved, That in consequence of so great a number of delegates from the Particular Synod of Albany being excluded from seats, this Synod adjourn, to meet at the Dutch Church, in Greenwich, N. Y., on the second Tuesday in October next, at 11 o'clock in the forenoon.

Concluded with prayer.

JOHN H. LIVINGSTON, D.D., *Pres't.*

HENRY POLHEMUS, } *Clerks.*

JOHN H. MEYER,

(Attest,)

CORNELIUS BROUWER, *Stated Clerk.*

ACTS AND PROCEEDINGS

OF THE GENERAL SYNOD OF THE REFORMED PROTESTANT DUTCH CHURCH
IN NORTH AMERICA, OPENED AT GREENWICH, TUESDAY, THE 8TH OF
MAY, 1804, AND BY ADJOURNMENT HELD AT NEW YORK THE FOLLOW-
ING DAYS.

OCCASION OF THE MEETING.

The General Synod, at the close of their session held at Poughkeepsie in June last, stood adjourned to meet again at Greenwich, on the second Tuesday in October last; but, having been prevented by the interposition of Divine Providence from holding the session in October last, according to their adjournment at Poughkeepsie, a competent number of ministers concurred to request the President to call a meeting of Synod, and the present meeting was duly called, in accordance with the terms of the following document:

GREENWICH, Oct. 12th, 1803.

To Dr. Livingston, President of the General Synod:

SIR—Whereas, in consequence of the alarming situation of New York, which is at present afflicted with a fatal epidemic, many of the members, delegated to meet at Greenwich on the second Tuesday of October instant, agreeably to the adjournment of last June, appear to have been prevented from attending; and whereas, we are deeply impressed with the necessity of a meeting of the General Synod, to transact business which is of importance to the Reformed Church, and ought not to be delayed to the next triennial meeting of General Synod; and whereas, we are convinced that the provisions made in the Constitution, and expressed in the last Lemma of the minutes of the General Synod, held at Albany, in 1800, authorize the call of an extraordinary session, which shall be competent to all the ordinary purposes of a General Synod:

Therefore, we request, by this our joint application, that you will call,

by circular letters, addressed to the respective delegates of the present General Synod, a meeting of the same, to be held at the Dutch Church in Greenwich, on the second Tuesday in May next.

JAMES V. C. ROMEYN,
JACOB SICKLES,
JOHN CORNELISON,
PETER LABAGH,
JOHN H. MEYER,
HENRY POLHEMUS,

JOHN I. JACKSON,
PETER LOWE,
PETER J. VAN PELT,
G. A. KUYPERS,
JOHN N. ABEEL,
WILLIAM LINN.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

The following persons appeared on the floor of Synod:

Ministers.—Drs. Livingston and Linn; Rev. Messrs. Sickles, Cornelison, Brouwer, and Van Huysen. *Elders.*—Messrs. Gilbert, De Reimer, Van Leuven, Bronk, and Van Wagonen.

A sufficient number not being present, adjourned until to-morrow morning, 10 o'clock.

WEDNESDAY, May 9th.

Met according to adjournment. Present:

Ministers.—Drs. Livingston and Linn; Rev. Messrs. Sickles, Cornelison, Brouwer, Polhemus, Eltinge, Peter Labagh, Van Huysen, and J. C. Romeyn. *Elders.*—Messrs. Gilbert, Lansing, De Reimer, Bronk, and Zabriskie.

A sufficient number not being present, adjourned until to-morrow morning.

THURSDAY, May 10th.

Met according to adjournment. Present:

Ministers.—Drs. Livingston and Linn; Rev. Messrs. Sickles, Cornelison, Brouwer, Polhemus, Eltinge, Peter Labagh, Van Huysen, J. C. Romeyn, Bassett, Jer. Romeyn, and Meyer. *Elders.*—Messrs. Gilbert, Lansing, De Reimer, Bronk, Zabriskie, Van Zaan, and Van Wagonen.

A sufficient number not being present, adjourned until to-morrow morning, 10 o'clock

FRIDAY, May 11th.

Met according to adjournment. Present:

Ministers.—Dr. Livingston, Rev. Messrs. Sickles, Cornelison, Brouwer, Polhemus, Eltinge, Peter Labagh, Van Huysen, J. C. Romeyn, Bassett, Jer. Romeyn, and Meyer. *Elders.*—Messrs. Gilbert, Lansing,

De Reimer, Bronk, Zabriskie, Van Zaan, Van Wagonen, Truax, and Eltinge.

As one elder was wanting to form a constitutional quorum, it was *Resolved*, to send a message to Mr. Amerman, a delegate to this Synod at Harlingen, in New Jersey, and request him to attend.

Messrs. Bassett and Polhemus offering to carry the message, a letter was written and sent.

Adjourned, to meet again to-morrow morning, 10 o'clock.

SATURDAY, *May 12th.*

Met according to adjournment.

A sufficient number to constitute a quorum not being present, adjourned, to meet again 10 o'clock, Monday morning.

MONDAY, *May 14th.*

Met according to adjournment. Present:

Ministers.—Drs. Livingston and Linn; Rev. Messrs. Sickles, Cornelison, Polhemus, P. Labagh, Van Huysen, Bassett, Meyer, and Eltinge.

Elders.—Messrs. Gilbert, Lansing, De Reimer, Bronk, Zabriskie, Van Zaan, Van Wagonen, Truax, Eltinge, and Amerman.

A sufficient number of members being present to form a constitutional quorum, the General Synod was opened with prayer by the Rev. Dr. Livingston, the President.

REMOVAL TO NEW YORK.

It was *Resolved*, That, without entering into any business, the Synod adjourn to meet in the Consistory Room, in the city of New York, this afternoon, at three o'clock.

Adjourned accordingly.

MONDAY, *May 14th*, 3 o'clock, P. M., Consistory Room.

Synod met according to adjournment.

In addition to the above members, Messrs. Jer. Romeyn, James V. C. Romeyn, and Cors. Brouwer were present.

ARTICLE I.

NEW MEMBERS.

The Rev. Mr. Bassett, from the Synod of Albany, produced an authenticated copy of the last session of the Synod of Albany, and read

MAY, 1804.

825

the article respecting the delegation of new members from that body to this Synod, as corrected in the session of said Synod, held at Albany, June 28th, 1803; from which it appeared that the following persons were duly delegated, viz.:

CLASSIS OF ALBANY.

Ministers.—Rev. Messrs. Bassett and Van Huysen. *Elders.*—Messrs. Isaac Truax and Leonard Bronk.

CLASSIS OF RENSSELAER.

Ministers.—Rev. Messrs. Paige and Sickles. *Elders.*—Messrs. L. Gansevoort, Jr., and John Ten Broek.

CLASSIS OF MONTGOMERY.

Ministers.—Rev. Messrs. I. Labagh and Wyckoff. *Elders.*—Messrs. Thomas Sammons and E. Hibbard.

CLASSIS OF ULSTER.

In addition to the Rev. Messrs. Labagh and Meier, the Elders, John Van Leuven and Cornelius Eltinge.

The above copy being accredited, the Rev. Messrs. Bassett, Van Huysen, and Sickles, and the Elders, Messrs. Eltinge, Bronk, and Truax, appearing on the floor of this Synod, were admitted as members duly appointed.

ARTICLE II.

READING OF MINUTES.

The minutes of the session held at Poughkeepsie were read.

ARTICLE III.

POWERS OF THIS SESSION.

Whereas, the General Synod was induced in June, 1803, to adjourn to the second Tuesday in October last; and whereas, Divine Providence prevented them from meeting agreeably to said adjournment, by the afflictions then abroad; and whereas, in consequence a General Synod has been called at the request of a competent number of ministers:

Resolved, That this session, so called, shall be considered as fully competent to deliberate and decide on all matters which might regularly be brought up on an ordinary session.

ARTICLE IV.

RULES.

The rules of the house were read.

ARTICLE V.

COMMITTEES.

The following committees were appointed, viz.:

On Missions.—Rev. Messrs. Jer. Romeyn, W. Eltinge, Labagh, Van Huysen; and Zabriskie, Elder.

On Professorate.—Rev. Messrs. Linn, Meyer, Sickles. Gilbert and Bronk, Elders.

On Communications from the Associate Synod.—Rev. Messrs. J. C. Romeyn, Brouwer, Labagh; and Truax, Elder.

On Correspondence.—Rev. Messrs. Cornelison, Jer. Romeyn; and Lansing, Elder.

On Synodical Minutes.—Rev. Messrs. Bassett, Labagh, J. V. C. Romeyn, W. Eltinge; Lansing and Truax, Elders.

On Gravamina.—The last-mentioned persons.

MR. BLAUVELT'S REASONS OF APPEAL.

A letter from the Rev. Ira Condict, late President of General Synod, was communicated to this Synod, inclosing the following papers from Isaac Blauvelt:

Reverend Sir—I received a few lines from Mr. O'Conner, who informed me he was directed by the General Synod to request me to forward the reasons of my appeal to you at New Brunswick.

In compliance with said request, I send you the following reasons:

1. That the whole chain of judicial procedure, up to the Synodical Acts, has been irregular and oppressive.

2. Because the Classis of Hackensack refused to try the merits of the suspension upon the strength of the evidence it rested on, but took up my case *de novo*.

3. Because the Classis rejected the petition of the elders and deacons of Paramus praying for my restoration, thereby declaring their own suspension illegal.

4. Because all and every part of the evidence in my favor hath not been entered upon, or hath been obliterated from, the minutes of the Classis of Hackensack, and the affidavit, taken *ex parte*, introduced as part of their records.

5. Because the accusation against me was admitted as valid with-

out any testimony to substantiate it, under the sophistical plea that no third person is admitted to the scene of villany. True, but she had a tongue equivalent to a third person, while others were at hand. A thief takes no witness with him in the act of theft; yet I trust no clergyman will be suspended upon the charge of theft, by man or woman, unless the charge is substantiated by sufficient testimony.

6. The Classis of Hackensack, and Solomon Frölich in particular, were allowed votes in Synod, my solemn protest to the contrary notwithstanding; and the case was finally decided in my absence, and without hearing my defence.

Sir, I send you this duplicate, lest the one of October should have miscarried, and beg that the Rev. Jeremiah Romeyn, of Clairmont, may be admitted as my proxy, should sickness or otherwise forbid my presence at Albany. The Rev. Messrs. Cornelison, De Witt, and Ostrander, with their elders, although at present members of the Classis of Hackensack, I allow freely to vote on my case.

Yours sincerely, ISAAC BLAUVELT.

New Rochelle, 5th May, 1800.

REV. IRA CONDUCT.

Resolved, That Messrs. Jer. Romeyn, Bassett, and Gilbert, be a committee to take said paper under consideration, and report thereon at this session.

ARTICLE VI.

MISSIONARY FUND.

Mr. Truax paid to this Synod the sum of \$20.50, being a collection made by the Consistory of Albany for missionary purposes.

Adjourned till to-morrow, 10 o'clock, A. M.

TUESDAY, May 15.

Met according to adjournment.

ARTICLE VII.

REPORTS OF COMMITTEES.

Mr. Bassett, from the Committee on Synodical Minutes, made the following report:

That they find on the minutes of the Synod of New York,

1st. An appeal demanded by the Classis of Paramus from the de-

cision of Particular Synod to the General Synod, in the case of Mr. Garret Ackerman. See Art. VII., Session 1803.

2nd. A classical reference to General Synod from the Synod of New York, on the subject of discipline, May, 1804.

From the minutes of the Synod of Albany there appears:

1st. Instructions to the delegates from the Synod of Albany relative to the Articles of Union, adopted in the year 1771, under the Lemma, Articles of Union, 1803

2nd. Instructions to the delegates from the Synod of Albany, relative to correspondence with the Church of North Holland, under the Lemma of Correspondence, June, 1803.

3rd. A reference from the Synod of Albany on the question, "Whether it be lawful for a man to marry his wife's uncle's widow."

The committee beg leave further to observe, that no minutes from the Synod of Albany can be found, excepting those of the last session, of June, 1803.

That the members of the committee perfectly remember a question on the subject of infant baptism, which has been referred for decision to this General Synod, of the following purport, viz.: "Who are the subjects of infant baptism?" The members, however, had not the minutes containing this question of reference before them.

JOHN BASSETT.

Ordered, That this report lie on the table for the use of the members.

CASE OF MR. BLAUVELT.

The Rev. Jer. Romeyn, from the committee on Mr. Blauvelt's case,

Reported, That they view the case committed to them to be peculiarly impressive and important, and rendered more so by the serious imputations of irregularity and oppression which Mr. Blauvelt's letter of May 5th, 1800, casts on the Classis of Hackensack in this business.

Your committee, solemnly impressed with the necessity of instituting an inquiry into the proceedings of the body against which Mr. Blauvelt's complaint and appeal lie, as well as of awarding justice where it may be due, are of the opinion that this General Synod ought to take up and decide on the case; and to enable them to do this with impartiality and promptitude, the committee further recommend to General Synod to call for the records of the proceedings of the lower judicatories respecting the case of Mr. Blauvelt, and to require the personal

MAY, 1804.

379

attendance of Mr. Blauvelt before this body, to exhibit the evidence on which the criminations contained in his letter of 5th of May, 1800, rest.

The Synod judged, that as Mr. Blauvelt has delayed to give in the reasons of his appeal, and does not now appear to prosecute it, they could not at present take up this business; and ordered that a copy of this resolution, with the report of the committee, be transmitted to him by one of the Clerks of Synod.

ARTICLE VIII.

READING OF MINUTES.

The minutes of the General Synod of 1800 were read.

Resolved, That the Rev. Messrs. Bassett and Jer. Romeyn, the Clerks of the General Synod of 1797, produce a fair copy of the minutes of that year, in order that they may be transcribed in the Synodical book.

Resolved, also, That a committee be appointed to inquire and report what removals by death or otherwise, of the ministers belonging to this Church, have taken place since the meeting of General Synod in 1800. The committee appointed for this purpose were the Rev. Messrs. Bassett, Brouwer, and Eltinge.

Adjourned till 3 o'clock, P. M.

3 o'clock, P. M.

Met agreeably to adjournment.

The Rev. Messrs. G. Kuypers, S. Fröligh, and M. Fröligh, appeared on the floor of Synod, and were admitted as advisory members.

The committees who had not yet reported, being severally called upon, informed Synod that they requested longer time to report.

The General Synod proceeded to take up the report on Synodical minutes, article by article.

APPEAL OF THE CLASSIS OF PARAMUS.

With respect to the appeal demanded by the Classis of Paramus, from the decision of the Particular Synod of New York, in the case of Mr. Garret Ackerman,

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Synod consider the appeal of the Classis of Paramus, on the case of Garret Ackerman, as properly lying on their table, and are anxious to traverse and finally decide the same in their present session. They do therefore require the appellants to

prosecute their appeal before this body before they rise; and a neglect to bring forward their appeal in time will be construed by General Synod as a virtual withdrawal thereof on the part of the Classis of Paramus.

REFERENCE FROM CLASSIS OF NEW YORK.

With respect to the Classical reference to the Synod from the Synod of New York, on the subject of discipline, on motion, it was

Resolved, That the advice requested by the Classis of New York, from the Particular Synod of New York, and by the Particular Synod brought before this General Synod, must be obtained from the public standards of our Church, respecting ecclesiastical government.

Adjourned till to-morrow, 9 o'clock, A. M.

WEDNESDAY, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Met agreeably to adjournment.

SYNODICAL REFERENCES.

The Synod proceeded to take up the report of the Committee on Synodical Minutes.

Resolved, That Messrs. Sickles, Labagh, Brouwer, Dr. Linn, and Jer. Romeyn, be a committee to take under consideration the Lemma of Articles of Union referred to this body by the Synod of Albany, and report thereon during the present session.

Resolved, That Messrs. Linn, Jer. Romeyn, Bassett, and Labagh, be a committee to take into consideration the question referred to this body by the Particular Synod of Albany, "Whether it is consistent with the principles of Christianity for a man to marry his wife's uncle's widow," and report thereon during the present session.

Resolved, That the Rev. Messrs. Linn, Bassett, and Eltinge, and the Elders, Bronk, Van Zaan, and De Reimer, be a committee to take under consideration the question, "What infants are the proper subjects of baptism," and report thereon to-morrow morning.

Rev. Jer. Romeyn, from the Committee on the Minutes of Synod, under the Lemma of the Articles of Union of the Northern Synod, 1803, reported, "That it does not appear to your committee that the General Synod, in present circumstances, can institute an inquiry on this Lemma; and they therefore recommend that General Synod take it *ad referendum*."

On motion, *Resolved*, That this report be accepted.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, 9 o'clock, A. M.

MAY, 1804.

881

THURSDAY, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Met according to adjournment.

MISSIONS.

Rev. Jer. Romeyn, from the Committee on Missions, made the following report:

The Committee on Missions having taken the subject committed to them into serious Consideration, and being impressed with the importance of the business before them, beg leave to report:

The missionary field marked out by the report of the committee of the General Synod of 1800, under this Lemma, is still open for missionary labors, (Kentucky excepted,) and demands the immediate and prompt attention of this General Synod. The Classis and Synod of Albany have not yet been enabled to effect their benevolent intentions, in providing their dispersed in Zion with missionaries, although there are arrangements in progress on the part of the Classis of Albany on this business, which are represented to your committee to be in a promising train. Notwithstanding these arrangements of the Classis of Albany, your committee are of opinion that this Synod ought immediately to make provision for laborers in this extensive field. A temporary supply is conceived to be all that this body can at present give. Your committee therefore suggest the necessity of appointing missionaries on the part of this Synod, and of making a disposition for compensating them. And if your missionaries should be selected from your settled ministers, provision will of course be made for the supply of the vacant pulpits.

Your committee have not yet been able to obtain missionaries. They therefore solicit a continuation of their commission, in hopes they may be enabled to effect this object in time to report before the rising of Synod. They would with deference suggest that General Synod should at all times order the candidates of our Church to attend their sessions, that they may command their services in extending our Redeemer's kingdom.

This report was accepted, and the committee instructed to report further arrangements to carry the same into effect.

The President communicated to the body a copy of the will of Sarah De Peyster, which was referred to the Committee on Missions.

Dr. Linn, from the Committee on the Professorate, reported, and this report was made the order of this afternoon's session.

CASE OF THE REV. THOMAS G. SMITH.

The Rev. James V. C. Romeyn, from the committee to whom was referred the communications from the Associate Synod, made the following report: That from documents and correct information, it appears:

1. That the Rev. Thomas G. Smith, formerly a minister of the Associate Reformed Church at Little Britain and New Shawangunk, upon application to the Presbytery of New York, of which he was a member, obtained a certificate of dismissal from his societies and from that body, containing a recommendation to the Second Presbytery of Pennsylvania, in which he was ordered to spend sixteen Sabbaths.

2. That Mr. Smith, upon receiving the above-mentioned certificate, made application to the then existing Classis of Kingston, for admission into the Reformed Dutch Church, and for installation in the churches of Bloomingdale and Klein Esopus, from which he had received a call, which he informed the Classis that he had accepted.

3. That upon producing the above certificate to the aforesaid Classis, he was admitted into the Reformed Dutch Church.

4. That the Associate Reformed Synod, at their next meeting, charged Mr. Smith with disregarding the authority of that body in the appointment laid upon him, and with schismatical departure from their jurisdiction; and suspended him accordingly.

5. That the Associate Reformed Synod, at their next Synod, restored Mr. Smith, upon his making satisfactory concessions; but, without impeaching the motives of the Classis of Kingston, they consider their conduct as irregular, and involving a principle of infringement on the good order of that Church, and resolved to complain to the General Synod, and do accordingly complain.

Whereupon, it was *Resolved*, That Messrs. Eltinge, Cornelison, Amerman, and Gilbert, be a committee to apply to such persons as were members of the Classis of Kingston, respecting a complaint which is lodged by a sister Church, in the case of the Rev. Thomas G. Smith, and request said committee to inform the General Synod of the proceedings in that case, and report thereon during the present session.

The report of the committee on the question, "What infants are the proper subjects of baptism," was again read, and taken up, article by article. After some progress, adjourned till 3 o'clock, P. M.

3 o'clock, P. M.

Met according to adjournment.

PROPER SUBJECTS OF INFANT BAPTISM.

Continued to take up the report of the committee on the question, "What infants are the proper subjects of baptism," which, after some amendments, was adopted, in the following words:

1. That the right or privilege of infant baptism doth not rest upon what is called full communion; nor is the partaking of the Lord's Supper by one or both of the parents an indispensable test for admitting infants to be baptized in the Reformed Dutch Church.

2. That in avoiding one extreme, which straitens admission into the Church of Christ, by making a test not commanded in the Word of God, it is necessary to watch against the opposite evil, which makes no distinction between the pure and the vile, and which, by an indiscriminate administration to all who apply, relaxes Christian discipline, and prostitutes the sacred ordinance of baptism. The General Synod, therefore, recommend and enjoin that, where both the parents openly profess such errors and heresies, or are chargeable with such immoralities and improper conduct as ought, if they were in full communion, to exclude them from the table of the Lord, they shall not, during such apostasy in doctrines or manners, be permitted to present their infants to baptism, but shall be denied that privilege until they profess repentance and show amendment.

Where only one of the parents shall be thus guilty, and the other is a decent and peaceable professor of the religion of Jesus Christ, the infant shall be baptized at the request and upon the right of the professing parent, who alone shall stand and present the child.

And lastly, where the minister and one or more of the elders find great ignorance in the parents, and such a want of knowledge in the first principles of our holy religion, as to render them unfit to make a public profession of their faith, it shall be their duty to withhold them for a time, notwithstanding their decent moral conduct and profession, and frequently and affectionately instruct them previous to their admission to the ordinance, that thus, if possible, the confession and vows at the baptism of their infants may be made with knowledge, sincerity, and truth.

The General Synod then proceeded to take up the report of the Committee on the Professorate, article by article, and after some progress, adjourned till 9 o'clock to-morrow morning.

FRIDAY, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Met according to adjournment.

PROFESSORATE.

The house resumed the consideration of the report from the Committee on the Professorate, which is in the following words:

1. That the appointment of two additional Professors in Theology in the year 1797, as appears from the minutes of said year, and of the year 1800, was designed as a temporary expedient to meet certain circumstances which then existed, and that the Particular Synod of New York have enjoined it upon their delegates to the General Synod to request that the Professorate be restored to the plan on which it was first established, and on which it continued till the year 1797.

2. Your committee are of opinion, that an education in theology, in or near a city, is, on several accounts, preferable to one in a village or retired place in the country, as the students have access to public libraries, and an enlarged scene for improving in other branches of science while they pursue theological studies, as they have opportunities of hearing various preachers and forming themselves upon some of the best models; as they have occasion offered for exercising themselves in catechetical lectures, and enjoying the conversation of many pious persons more extensively than in another situation; and as by the intercourse with mankind peculiar to a city, they may obtain that knowledge of men and manners which is necessary in those who are preparing to fill important stations, and to be useful to all men. The objection arising from the expense to students is more specious than solid. It is well known that decent board and lodgings may be obtained in the suburbs or vicinity of a city sufficiently cheap to obviate the objection, and that the expense does by no means counterbalance the advantages which have been mentioned.

3. Your committee are further of opinion, that considering all circumstances, the city of New York is the most eligible place in which to establish a theological school. They are greatly induced to form this opinion on account of a certain charter which gives to the Consistory of the Dutch Church in the City of New York the power of appointing a Professor of Theology in Columbia College; and the proceedings of said Consistory will be laid before the General Synod. By uniting these two things, support, honor, and permanency will be afforded to the Professor, and the establishment put upon a more desirable foundation than ever heretofore.

The committee submitted certain resolutions, which, being amended, were adopted, and are as follows:

1st. Resolved, That the Reformed Dutch churches will unite their

efforts to promote the establishment of only one Professor in Theology, and will employ vigorous measures to raise a fund for the same; provided, however, that the professors appointed by the General Synod of 1797 continue in their offices, and enjoy all the honors and emoluments thereof, equally with the one Professor contemplated to be established by this resolution, during their natural lives, or as long as they behave well and are capable of discharging the duties of their offices. But in either or in any of these cases, which would vacate their offices, no successor shall be appointed.

2nd. That the temporary seat of the Permanent Professor shall be in the city of New York, subject, however, at all times to the government of Synod with respect to a more eligible or expedient place for this purpose.

Resolved, That the consideration of the third resolution in the report of the Committee on the Professorate be suspended till after the election of the one Professor contemplated in the first resolution of said committee.

Resolved, That the Synod proceed to elect said Professor by ballot, to-morrow morning.

The following persons were nominated as candidates for the Permanent Professor: Rev. Drs. Livingston and Linn, and the Rev. Messrs. Fröligh, Jer. Romeyn, and John Bassett.

Adjourned till 3 o'clock, P. M.

3 o'clock, P. M.

Met according to adjournment.

GRAVAMINA.

The Rev. Mr. Bassett, from the Committee on *Gravamina*, made a report, which, after consideration and amendment, was adopted, in the following words:

1. That they deem it properly within their province under this Lemma to represent to this Synod that they have been informed from an authentic source, that the conduct of Thomas K. Kirkham, at present a minister connected with the Classis of New York, is wholly unbecoming that of a Gospel minister, and that, in the opinion of this committee, some measures ought to be adopted by the proper tribunal for dealing with Mr. T. K. Kirkham as the case may require.

2. That it has been communicated to your committee that certain students in divinity have preached on the Lord's day in the time of public worship, in the congregation of Rhinebeck Flats, within the

jurisdiction of the Classis of Poughkeepsie, without the presence of a minister. Your committee beg leave to offer it as their opinion, that such conduct is extremely irregular and dangerous.

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That the first article of this report be referred to the Synod of New York, with recommendation to that Synod to hand it down to the Classis of New York, with orders that said Classis attend to the presentments therein mentioned respecting Mr. T. K. Kirkham.

Upon the second article, *Resolved*, That General Synod approve the watchfulness of the committee upon this subject, and take occasion to recommend to the subordinate judicatures to guard against any irregularity of the kind for the future, as it is a fixed principle in this Synod that no person shall be admitted to preach publicly in any of the churches who has not been previously examined and licensed to preach by the competent judicatures.

The Rev. Mr. Bassett reported that it would be impracticable to arrange and transcribe the minutes of the year 1797 during the present session, but that he would attend to it as soon as possible, and transmit the same to the Stated Clerk of General Synod.

Ordered, That this report be accepted.

CORRESPONDENCE.

The Rev. Mr. Cornelison, from the Committee of Correspondence, made a report, which, after consideration, was amended and adopted, in the following words:

1. That a copy of the minutes of the Synod of North Holland to the Particular Synod of New York has been communicated to this Synod, and your committee recommend that the Particular Synod of New York continue the correspondence, and be directed always to forward an attested copy of the Acts of this General Synod to the said Synod of North Holland.

2. That the correspondence with the German churches in America ought to be continued, and that an attested copy of the acts of this General Synod be sent to the highest judicature of those churches, in expectation that they will also transmit a copy of their acts to us; and that the President of this Synod accompany the said copy with a letter asserting the fraternal affection of the Reformed Dutch churches towards the German brethren.

Resolved, That it be considered as the duty of the Particular Synod of New York, upon receiving any communications from the Synod of

North Holland, to transmit the same to the Particular Synod of Albany.

CASE OF THE REV. T. G. SMITH.

The Rev. Mr. Eltinge, from the committee appointed to apply for information to such persons as were members of the Classis of Kingston respecting a complaint which is lodged by the Associate Church in the case of Mr. Smith, reported, that they had applied to such persons of said Classis as are now present, but they decline giving any information on the subject, because they consider themselves unauthorized.

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That a committee be appointed to inquire fully into the conduct of the former Classis of Kingston, in admitting the Rev. Thomas G. Smith as one of their members, and report at the next meeting of this Synod; and that the Clerk of this Synod transmit a copy of this resolution, with a friendly letter, to the Moderator of the Associate Reformed Synod.

Ordered, That Dr. Linn, the Rev. Messrs. John Bassett and James V. C. Romeyn, be said committee.

INCESTUOUS MARRIAGE.

The Rev. Dr. Linn, from the committee upon the question, "Whether it be consistent with the principles of Christianity for a man to marry his wife's uncle's widow," made a report, and after some debate thereon, it was postponed till to-morrow.

Mr. Truax communicated to this body a paper from the Consistory of Albany.

Ordered, That it be committed to Dr. Linn, James V. C. Romeyn, and Cornelius Eltinge, to report thereon during this session.

Adjourned till 9 o'clock to-morrow morning.

SATURDAY, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Met according to adjournment.

REMOVALS.

The Rev. John Bassett, from the committee on removals by death or otherwise, made the following report, which was adopted:

1st. That since the last ordinary session of General Synod, 1800, the removals by death have been the following: Dr. Dirck Romeyn, S. S. T. P. in the Classis of Albany, and the Rev. John B. Johnson, in the Classis of New York. By suspension from office, the Rev. Mr. Peck, (since deceased,) in the Classis of Albany.

2nd. That within the bounds of the Classis of Albany the Rev. Henry Ostrander has been ordained the minister of Cxsackie, in the room of the Rev. Jacob Sickles, removed to Kinderhook, and the Rev. John Demarest has been dismissed from his congregation at the Boght, and accepted a call made upon him by the congregations of Minisink and Mahakemack, in the Classis of New Brunswick. In the Classis of Montgomery, Isaac Labagh has removed to Sharon, and Cornelius Schermerhorn has been ordained minister of the congregation of Schoharie Kill, and John Toll, minister of the congregation of Mapletown. The Rev. Reynier Van Nest has been dismissed from the congregation at Schoharie, and the Rev. Mr. Spencer installed as minister in the congregation of German Flats.

3rd. *Classis of Rensselaer.*—The connection between the Rev. John Close and the congregation of Waterford and Middletown has been dissolved. The Rev. Peter D. Fröligh has been ordained minister of the church of Pittstown, Tioshock, and Sincock; Philip Duryea, minister of the church at Saratoga and Eastown; and John L. Zabriskie minister of the church at Greenbush and Wynant's Kill. Rev. Christian Bork has removed from the congregation of Bethlehem to the church at Stephentown.

4th. *Classis of Ulster.*—The Rev. John H. Meyer has removed from New Paltz to Schenectady, and Ralph Westervelt has been ordained minister of the churches at Rochester and Wawarsing, as successor to the Rev. G. Mandeville, who has no charge at present. The Rev. T. G. Smith, from the Associate Reformed Synod, has been settled in the congregations of Klein Esopus, Bloomingdale, and Hurley.

5th. *Classis of New York.*—The Rev. Jacob Schoonmaker has been ordained minister of the congregations of Jamaica and Newtown. The Rev. Mr. Will, minister of the German congregation in New York, has resigned his call, and returned to Europe. The Rev. Thomas K. Kirkham has removed from the church at Staten Island, and the Rev. Mr. Van Pelt has been ordained in the same. The Rev. Mr. Manley has removed from the churches on the Susquehannah, and been installed minister of the church at Peekskill.

6th. *Classis of Poughkeepsie.*—Hermanus Vedder has been ordained minister of the church at Tackanick, and the Rev. John B. Romeyn has removed to the Presbyterian church in Schenectady.

7th. *Classis of Bergen.*—The Rev. William Kuypers has been settled in the congregation of Boonton, and the Rev. John Duryea in the congregation of Fairfield.

8th. *Classis of New Brunswick*.—The Rev. Mr. Schureman has been ordained minister of the congregation of Bedminster,

ELECTION OF PROFESSOR.

The General Synod proceeded to the choice of the Permanent Professor, by ballot, when, upon counting the ballots, it appeared that the Rev. Dr. John H. Livingston was duly elected.

PROFESSORATE.

The General Synod proceeded to take up the further consideration of the report on the Professorate, and came to the following resolutions:

With respect to the offer made by the Consistory of the Church of New York, to be the depository of any funds which may be raised for the support of the Professorate, the General Synod applauded the zeal for the glory of God and attachment to the Dutch Reformed Church manifested in this overture, and very thankfully accept of the offer, and hereby *Resolve*, That whatever funds may be raised shall be put into the hands of the said Consistory, to be disposed of according to the orders of General Synod from time to time.

With regard to the propositions submitted to General Synod by the Consistory of New York respecting a charter connected with Columbia College, this General Synod *answer*, That they have no power to examine political charters or rights conveyed to individuals, and cannot enter into the proposed plan, as they wish not to blend their theological professorate with any other establishment not derived from the immediate authority of the Low Dutch Reformed churches.

Resolved, That the General Synod will appoint two professors of the Hebrew language, from one of whom every student of theology shall produce a certificate to the judicatory to which he applies for examination of his proficiency in said language before he can be admitted; and that the professors shall be entitled to receive from each student the sum of five dollars for each certificate until the General Synod shall find sufficient means to allow them a permanent salary. Upon previous nominations, the following persons were duly elected by ballot as professors of the Hebrew language, viz.: the Rev. John Bassett and the Rev. Jer. Romeyn.

Resolved, That the certificate of one of the Professors of Theology who now holds the Professorship of the Hebrew language under the appointment of Particular Synod, shall be deemed sufficient for the admission of a student.

Resolved, That General Synod do now appoint a committee to devise ways and means to raise a fund for the support of the established Professor, which committee shall transmit their plan to the Particular Synods, and if approved by them, whatever arrangements shall be settled between the committee and said Synod shall be carried into immediate effect.

Resolved, That Dr. Linn, Mr. Gilbert, Mr. Lansing, Rev. Mr. Cornelison, and Mr. Zabriskie, be said committee.

A motion being made to reconsider the foregoing article, "*Resolved*, That the certificate of one of the Professors of Theology who holds now the Professorship of the Hebrew language under the appointment of Particular Synod, shall be deemed sufficient for the admission of a student." It was carried in the affirmative, and the following substituted:

Resolved, That the certificate of only the two professors of the Hebrew language, now appointed, be deemed sufficient for the admission of students to examination by the judicatory to which they apply.

The Synod proceeded to take up the report on the question, "Whether it be consistent with the principles of Christianity for a man to marry his wife's uncle's widow." *Ordered*, That it lie over for further consideration till the next session.

PAPER FROM THE CONSISTORY OF ALBANY.

The General Synod proceeded to take up the report on the paper communicated to this Synod by Mr. Truax, from the Consistory of Albany, which after some amendment was adopted, as follows:

That as the General Synod have ever ordered a sufficient number of extracts from their minutes to be printed, the fault of not circulating them must be charged to the Classis, or rest elsewhere. They further report, that the present mode of appointing delegates is according to the constitutional mode.

Resolved, That Dr. Linn, Mr. Abeel, Mr. G. A. Kuypers, and Mr. Gilbert, be a committee to prepare and cause to have printed, as soon as possible, extracts from the minutes of this General Synod, and cause 500 copies to be circulated throughout the churches.

MISSIONS.

The Committee on Missions reported, that they have not been able to procure missionaries, but recommend that this Synod appoint a committee, and that the Classis of Albany be such committee to attend to this business. The report was accepted.

Resolved, That Dr. Livingston, the President of this Synod, be requested to inform the executors of the last will and testament of Miss Sarah De Peyster, that the standing committee for missions is the Classis of Albany, which has been hitherto and still is considered by the Dutch churches as the only missionary society of said churches.

Resolved, That the committee to publish extracts from the minutes of this Synod be enjoined to add to the above extracts, "the mode of dismissing ministers, and the article relative to the choice of members of this Synod," omitted in the former printed extracts of the year 1800.

The doorkeeper, Mr. De Groodt, presented his account. *Ordered*, That the Questor pay the same.

Mr. Polhemus also presented an account of expenses to Jersey. *Ordered*, That the Questor pay the same.

Mr. Brouwer also presented his account. It was ordered to be paid.

Ordered, That this Synod do now adjourn, to meet at Albany, on the first Tuesday in June, 1806.

The minutes were read, and Synod was closed with prayer by the President.

Q. T.

DR. JOHN H. LIVINGSTON, *p. t. President.*

JOHN H. MEYER,
HENRY POLHEMUS, } *Clerks of General Synod.*

ACTS

OF THE GENERAL SYNOD OF THE REFORMED PROTESTANT DUTCH CHURCH IN NORTH AMERICA, CONVENED AT ALBANY, JUNE 3RD, 1806.

The General Synod of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in the United States of America met according to adjournment, in the city of Albany, on the 3rd, and following days of June, 1806, and was opened with prayer by Dr. Livingston, President of the last Synod.

From the credentials produced, it appeared that the following persons were duly delegated as members, and they took their seats accordingly, viz.:

FROM THE PARTICULAR SYNOD OF NEW YORK.

From the Classis of New York.—Rev. Dr. John H. Livingston and Rev. Gerardus A. Kuypers. John J. Westervelt, Elder

From the Classis of New Brunswick.—Rev. Messrs. John S. Vredenburg and Ira Condict. William Van Deusen and Peter Schamp, Elders.

From the Classis of Bergen.—Rev. Messrs. James V. C. Romeyn and John Cornelison. John Demarest and John G. Vreeland, Elders.

From the Classis of Paramus.—Rev. Nicholas Lansing. Messrs. Resolvert Van Houten and Garret Duryee, Elders.

From the Classis of Poughkeepsie.—Rev. Jeremiah Romeyn.

FROM THE PARTICULAR SYNOD OF ALBANY.

From the Classis of Albany.—Rev. Messrs. John M. Bradford and Henry Ostrander.

From the Classis of Ulster.—Rev. Messrs. Moses Fröligh and Thomas G. Smith. Messrs. Daniel Broadhead and Ab'm Snyder, Elders.

From the Classis of Rensselaer.—Rev. Messrs. Peter D. Fröligh and Christian Bork. Mr. John Van Woert, Elder.

From the Classis of Montgomery.—Rev. Isaac Labagh. Mr. John M. Brown, Elder.

The brethren of the Presbyterian and Dutch churches who were present, were invited to sit as advisory and corresponding members.

MODERATORS.

Synod proceeded to choose their officers by ballot, when it appeared that the following were chosen: Rev. James V. C. Romeyn, *President*; Rev. Thomas G. Smith, *Adressor*; Rev. Isaac Labagh and John M. Bradford, *Clerks*.

MINUTES.

The minutes of the last General Synod were taken up and read in part, when Synod adjourned till 9 o'clock to-morrow morning.

Concluded with prayer.

WEDNESDAY, June 4th.

Synod met according to adjournment, and was opened with prayer.

Messrs. Jacob Snell and John N. Bleecker appeared on the floor of Synod, and took their seats. The Clerk finished reading the minutes of the last General Synod.

RULES.

The rules for the government of Synod in their proceedings were read.

SYNODICAL SERMON.

The Synodical sermon was preached last evening by Rev. Dr. Livingston, President of the last session, from Rom. 10: 14, 15: "How shall they," &c.

Resolved, That the committee appointed at the last session of this Synod to revise and amend the rules for the government of this body be ordered to report during the present session.

Rev. Conrad Ten Eyck, from the Classis of Montgomery, appeared and took his seat.

APPOINTMENT OF COMMITTEES.

The following were appointed, viz.:

On Missions.—Rev. Messrs. Moses Frölich, John Cornelison, Henry Ostrander, Gerardus A. Kuypers, and the Elder, Garret Duryea; and were ordered to take up and investigate all the papers relative to missionary business, and report thereon *stante Synodo*.

On the Professorate.—Messrs. Christian Bork, Jeremiah Romeyn,

Isaac Labagh, Ira Condict, and the Elder, John N. Bleecker; and ordered to report as soon as practicable during the present session.

On Correspondence.—Rev. Messrs. Thomas G. Smith, Peter D. Frölich, and Nicholas Lansing; and ordered to report *stante Synodo*.

On the Minutes of the Particular Synods.—Rev. Messrs. Conrad Ten Eyck, Moses Frölich, John S. Vredenburg, and the Elder, William Van Deusen; and ordered to examine the minutes aforesaid, and report whatever they may deem worthy the attention of Synod.

On Gravamina.—Rev. Messrs. Ira Condict, Gerardus A. Kuypers, and John M. Bradford; and ordered to report *stante Synodo*.

Adjourned till 3 o'clock, P. M.

Concluded with prayer.

3 o'clock, P. M.

Synod met, and was opened with prayer.

Mr. Van Houten obtained leave of absence during the session.

PROFESSORATE.

The Committee on the Professorate brought in the following report, which was read, and made the order of the day for to-morrow:

The Committee on the Professorate beg leave to make to General Synod the following report:

Your committee, impressed with the solemnity and importance of the subject submitted to them, have given it the consideration which the magnitude of the object, as it respects both the best interests and the good faith of the Church, demanded.

Your committee conceive that there can be no difference of opinion respecting, nor any disposition to alter or in any wise depart from, the measures hitherto adopted, as far as they respect the office and the present incumbents, as both are considered under the provisions and safeguard of the constitution. They therefore recommend a steady perseverance in those measures.

They do further recommend the appointment by this Synod of an additional professor or professors for the benefit and convenience of the northern part of our Zion, which is under the auspices of the Synod of Albany.

And, in addition to the plan submitted by the committee of the last General Synod on this subject to the Particular Synod, to which your committee beg leave to refer your Rev. Body, your committee would further recommend that an appointment be made by this Synod of a number of ministers, so distributed throughout the various sections of

JUNE, 1806.

345

the Church as this Synod may think most convenient and practicable, to solicit donations from individuals for this desirable object; and in order to facilitate the attainment of this end, that the minister appointed shall duly notify the several congregations in the district for which he is appointed, of his appointment, and shall, at the time and place specified in his notification, preach and adapt his sermon to the objects embraced by this report; and after sermon, shall open a subscription for the special and exclusive object of the proposed fund.

All which is humbly submitted.

(Signed,)

CHRISTIAN BORK, *Chairman*.

CORRESPONDENCE.

The Committee on Correspondence made the following report, which was adopted:

The committee report,

1st. That the Particular Synod of New York have transmitted an authentic copy of their acts to the Synod of North Holland, but have not received any communication.

2nd. That they learn that the correspondence with the German Church in the United States has been continued on the part of this body. An attested copy of the acts and proceedings of General Synod for this purpose has been forwarded to their highest judicatory, but no intelligence has been received from them since.

(Signed,)

THO. G. SMITH, *Chairman*.

SYNODICAL MINUTES.

The Committee on Synodical Minutes brought in the following report, viz.:

That they find the following particulars on the minutes of the Particular Synods, which are presented for the consideration of this Synod, viz.:

1st. On the minutes of the Particular Synod of Albany, at an extra session held at the city of Albany, October, 1804, we find an appeal from their decision by certain members of the Classis of Albany in behalf of said Classis.

2nd. On the minutes of said Synod, held at Kinderhook, October, 1805, we find an appeal of Rev. Petrus Van Vlierden from their decision on an appeal brought by said Van Vlierden from the proceedings of the Classis of Ulster.

3rd. On the said minutes we also find the following question, viz.: *What are the powers of the Deputati Synodi?*

4th. On the minutes of said Synod, held at Schenectady, we find a sentiment of the following import, viz.: That no supreme judicature can in any case express an opinion unfavorable to the proceedings of a lower judicature, unless regularly brought before them by appeal or reference. Although your committee do not view it as directly connected with the object of their appointment, yet they beg leave to suggest the propriety of inquiring into the tendency of such a principle.

We find on the minutes of the Particular Synod of New York, of May, 1806, instructions to their delegates to call the attention of this Synod to the establishment of some particular regulations for the admission of ministers of other denominations into the Dutch Church.

(Signed,) CONRAD TEN EYCK, *Chairman*.

The committee appointed on *Gravamina* made a report, which, after some deliberation, was recommitted, and the committee ordered to report again as soon as practicable.

RULES OF SYNOD.

The committee appointed to revise and amend the rules for the government of this Synod report:

That no amendment of the rules adopted in 1800 appears to them to be necessary, except in the first and second rules; which amendment is occasioned by the different Constitution of the General Synod then and at the present time. They beg leave to recommend the *first* rule to stand thus:

At every stated meeting of the Synod a sermon shall be preached by the last President, either before his opening the session with prayer, or at some time afterwards, which the Synod shall deem most convenient. If the last President and the Adsector be absent, the eldest minister present shall take his place, and perform the above duties.

The *second* rule to stand thus:

The President and an Adsector shall be elected by ballot. Two Clerks shall be elected by the same ballot, and in the same manner.

(Signed,) JEREMIAH ROMEYN, *Chairman*.

Resolved, That the first, second, and fourth rules for the government of the proceedings of this Synod be expunged from the minutes.

Adjourned, to meet to-morrow morning, at 9 o'clock.

included with prayer.

JUNE, 1806.

347

THURSDAY, June 5th.

Synod met according to adjournment, and was opened with prayer.

Mr. Ab'm Van Vechten, from the Classis of Albany, appeared on the floor of Synod, and took his seat.

PROFESSORATE.

The report of the Committee on the Professorate, which was made the order of this day, was now taken up, and after considerable debate on the subject, it was

Resolved, That the first and second sections of said report be expunged; and after reading and deliberating upon the third and last section, it was adopted, with the following amendments, viz.: Each Classis shall be a district in which subscriptions shall be opened, and three ministers shall be appointed in each district: *Provided, always*, that it shall be discretionary in the collectors to omit making collections in new and remote congregations.

And further, that the moneys from time to time collected shall be transmitted with all convenient speed, by the persons who shall collect the same, to the Consistory of the Reformed Dutch Church in the city of New York, who shall invest it in public stock, or loan it on real security, so as to produce a regular annual income, subject to the order of this Synod.

Resolved, That the President proceed to nominate and appoint a committee of two ministers from each Particular Synod, who shall, in the recess of Synod, draw up a list of ministers from the respective Classes, as collectors, and present it to this board this afternoon; which list, when approved of by this Synod, shall compose the collectors aforesaid. The President appointed Rev. Messrs. Condict, Cornelison, M. Fröligh, and Bork, to be said committee.

Synod adjourned till 3 o'clock this afternoon.

Concluded with prayer.

THURSDAY, 3 o'clock, P. M.

Synod met, and was opened with prayer.

COLLECTORS FOR THE PROFESSORAL FUND.

The committee appointed to nominate persons to obtain subscriptions and collect moneys for the fund of the Professorate reported as follows, viz.:

They nominate in the Classis of New Brunswick.—John S. Vredenburg, Henry Polhemus, and Ira Condict.

In the Classis of Bergen.—Stephen Ostrander, James V. C. Romeyn, and Peter Stryker.

In the Classis of Paramus.—Nicholas Lansing, Wilhelmus Eltinge, and George Brinkerhoff.

In the Classis of Poughkeepsie.—Herman Vedder, Jacob Brodhead, and George Barkelow.

In the Classis of Rensselaer.—John L. Zabriskie, Jacob Sickles, and Winslow Paige.

In the Classis of Montgomery.—Henry Wyckoff, Ab'm Van Horne, and John C. Toll.

In the Classis of Albany.—Dr. Linn, Thomas Romeyn, and Henry Ostrander.

In the Classis of Ulster.—Peter Labagh, Stephen Goetschius, and Ralph A. Westervelt.

(Signed,)

IRA CONDUCT, *Chairman.*

NOTE.—If any persons were appointed in the Classis of New York, they were omitted in the original minutes.

Rev. Messrs. Jeremiah Romeyn and Ira Conduct, and the Elder, Ab'm Van Vechten, were appointed a committee to draw up a caption for the subscription papers to be given to the respective collectors, that there may be a uniformity in the whole; and were ordered to report as soon as prepared.

Resolved, That a certified copy of the above resolution, inclosing a copy of the above-mentioned caption, and including the names of all the collectors in their respective districts, be sent to all the persons appointed on this business who are not present on this floor.

The committee appointed to draft a caption for the subscription papers reported the following, which was read and adopted, viz.:

We, the subscribers, being deeply impressed with the necessity and importance of speedily providing a suitable fund for the support of the Professorate in the Reformed Dutch Church in America, according to the plan adopted by the General Synod of said Church, at their session in June, 1806, and sincerely disposed to contribute liberally towards the accomplishment of such an interesting object, do hereby bind ourselves to pay on demand to Rev. ———, for the purpose above expressed, the sums set opposite to our respective names.

MISSIONS.

The Committee on Missions brought in their report, which was read.

and after some deliberation was recommitted, and the committee ordered, in addition to their report, to make a correct statement of the monies in the hands of the Questor of the Committee on Missions for missionary purposes; and also to confer with Rev. Robert McDowall, minister in Upper Canada, concerning the state of the Church in the country where he resides, and to report thereon to-morrow morning.

The report of the Committee on Synodical Minutes was taken up, when the appellants mentioned in the first section not appearing, said section was passed by.

The following resolution was adopted, viz.:

Resolved, That Rev. Messrs. Jeremiah Romeyn and Ira Condict, with the Elder, Ab'm Van Vechten, be appointed a committee to report rules and modes of bringing up appeals, protests, and such subjects as may be connected with them, to the higher tribunals.

MR. VAN VLIERDEN'S APPEAL.

The second article in the report of the Committee on Synodical Minutes was taken up, and found to be an appeal of Rev. Petrus Van Vlierden from the decisions of the Synod of Albany, at their last session, in his case. The appeal, as found on the minutes of said Synod, was read. Certain papers from Rev. P. Van Vlierden and others, stating his inability to attend this Synod and prosecute his appeal, and other papers connected with this appeal, were laid on the table, some of which were read.

Resolved, That the appeal of Rev. P. Van Vlierden be taken up and acted upon by this Synod.

Mr. Jacob Snell obtained leave of absence during the session.

Adjourned, to meet to-morrow morning, at 9 o'clock, A. M.

Concluded with prayer.

FRIDAY, June 6th.

Synod was opened with prayer at 9 o'clock. The minutes of yesterday afternoon were read and corrected.

MODE OF JUDICIAL BUSINESS.

The committee appointed to report rules and modes of bringing up appeals, protests, and such subjects as may be connected with them, to the higher tribunals, reported as follows:

Protests being the acknowledged privilege of the minority in any judicature, whereby they exonerate themselves from what they

to be an unjustifiable decision of the majority, cannot be taken up by that or any higher judicature as the ground of judicial inquiry. Consistently with the established discipline and according to the uniform practice of the Reformed Dutch Church, any individual, conceiving himself to be personally aggrieved or injured by the decision of a lower judicature, may appeal therefrom to the judgment of a higher judicature. And any lower judicature, as a Consistory or Classis, esteeming itself aggrieved by the judgment or censure of a higher, enjoys the same privilege; but in such case, the appeal must be made by the judicature as such when regularly convened, or by its legal representatives in the judicature whose decision is appealed from, and not by any individuals belonging to it.

The appeal of individuals must be made during the session of the judicature at which the decision appealed from is made; but they have the privilege of a reasonable time for drawing up their reasons of appeal, to be delivered to the President, before the next meeting of the judicature to which the appeal is to be preferred.

The appeal of a Consistory or Classis may be made after the decision of the judicature at which the decision appealed from was given; but it must be made known and the reasons of it stated in writing, to the President, a reasonable length of time before the next meeting of the higher judicature to which the appeal is made.

If the appellant give notice and satisfactory reasons to the President of the judicature to which the appeal is made, that he cannot attend at their next stated meeting, his appeal shall lie over to their next following stated meeting; but if no such notice and reasons be given, and he do not appear to prosecute his appeal, it shall be considered as relinquished.

In cases of references from lower to higher judicatories for advice and direction, the references shall be presented in the form of a resolution of the judicature making the same, stating distinctly the whole subject-matter of the reference, which resolution shall be certified by the President of the lower judicature; and all such references in cases of discipline shall be governed by the rules which have been or may be adopted relative to appeals, so far as the same may be applicable.

(Signed,)

IRA CONDUCT, *Chairman.*

The above report was read by sections, when, after a small amendment, the whole was adopted.

JUNE, 1806.

351

MR. VAN VLIERDEN'S APPEAL.

The appeal of Rev. P. Van Vlierden from the decisions of the Classis of Ulster and of the Particular Synod of Albany in his case, and his defence, as also a certain memorial, subscribed by one hundred and forty-one persons of the congregation at the Caatsban, in favor of said Van Vlierden, as their pastor, were also read. The minutes of the Classis of Ulster, and those of the Particular Synod of Albany, on the case of said Van Vlierden, were next taken up and read. A motion was made, and seconded, that the appeal of Rev. P. Van Vlierden cannot be sustained.

Adjourned till 3 o'clock, P. M.

Concluded with prayer.

FRIDAY, 3 o'clock, P. M.

Synod met, and was opened with prayer.

Mr. Schamp obtained leave of absence during the remainder of the session. A debate ensued on the motion touching the appeal of Mr. Van Vlierden, which continued until six o'clock, when the question was postponed till to-morrow. Rev. Jeremiah Romeyn obtained leave of absence till Monday morning.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, 9 o'clock

Concluded with prayer.

SATURDAY, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Synod met, and was opened with prayer.

Synod again took up the appeal of Mr. P. Van Vlierden, and having further heard the different members, *pro* and *con*, finally *Resolved that it cannot be sustained.*

MISSIONS.

The Committee on Missions brought in their report, which was read, and is as follows, viz.:

The Committee on Missions beg leave to submit to General Synod the following report:

1. By examining the minutes of the Particular Synod of New York of 1805, we find the following article, viz.:

“Synod, perceiving from the minutes of the Classis of Brunswick that there are several vacant congregations attached to said Classis at too great a distance to enjoy their attention, earnestly recommend to General Synod to inquire whether those parts of the Church, or any other, which may invite missionary laborers within the jurisdiction of this Synod, ought not to share some portion of the missionary

In the minutes of said Synod of 1806, we find an instruction to their delegates, to request this Synod to resume the immediate management of the missionary business, which, by the Particular Synod of Albany, has been intrusted to the Classis of Albany.

2. The following communication from the Rev. Robert McDowall was laid before your committee, which they offer as part of their report, viz.:

To the Reverend Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church, convened at Albany, June 3rd, 1806.

FATHERS AND BRETHREN—

The subscriber begs leave to lay before you a statement of the state of religion in Upper Canada. In the year 1790, he was sent by the Reverend Classis of Albany on a mission to that country, and formed several congregations. He found the inhabitants very desirous of having the Gospel preached to them. Soon after his return from the mission, he received and accepted a call from three of those congregations which he had organized, viz.: Ernest town, Fredericksburgh and Adolphus-town, on the northwest side of Lake Ontario. He found the enemy had come in like a flood, and had disseminated principles which were subversive of the fundamentals both of religion and morals. These anti-Christian principles being strenuously advocated, and the doctrines of salvation by grace being misrepresented, and then turned into ridicule, from almost the first settlement of the country, had a very bad effect upon the minds of many. Notwithstanding, he has reason to be thankful that the truths of the Gospel have gained the ascendancy over many; and some who were bitterly opposed to the doctrines of the cross have cordially embraced them, and in the judgment of charity have felt their salutary influence upon their souls. He has, however, great reason to lament that he cannot discharge his duty to the people among whom he is settled. He is alone. The country is extensive. Many and pressing are the invitations which he frequently receives from distant parts to go and preach the Gospel to those who are destitute of it. He has several times gone to York, which is upward of two hundred miles from the place where he lives. It is a very pleasant town, and contains a large number of inhabitants. The country is settled about thirty-five miles towards the north from York, through which settlement he has traveled several times, and preached to the inhabitants, who were very desirous to hear the Gospel. They were then anxious to have a minister among them, and able to give him a decent support. There

also a very flourishing settlement at the west end of the bay of *Quinte*, about forty miles from the place where he resides. The inhabitants have been very desirous to have the Gospel, and are able to support it, but the enemy has lately made inroads among them. Elizabethtown, about seventy-five miles northeast from the place where he lives, has been a very respectable congregation, but they are now in despair of ever having the Gospel established among them. They have given a call to two ministers, but were disappointed in their expectations. The enemy has lately made great inroads among them. Formerly, the subscriber used to travel through all this great extent of country, preaching often from six to nine times in the week. Consequently, the congregations among which he is settled were greatly neglected, often being from three to six weeks without having the Gospel preached to them. His constitution is now much debilitated, owing to the abundance of his ministerial labors; and he is therefore unable to visit those places. They are continually growing less able to support the Gospel. The Baptists frequently send missionaries through this country; and missionaries from Connecticut have lately visited those places. The truth is, unless they have immediate assistance, they will be rent into so many sects that they will be unable to support a minister of any denomination. To me they look for assistance; what shall I do? To you, reverend fathers and brethren, I must look for assistance; and as I have, through Providence, come here just at this very time, when you are assembled to consult the welfare of the Redeemer's kingdom on earth, I wish to lay before you the deplorable condition our country is in with respect to religion. For, according to present appearances, all endeavors to establish the Gospel in those hearts will be needless, unless we have immediate assistance. And if no assistance can be obtained from the Reformed Dutch Church, he considers himself under the necessity to advise them to make application to the Presbyterian Church for supplies.

From your affectionate brother and fellow-laborer in the Gospel of our Lord Jesus,

ROBERT McDOWALL.

3. That your committee have received information that the following gentlemen, viz., Rev. Messrs. Isaac Labagh, Christian Bork, Peter D. Fröligh, and Conrad Ten Eyck, may be obtained as missionaries to Canada.

4. From a statement of the missionary fund, laid before your committee, from Mr. Bassett, the former Questor of the Classis of Albany, to whom the business on missions is intrusted, it appears that the

sum of \$345.26 is the amount of money due from said Questor to be appropriated for missionary purposes.

From the minutes of the Particular Synod of New York, of 1805, it appears that, according to the report of the Questor of said Synod, there is in the hands of said Questor the sum of \$249.17, also to be appropriated to missionary purposes.

5. Your committee further report, that Rev. Messrs. Bork, Tea Eyck, and P. D. Fröligh were engaged to undertake a mission to Canada, and to set out on the first of August, on the terms upon which former missionaries have been sent out, and that some advance of money be made to them; and on the express condition that their pulpits be supplied during their absence.

6. *Finally*, That in conferring with the Rev. Mr. McDowall, no further information has been obtained than what is comprised in his letter addressed to this body.

(Signed,)

MOSES FRÖLIGH, *Chairman*.

Resolved, That the missionaries of this body be sent to Upper Canada, and that Messrs. Condict, Lansing, and Van Vechten be a committee to report on this subject.

Resolved, That four ministers and four elders of the Albany Synod be appointed a standing committee on missions; and that the following gentlemen compose this committee, viz.: Rev. Dr. Wm. Linn, Messrs. Bork, Zabriskie, and Bradford, *Ministers*; and Messrs. Ab'm Van Vechten, John N. Bleecker, Leonard Gansevoort, Jun'r, and Aaron Van Dyck, *Elders*.

1. *Resolved*, That the committee now appointed shall be known and distinguished by the name and style of "The Standing Committee of Missions for the Reformed Dutch Church in America."

2. That this committee shall continue in office until the next Ordinary Meeting of the General Synod.

3. That this committee shall be organized for the transaction of their business, by their choosing one of their members for a President, and appointing a Clerk, who shall keep all their records, acts, and minutes of proceeding.

4. That this committee shall also appoint a Treasurer, in whose hands shall be placed all moneys collected, or otherwise obtained for missionary purposes, which Treasurer shall always be subject to the order of said committee.

5. That the committee immediately enter upon the duties of their office, and for that purpose be authorized to call upon the Classis of

Albany or their Treasurer for such papers, information, or balances of accounts and moneys as may be in the hands of said Classis or Treasurer, and to receive and safely keep the same; and also to call upon J. K. Sickles, the Questor of the General Synod, to exhibit a statement of such missionary moneys as have been, or now may remain in his hands, which moneys the committee may draw from the Questor at their discretion.

6. That it shall be the duty of this committee to exhibit, at every ordinary session of General Synod, a precise and accurate account of all moneys by them received and expended for missionary purposes; and in order to produce the highest satisfaction respecting their exertions and proceedings, the book of their minutes and acts shall lie upon the table of General Synod for the inspection of all the members during the session.

7. To give satisfaction to the churches and members who contribute to the missionary work during the recess of General Synod, it is also enjoined on the committee to make a just statement of their proceedings, and to furnish the Particular Synods of New York and Albany, at their respective ordinary annual sessions, with an authenticated copy of such statements.

8. Lastly, *Ordered*, That each member of the committee be served with a copy of his appointment, and of these resolutions.

CHURCH OF BEAVER DAM.

A petition and memorial was laid on the table of Synod from the Consistory and a number of the members of the congregation at the Beaver Dam, representing that they are incapable of receiving benefit from the Word and ordinances, unless they be administered in the German language, and praying that a certain Mr. Devoe, who has a competent knowledge of said language, may be licensed as a preacher of the Gospel, and be sent to them as their pastor.

Mr. Van Vechten obtained leave of absence during the session.

Adjourned till 9 o'clock on Monday morning.

Concluded with prayer

MONDAY, June 9th.

No quorum appeared till 11 o'clock. Synod was then opened with prayer. Mr. Peter W. Witbeck, for the Classis of Rensselaer, appeared, and took his seat as a member of this body.

The minutes of Saturday were read.

MISSIONARIES.

The committee appointed respecting missionaries to be employed this year, pursuant to the resolution of Synod, brought in a report, which was read and adopted, and is in the words following, viz.:

That they have taken the subject referred to them into serious consideration, and recommend:

1. That the zealous and pious offer of the Rev. Messrs. Bork, Ten Eyck, and Frölich be cordially accepted by this Synod, to be employed as their missionaries in Upper Canada; to set out on the first of August next, to serve in the work according to such arrangements as shall be mutually agreed upon between themselves and the Rev. Mr. McDowall, each during the space of at least two months, and that they be directed to keep a regular journal of their labors and success, and report to the Committee of Missions.

2. That these missionaries be entitled to receive for their compensation, including their expenses, at the rate of \$15 per week, exclusive of what shall be given by the people among whom they may labor, of which they shall receive \$50 each in advance.

3. That the following ministers be appointed to supply the pulpits of these missionaries during their absence:

To supply the Pulpit of Mr. Bork—Mr. Jacob Sickles, on the second Sabbath in August; Doctor Linn, the third; Mr. Ostrander, the fourth; Mr. Brodhead, the fifth; Mr. Overbagh, the first Sabbath in September; Mr. Zabriskie, the second; Mr. P. Labagh, the third; Mr. Vedder, the fourth.

To supply the Pulpit of Mr. P. D. Frölich—Mr. Paige, the second Sabbath in August; Mr. Duryea, the third; Mr. Close, the fourth; Mr. Bassett, the fifth; Mr. T. Romeyn, the first Sabbath in September; Mr. Van Huysen, the second; Mr. Bradford, the third; Dr. Linn, the fourth.

To supply the Pulpit of Mr. Ten Eyck—Mr. Toll, the second Sabbath in August; Mr. Van Horne, the third; Mr. Wyckoff, the fourth; Mr. I. Labagh, the fifth; Mr. Waugh, first Sabbath in September; Mr. Schermerhorn, the second; Mr. Overbagh, the third; Mr. Van Buren, the fourth.

That in case the missionaries do not return at the close of two months, the several Classes in whose bounds they stand be directed to take order for the further supply of their pulpits.

Your committee beg leave to express the high sense which they entertain of the zeal, fidelity, and exertions of the Rev. Mr. McDowall in the discharge of his ministerial duties in the destitute parts where

JUNE, 1806.

357

he resides; and recommend that, as some assistance towards defraying his expenses, he be authorized to receive from the Treasurer of Synod the sum of \$60.

All which is humbly submitted to the consideration of Synod.

(Signed,)

IRA CONDUCT, *Chairman.*

CHURCH OF BEAVER DAM.

The petition and memorial of the Consistory, and a number of the members of the congregation at the Beaver Dam, was taken up, and the following resolution, after mature deliberation, was adopted, viz.: The General Synod consent, in this instance, to dispense with what may be found deficient in the preparatory studies of Mr. Devoe, and therefore refer him to the Classis of Albany, and instruct that Classis to examine, and, according to his qualifications and proficiency, either license him, or appoint a course of private studies, as they may judge most for edification, agreeably to Article VIII. of Church Government.

REQUEST OF MESSRS. ROWAN AND CUYLER.

A petition was read from Messrs. Stephen N. Rowan and Cornelius C. Cuyler, graduates of Union College, stating that their relative situation in life, and their want of the means of support, will not permit them to study theology with either of the professors, and praying that they may be permitted to prosecute their theological studies under the care and direction of J. H. Meyer, at Schenectady, or Dr. Bassett.

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That the prayer of the petitioners be granted, upon this express condition, that they obtain a certificate from one of the Professors of Theology, previous to their admission to an examination for licensure.

Adjourned till half past two o'clock.

Concluded with prayer.

June 9th, half past two o'clock.

Synod met, and was opened with prayer.

GRAVAMINA.

The Committee on Gravamina beg leave to report, that they have inspected the minutes of the two Particular Synods, and find nothing on the subject of their commission, except a resolution entered into by the Particular Synod of New York, at their session of 1806, direct-

ing their delegates to General Synod to represent to that body a complaint of serious inconvenience, resulting from the present mode of organizing the General Synod, and also of the representation itself, which they submit to this house.

(Signed,)

IRA CONDUCT, *Chairman*.

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That this Synod are incompetent to make any alterations respecting the constitution of this judicature, as at present established, and therefore do submit it to the consideration of the several Classes, whether any change on this subject be necessary or desirable, and recommend that they report their opinion to the next General Synod, that if it shall be agreeable to the general sentiment, a convention of the churches may be called.

DEPUTATI SYNODI.

On the question from the minutes of the Synod of Albany, respecting the powers with which the Deputati Synodi are invested, it was

Resolved, That the immediate object for which Deputati are appointed is to superintend the examination of students in theology and candidates for the ministry, to add a solemnity to the important work, and to see that no undue lenity, superficial proceedings, or unnecessary rigor be practiced.

That the Deputati, in their character as commissioners of the Synod, may, and ought, to advise, exhort, and endeavor to persuade the Classis in what respects the strict fulfillment of the important duty of examinations; but they are not invested with any authority to arrest the proceedings of any Classis who may proceed contrary to their advice, neither may they vote upon any question respecting any candidate that may be examined; but they are to keep regular minutes of their proceedings at the different examinations where they are present, and impartially report to the Synod whatever they may judge to have been improper or wrong.

The following question was proposed for an answer, viz.:

“Has any Classis a power to dissolve the connection between a minister and his congregation, or congregations, merely on the ground of expediency, though one of the parties be wholly averse to the dissolution?”

Answered in the affirmative.

The undersigned, who have taken an appeal from the decision of the Synod of Albany, at an extra session, held October 31st, 1804, on the proceedings of the Classis of Albany, on a memorial presented

to said Classis, by the Consistory of Albany, relating to Dr. John Bassett, beg leave to state, that because of the indisposition of one of the appellants, they wish to postpone the discussion of their appeal to some future occasion.

(Signed,)

HERMANUS VAN HUYSEN,
HENRY OSTRANDER.

June 6th, 1806.

CASE OF REV. T. G. SMITH.

The committee appointed to inquire into the conduct of the former Classis of Kingston, in admitting Rev. Thomas G. Smith as one of their members,

Report, That a copy of this resolution, with a friendly letter, was transmitted to the Moderator of the Associate Reformed Synod; that the Classis of Kingston having been dissolved, the committee found it inconvenient to obtain particular information on the subject; and that Rev. Thomas G. Smith has been received as a member of the Reformed Dutch Church, in full and good standing.

The above report was approved, and ordered to be inserted on the minutes.

Resolved, That Rev. Dr. Linn, John Cornelison, and Ira Condict be a committee to report to this Synod, as early as convenient, some regulations respecting the admission of candidates and ministers of other denominations into the Dutch Church, especially such as come from foreign nations.

MR. VAN VLIERDEN'S CASE.

Resolved, That this Synod earnestly recommend to the Consistory of the Reformed Dutch Church at Caatsban to comply with the recommendation of the last Particular Synod of Albany, held at Kinderhook, in October, 1805, relative to the Rev. P. Van Vlierden.

Ordered, That an authenticated copy of the resolutions of this Synod relative to the affairs of Rev. P. Van Vlierden and the church at Caatsban be transmitted to him and to the congregation.

A paper being read which appeared to be a protest of Mr. Van Vlierden against the decision of the General Synod, it was

Resolved, That the same be rejected, because it was written before the decision was made, and is expressed in very improper language.

FOREIGN MINISTERS.

The committee appointed on the subject of receiving ministers from other denominations, and from foreign nations, report:

That in their opinion existing circumstances require great inspection and care upon this subject on the part of our Consistories and Classes, and they therefore recommend the following particulars, viz:

1. With respect to ministers of other denominations in this country whose character and standing are not known, that the Synod direct and enjoin it upon the Consistories of vacant congregations not to invite or permit them to preach within their bounds without first receiving from them a certificate of a recent date of their regular authority for that purpose, and their good standing; and in all doubtful cases, wherein they feel themselves incompetent to decide, to consult some neighboring minister before an invitation be preferred.

2. With respect to foreigners who claim the privilege of preaching the Gospel, your committee recommend that no Consistory be permitted to invite any one of them, of whatever denomination, to preach, before he shall lay his credentials before the Classis to which such Consistory is subordinate, and be regularly accepted and authorized by them to exercise his ministry within their bounds; and that no Classis be permitted to receive and accredit such foreign minister unless he produce to them, besides ample and regular certificates of his licensure or ordination, and of his dismissal and recommendations of recent date, from the competent church judicature, letters of recommendation from some known and respectable character in the country from which he has emigrated, to his correspondent in this country, stating the authenticity of his credentials, and the good character and standing of the bearer as a minister of the Gospel, and as an advocate of the doctrines of grace professed by the Reformed Church; and that, in all doubtful cases, the Classes be required to refer the matter for advice to the Particular Synod before they proceed to accept the applicant.

(Signed,) IRA CONDUCT, *Chairman.*

PARTICULARIA.

Resolved, That Rev. James V. C. Romeyn be the Stated Clerk of this Synod, whose duty it shall be to call on Mr. Brouwer, and receive from him all papers, books, records, &c., and safely keep the same.

Resolved, That Dr. Linn, J. M. Bradford, and Ab'm Van Vechten be a committee to make extracts from the minutes of this Synod, and cause five hundred copies to be printed and sent to the respective Classes, to be distributed among the different congregations.

Ordered, That the committee appointed to cause extracts to be

printed from the minutes of this Synod, also annex to said extracts a statement of the situation and circumstances of the respective congregations.

[NOTE.—The committee not having sufficient documents in their hands, are unable to make such statement.]

Resolved, That it be enjoined upon all the Classes to attend to the collection, annually, of moneys for missionary purposes, and that such congregations as have not during the past year raised anything, be requested, without delay, to make exertions for this purpose.

Resolved, That the Committee on Missions be authorized to furnish the missionaries with authentic documents, stating their appointment as such.

Resolved, That the President of General Synod give an order to the doorkeeper to present to the Consistory of Albany the doorkeeper's bill for sundries provided for the accommodation of Synod in the present sessions, and also for his attendance and services, one dollar and fifty cents per day; and give assurance, in behalf of Synod, that as soon as they have it in their power, the sum advanced for the above purpose shall be refunded.

Resolved, That this Synod do now adjourn, to meet again in the city of New York, on the first Tuesday in June, 1809.

JAMES V. C. ROMEYN, *President p. t.*

THOMAS G. SMITH, *Adressor.*

ISAAC LABAGH,
JOHN M. BRADFORD, } *Clerks.*

A true copy from the original.

Attest:

JAMES V. C. ROMEYN, *Stated Clerk.*

ACTS AND PROCEEDINGS

OF THE GENERAL SYNOD OF THE REFORMED PROTESTANT DUTCH CHURCH
IN NORTH AMERICA, EXTRAORDINARILY CONVENED BY THE CALL OF THE
PRESIDENT OF THE LAST ORDINARY SESSION, AT THE REQUEST OF A
CONSTITUTIONAL NUMBER OF MINISTERS AND ELDERS, AT HARLEM, ON
THE FIRST DAY OF SEPTEMBER, 1807.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

FROM THE PARTICULAR SYNOD OF NEW YORK.

From the Classis of New York.—Dr. John H. Livingston, S. S. Th. Prof., Dr. John N. Abeel, *Ministers*; C. Dickinson, *Elder*.

From the Classis of New Brunswick.—Ira Condict, John S. Vreburgh, *Ministers*; W. Van Deursen, *P. B. Dumont, *Elders*.

From the Classis of Paramus.—*Nicholas Lansing, *Minister*; *Abraham Blauvelt, *Resolvert Van Houten, *Elders*.

From the Classis of Poughkeepsie.—Jeremiah Romeyn, *Minister*; Aaron Camp, *Elder*.

From the Classis of Bergen.—J. V. C. Romeyn, *Minister*; *John Vreeland, John Demarest, *Elders*.

FROM THE PARTICULAR SYNOD OF ALBANY.

From the Classis of Albany.—John M. Bradford, *Minister*.

From the Classis of Ulster.—Moses Fröligh, T. G. Smith, *Ministers*; *Daniel Brodhead, *Elder*.

From the Classis of Rensselaer.—Christian Bork, *Minister*; *Andrew Whitbeck, *Elder*.

From the Classis of Montgomery.—John C. Toll, *Minister*.

A constitutional quorum not being present, the members adjourned to meet to-morrow morning, at ten o'clock.

September 2, 10 o'clock.

The members present were the same as yesterday, except the Rev. Mr.

* Those marked (*) did not appear on the first day of September.

Lansing, from the Classis of Paramus, who appeared and took his seat.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning at ten o'clock.

After adjournments from day to day, a quorum was formed on Wednesday, September 9th, by the arrival of Messrs. Broadhead and Whitbeck, from the Particular Synod of Albany. The Synod was opened with prayer by the President.

COMMUNICATIONS.

The following communication, from the Committee of Trustees of Queens College, was read:

"The undersigned beg leave to state to Rev. General Synod, that the Trustees of Queens College, encouraged by the public sentiment, and the growing spirit of improvement that pervades our country, have resolved to revive in its proper exercises the institution under their care; provided they can obtain such a patronage of the public as will enable them to do it on an establishment that shall promise respectability and usefulness.

"That in pursuance of this resolution, the Board, by their committee, waited on the Particular Synod of New York, at their last sessions, and requested their approbation of the measure, and their concurring influence in obtaining subscriptions, especially from the members of the Reformed Dutch Church, for whose benefit chiefly this institution was originally designed. That the Particular Synod of New York, conceiving that a general subscription for the aforesaid purpose might interfere with the plan adopted by the General Synod to raise a fund for the Professorate, approved and recommended the measure, with this express stipulation, that all the moneys subscribed to them in the State of New York be a fund exclusively appropriated to the education of young men for the ministry, and the establishment of a theological school, upon such conditions and under such stipulations as shall be proposed by the General Synod, and mutually agreed upon between them and the said Board of Trustees. That this stipulation has been formally and expressly acceded to by the Trustees of Queens College and the undersigned, appointed to wait on this Rev. Synod and solicit their approbation and sanction of the revival of Queens College, under the express provision agreed upon between them and the Particular Synod of New York.

"Extracts from the minutes of the Particular Synod of New York, and from the record of the Board of Trustees, corroborative of these facts, are herewith submitted.

"The undersigned feel themselves authorized, as agents of the Board of Trustees of Queens College, in the State of New Jersey, further to state and engage, that in case the General Synod agree to unite the Professorate with the College, according to the stipulation of the Particular Synod of New York, the said Trustees will call no Professor of Theology but such as shall be nominated and chosen for the purpose by the General Synod, agreeably to such arrangements and conditions as shall now be made by the General Synod, and which, if mutually accepted, shall serve as the basis of a covenant between the Synod and Trustees.

"All which is humbly submitted.

"(Signed,) IRA CONDUCT,
 "JOHN S. VREDENBURGH, } *Agents.*"

Whereupon, on motion, *Resolved*, That the General Synod cordially approve of what the Particular Synod of New York have done, and unite with them in expressions of gratitude to the Trustees of Queens College for the zeal they have manifested to promote the interests of the Dutch Church; and hereby engage to patronize and promote the revival of the institution under their care, upon such conditions as the General Synod shall now suggest or approve.

On motion, *Resolved*, That Dr. Abeel, Rev. Messrs. Jeremiah Romeyn and J. M. Bradford, and the Elders Demarest, Camp, and Blauvelt, be a committee to confer with the Committee of the Trustees of Queens College, who are now present.

Adjourned, to meet at 3 o'clock, P. M.

3 o'clock, P. M.

Synod met according to adjournment, and was opened with prayer.

The committee appointed in the morning brought in their report, which having been read and partially considered, Synod adjourned, to meet again to-morrow morning at 10 o'clock, in the Consistory Room of the Dutch Church in Garden Street, New York.

THURSDAY, 10 o'clock, A. M.

Synod met according to adjournment, and was opened with prayer.

The report of the committee was again read, and the consideration of it resumed. After some alterations and amendments had been made, the report was unanimously approved and adopted as an act of General Synod, and is as follows, viz.:

COVENANT WITH TRUSTEES OF QUEENS COLLEGE.

The committee appointed to confer with the Committee of Trustees of Queens College have, in conference with the last-named committee, unanimously agreed to the following articles; and your committee do accordingly recommend them to the adoption of General Synod:

It is mutually covenanted and agreed by the General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church in America on the one part, and the Trustees of Queens College on the other,

1. That in the plan for the revival of said college, they will employ their efforts to combine its literary interests with a decided support to evangelical truth, and the promotion of a faithful and able ministry in the Dutch Church.

2. That all the moneys raised by the Trustees of Queens College, in the State of New York, shall, agreeably to the proposal of said Trustees, be a fund exclusively appropriated to the support of a Theological Professorship in the college, and to the assistance of poor and pious young men who are desirous of entering into the Gospel ministry under the patronage of the Dutch Church, as represented in the General Synod.

3. That all moneys which may have been raised for the Professorship, under the injunction of the General Synod of 1806, be deposited in the hands of the Trustees of Queens College, for the purpose expressed in the 2nd Article; and the persons appointed to raise contributions for the Professorship shall stay their proceedings till the success of said Trustees be ascertained.

4. The Trustees of Queens College shall call no professor of theology but such as shall be nominated and chosen by the General Synod, agreeably to the resolutions and arrangements formed in General Synod in 1804, respecting the Permanent Professorship, which is hereby located at New Brunswick.

5. As soon as the Trustees shall have obtained a fund, the interest of which will yield a competent support to the Theological Professor, of which competency, wherever any difficulties or doubts may arise, the contracting parties shall judge and determine, the Trustees shall be bound, without delay, to call the professor appointed by the Synod; and the Synod shall, and hereby do request their Professor, as soon as he shall have received such call, to make arrangements forthwith for entering upon the duties of his office.

6. That a permanent Board shall be appointed by the Synod to superintend the theological institution, to assist the Professor in ex-

ranging the course of instruction, to attend the examinations of the students in theology previous to their examination for licensure before Classis, to be known by the style of the "Superintendents of the Theological Institution in Queens College," and to be recognized as such by the Trustees of said college.

7. The Synod agree to provide money for the purchase of a theological library, and for the purpose of erecting a theological hall; or to contribute their proportion to the erecting such building or buildings as may be designed for the joint accommodation of the literary and theological departments of the college, provided the sum do not amount to more than would be necessary for erecting a separate building for the Professoral Hall. And in order to carry into effect this article, the Synod will have a collection taken up in each of the congregations under their care; and should this fail or prove incompetent, then the Trustees shall take the requisite sum from the fund which they may have raised for the Professorate.

(Signed,)	JOHN N. ABEEL,	P. B. DUMONT,
	IRA CONDUCT,	AARON CAMP,
	JER. ROMEYN,	AB'M BLAUVELT.
	J. S. VREDENBURGH,	
	J. M. BRADFORD.	

On motion, *Resolved*, That the General Synod recommend to the churches under their care the agents who may be appointed by the Trustees of Queens College to collect a fund for the revival of said college and for the Professorship; and hereby request and enjoin all the ministers in their connection to aid with all their influence and efforts the said agents in their benevolent labors.

And further, that Dr. Abeel, Jeremiah Romeyn, and Gerardus A. Kuypers be a committee to publish such parts of the minutes as may be necessary for the information of the churches, and add to the extracts such explanations and exhortations as may excite their affections and countenance to this object. And further, that said committee make arrangements for supplying the pulpits of those ministers who may be appointed by the Trustees as their agents.

Resolved, That in order to raise a fund for erecting a building for the professoral school, a collection be taken up in each congregation in the State of New York, during the course of the year 1808; and that all which may be collected in this way beyond what is contemplated in Art. 7, shall be thrown into the general fund.

SUPERINTENDENTS.

Resolved, That the Superintendents of the theological institution in Queens College shall consist of nine members, and that three of these shall be taken from the Synod of Albany, three from the Synod of New York, and three from the clerical members of the Board of Trustees of Queens College.

Resolved, That these Superintendents shall be chosen by ballot.

The ballots being counted, it appeared that Dr. Abeel, J. V. C. Romeyn, and Jeremiah Romeyn, of the Synod of New York; T. G. Smith, P. Labagh, and J. M. Bradford, of the Synod of Albany; and Ira Condict, J. S. Vredenburg, and J. Schureman, of the Trustees of Queens College, were chosen to be the permanent Board of this Synod to superintend the theological institution, to assist the Professor in arranging the course of instruction, to attend the examinations of students in theology previous to their examination for licensure before the Classis according to Art. 6th, and to be known by the style of the Superintendents of the Theological Institution in Queens College; all arrangements, however, respecting the extent of power, the time of service, and the succession in this Board, to be determined by the next ordinary session of General Synod.

As a mark of respect to the Trustees of Queens College,

Resolved, That Dr. Abeel and Jer. Romeyn be delegated to attend the next meeting of the Trustees of said College, to confer with them, and to consent to such circumstantial alterations as may not affect the principles of the articles of agreement respecting the revival of Queens College.

Resolved, That as this General Synod are not warranted to proceed on ordinary business, Messrs. Jesse Fonda and Gabriel Gébhart have leave to withdraw their petitions to this extra session for a dispensation.

The minutes having been read and approved, Synod adjourned *sine die*.

Closed with prayer.

JAMES V. C. ROMEYN, *President p. t.*

JOHN M. BRADFORD, *Clerk p. t.*

A true copy.

Attest:

J. V. C. ROMEYN, *Stated Clerk.*

ADDRESS TO THE CHURCHES.

The following is the letter addressed to the churches by the committee whose appointment is mentioned on the preceding page.

TO THE MEMBERS OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH IN AMERICA.

Very dear and respected Brethren:

In addressing you upon the important subject of the Theological Professorate, by the order and in the name of the General Synod, we deem it proper to premise some brief observations upon the principle on which such institutions rest, and then to exhibit a detail of facts, especially those which respect our Dutch Church in America; facts which may probably be recollected by some of our elder brethren, but which to the majority of the present generation are wholly unknown. An exhibition of these will serve to perpetuate the history of events in which we are greatly interested, and which ought not to be forgotten; and these will perhaps be better than any other arguments that might be suggested, to convince you of the nature, importance, and design of the Theological Professorate, and prompt you to execute with vigor and liberality what your fathers planned with so much wisdom and zeal. He who reads this detail, and does not feel inclined to make sacrifice of private interests, and open his hand in support of the cause now recommended by the General Synod, cannot surely be a genuine son of the Reformed Dutch Church, nor have the interests of the Redeemer's kingdom at heart.

As to the principle, it will suffice to observe, that to the Church of Christ the oracles of God are committed, and it is the duty and privilege of his people, from these oracles, to learn and acknowledge the truth which is according to godliness. The precious promise that all the redeemed shall be taught of God, is accomplished in every individual who is savingly convinced of his sin, of righteousness, and of judgment; but the teaching of the Spirit is so far from superseding human instruction, that the Holy Ghost refers expressly to his Word as the only standard of faith and conduct, and binds his people to the ordinances of his house, as the means which he has established, and will bless, for gathering his Church and edifying his saints.

Under the dispensation of the Old Testament, provision was made for the instruction and edification of the Church. Not only the whole tribe of Levi, and especially the family of Aaron, were set apart to superintend and officiate in public worship, but schools for the education of the sons of the prophets, as they were called, were instituted, where such as were to be particularly employed in teaching the people were first themselves taught, and prepared for their important work.

To his people under the New Testament the Lord promised, "that their eyes shall see their teachers, and their ears shall hear a word behind them, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it." This promise the exalted Saviour has fully accomplished. Among the gifts he bestowed when he ascended up on high, it was not the least, that he instituted a Gospel ministry, and gave it as a permanent blessing to the Church, for calling sinners to his communion, and perfecting the saints, until the end of the world

The first ministers of the New Testament Church were taught by the infallible inspiration of the Holy Spirit, and were furnished with miraculous gifts; they possessed extraordinary authority, and committed to writing what was designed of the Lord to be the perpetual and unchangeable record of truth. Those who succeeded to the primitive ministers need no new revelations; they possess no miraculous gifts or extraordinary authority, and have only to build upon the foundation already laid, agreeably to the written Word, without daring, at their peril, to add to or take from it; destitute of any warrant to expect immediate and supernatural inspiration, which was no longer necessary, the pastors and teachers in every age of the Church have obtained their knowledge by the use of ordinary means, which, when sanctified and blessed, have rendered many of them eminently useful and distinguished instruments for converting sinners, defending the doctrines of grace, and feeding the flock of Christ.

The Church knows well that learning without piety is insufficient, and that it has often proved dangerous instead of beneficial in a minister of the Gospel; but it is equally well known, that when literary accomplishments are sincerely devoted to the interests of the Redeemer, when one who lives by faith and loves Jesus Christ has cultivated his mind by previous study, and has especially digested and rendered what appertains to sacred theology familiar and evident, such learning is an acquisition to the Church; such men are burning and shining lights in the ministry. Piety, without much learning, may suffice for the comfort and salvation of individuals, but something more than piety is required in a minister of the Gospel. No man can be apt in teaching what he himself does not understand. An ignorant ministry lead to error or enthusiasm, and to licentiousness, the natural result of both. None but the illiterate will deny the value of knowledge; and none but those who, through pride or indolence, have thrust themselves unprepared into the ministry of the Gospel, can oppose a sound theological education.

The necessity of educating and preparing pious young men for the ministry is so obvious, that the common sense of Christians in every age convinced them of their duty respecting this interesting object. It is known to have been well understood and early practiced by the primitive Church; soon after the apostolic times, there were literary institutions established for that express purpose, of which the celebrated school at Alexandria, where Origen taught, may serve as an example.

During the gloomy reign of Antichrist, the study of the Scriptures was universally discouraged, and knowledge was totally banished from the Church. The people received no sound instruction, and those who officiated in the ministry were grossly ignorant. At the Reformation, learning revived with religion; the great reformers were as eminent for their erudition, as for their zeal and piety; they employed their splendid talents in the service of truth, and their efforts were crowned with evident marks of the Divine approbation. When the Lord has great work to be performed, he raises great men to be his instruments; and these are first prepared and qualified, in the course of his providence, by the ordinary means of instruction.

All the Protestant churches were deeply impressed with the necessity of obtaining and perpetuating a sound and learned ministry; and immediately after the Reformation, took effectual measures for instituting theological schools for that purpose. They were convinced that if it was the will of God to secure and continue the blessings upon his people, by their deliverance from Antichrist, he would countenance and prosper the means adapted for obtaining that end. Among these, the Reformed Dutch Church was very forward and conspicuous. As soon as the oppressed citizens were rescued from the severe persecutions to which, in vindicating their religious and civil liberty, they were exposed, they turned their attention to the education of their youth, and especially to those who were designed for the ministry of the Gospel. They established respectable professorates in theology, and provided ample funds for the honorable support of the professors and the maintenance of poor students. They were vigilant in selecting men of learning and piety, who possessed the love and confidence of the churches, and they strengthened and cherished these institutions with their unequivocal friendship and powerful aid. A theological professorate, upon a large and liberal scale, was not with them a mere temporary experiment or partial expedient. It was a decided and important article; and was blended with the very constitution of the *Reformed Dutch Church*. It was introduced as an essential point in *their system of ecclesiastical government*; and they had no idea of

maintaining even the form of a respectable Church, without theological schools, and a regular and solid education of their candidates for the ministry. The success and blessings which have for nearly three centuries attended these venerable institutions, are at once an evidence of the wisdom and zeal of their patrons, and of the Divine approbation, upon means so essentially connected with the important end proposed.

Among the European colonists who first settled in America, those who emigrated from Holland appear to have had among them many judicious and religious persons. As soon as their numbers permitted, churches were organized by ministers who came over with them. As early as 1642, there were congregations formed, and these were gradually increased by new emigrations and natural population, until they covered a considerable portion of New York and New Jersey, and constituted, at that time, the majority of the inhabitants of those two colonies.

As the means of instruction were not within their reach, the supply of ministers, for more than a century, was obtained from Holland. This supply, however, becoming expensive, tedious, and often precarious, induced, at length, a large and respectable part of the Dutch churches in America to devise means for educating and ordaining young men for the ministry at home, and to shake off the subordination and burden of depending for ministers from Europe. An opposition arose to this measure. Many ministers and congregations who spoke the Dutch, and were accustomed to worship only in that language, feared that it would not be possible to obtain a suitable ministry by any education in America, where the English government and language had then long prevailed; they therefore strenuously contended for continuing to seek their supplies from Holland.

The contentions which this difference of opinion excited became sharp, and productive of ruinous consequences. A line of separation was drawn, and two great parties appeared in the Dutch Church; both were agreed in doctrines and worship; both were unanimous in the necessity of a theological education, and an orthodox and learned ministry; but they differed with respect to the means and the resources from whence this desirable benefit was to be derived. Those who were for teaching and ordaining their ministers in America were called the *Catus*; the others were distinguished by the name of *Conferentie*—two technical terms, which refer to ecclesiastical judicatories. These were, both in numbers as well as character, perhaps equally divided; and from this very circumstance, the unhappy division became more serious and obstinate. It continued many years; the breach

grew wider, and the fatal effects were at length alarming. Instead of meeting each other, in some point of reconciliation, the parties became more alienated, and the total extinction of the interests, and even the existence of the Dutch Church in America, appeared inevitable. In this deplorable situation, it pleased the Lord at length, in his adorable providence, to heal the breach, and produce a union and harmony throughout all the Dutch churches, which, previous to that auspicious period, seemed wholly impracticable.

A person who was well acquainted and deeply affected with the situation of the Dutch churches in America, and who, during his residence in Holland, in 1766, and following years, had obtained the acquaintance and confidence of many of the principal ministers of the Church of Holland, improved the favorable opportunity, and gained their approbation to a plan for forming an ecclesiastical constitution in America, corresponding to the Church in Holland, as nearly as local circumstances would permit. This consent had become absolutely necessary, as the Conferentie brethren would do nothing without the approbation of their mother-church; it was easily obtained from men of enlightened minds. They engaged, without hesitation, to promote so great and laudable an object; but their approbation was obtained upon the express condition that the Dutch churches in America should, in the constitution they formed, make immediate and adequate provision for a theological professorate; as the Church of Holland would never consent to acknowledge or maintain any relation with a church who neglected to provide a solid education for their candidates for the ministry.

In the year 1771, letters were written in the name of the Consistory of the Reformed Dutch Church in New York to all the ministers and the elders of vacant congregations, inviting them to meet in a convention at New York, for the express purpose of reconciliation, and the formation of a constitution suited to existing circumstances. The members who were invited universally attended; and a spirit of peace, with a fervent desire to promote the cause and glory of the Redeemer, prevailed.

In this convention, measures were first taken to remove all the unhappy effects of the former dissensions, and the names and remains of party were buried in oblivion. The necessary arrangements were then adopted to reduce the future proceedings to a regular and scriptural administration and discipline. In this, the interesting subject of a Theological Professorate, so much insisted upon by the Church of Holland, was cherished with equal fervency by the Church

in America. In the very formation of the constitution and articles of union, it was recognized, and all the members of the convention unanimously avowed that the erection and maintenance of a Professorate in Theology entered into the very essence of this constitution, and was, thus far, the basis upon which this ecclesiastical government rested.

The articles of union and the constitution then formed were, by universal consent, referred to the Church of Holland, who with great cheerfulness and fervent benedictions fully approved of them. At the next general convention, held at Kingston, in 1772, the approbation of the Church of Holland was produced; and the final ratification of the union was solemnly attested by the signatures of all the members present.

To remove the baneful consequences of the late unhappy schism and party spirit, and to restore peace and order throughout the numerous congregations, which had been more or less disturbed, claimed the immediate care and engrossed the principal attention of the convention of 1773; yet not so entirely as to omit the interesting article of the Professorate, which was called up, and renewed resolutions formed respecting its importance, and the determination of the Church to establish it as soon as possible.

In 1774, the convention matured the plan of the Professorate, which from some delicate circumstances, arising from the former divided state of the Church, required peculiar circumspection. The *Cœtus* brethren, previous to this union, and while they contemplated a separate government of the Church, were under the impression, which Reformed Dutch ministers always feel, of the necessity of a theological institution; and for attaining that interesting object, they had obtained a charter in 1770, from the colony of New Jersey, for a college, which they located at New Brunswick. These brethren wished to have the united Professorship attached to their college; but as the charter for that college had been obtained during the time of opposition, and under the sole patronage of one of the parties, it was found absolutely necessary, in order to avoid reviving former prejudices, and suppress unpleasant feelings, to cease pressing that subject, and to keep the new college wholly out of view. For this purpose, resolutions were formed by the convention, that the Professorate should be established as a solitary institution, without attaching it to any college whatever. But to proceed with prudence, and insure the countenance of all the Dutch churches in America, as well as of those in Holland, the convention resolved to address the *Classis of Amsterdam*, who was commissioned to correspond with foreign churches, and

through that Classis to request the Church of Holland to recommend some person whom they considered adequate and best calculated to be the first Professor of Theology in America.

In order to facilitate the business, the convention appointed a committee to receive the answer that might arrive from Holland, and if, in the judgment of the committee, it should be esteemed requisite, they were invested with power to call an extraordinary convention as soon as possible. A letter from Holland was in due time received, inclosing one from the Theological Faculty of the University of Utrecht, to whom the Classis of Amsterdam had written upon the subject, and both letters united in recommending one and the same person to fill the Theological Professorate in America. The committee, agreeably to their instructions, immediately called a convention, to meet in New York, in May, 1775. The civil commotions in America, which terminated in the Revolutionary war, were then ripening. On the 19th of April, 1775, the first battle was fought at Lexington, in Massachusetts, and the flames of war were instantly kindled. The convention could therefore proceed to no business, but only appointed a day of fasting and prayer throughout all the Dutch churches, and left the great concerns of Zion in His hand who watches over his people and defends his Church.

During the war, nothing could be done, respecting either the Church or the Professorate.

In 1784 (at the first convention which was held after the peace) such measures were taken respecting the ecclesiastical constitution as the new order of things in the nation rendered necessary, and the interesting subject of the Professorate was gladly resumed. The letters from the Classis of Amsterdam and the University of Utrecht were read with gratitude, and the person recommended was unanimously appointed the Professor of Theology; with express resolutions, that no one in future should be received as a candidate for the ministry, unless he produced the certificate and recommendation of the Professor. The convention proceeded to digest a plan for raising a sufficient fund for the future support of the Professorate and maintenance of poor students; and the members were pledged to accomplish this object without delay. The pressing wants of the churches were, however, so great, that, without waiting for the fund, the Professor immediately commenced his labors, as far as extensive parochial cares would permit. A number of candidates were successively brought forward, and the immediate necessities of many vacant congregations in some measure supplied. It was, however, soon found that the

expenses of boarding in a large city were too great for many of the students, and a temporary expedient was devised: two respectable ministers, who resided in the country, were appointed *Lectors* in Theology, with whom many of the students first remained, and afterwards closed their studies with the Professor, or finished their whole course with the Lectors, and finally applied to the Professor for their private examinations, certificates, and recommendations. In the mean while, various plans were devised to raise a fund for the Professorate, but all proved abortive.

In the year 1794, the General Synod appeared to be convinced that the residence of the Professor in the city of New York was the principal hindrance to the collection of a fund, and the main obstacle that prevented many students from attending his lectures. The Synod, therefore, requested the Professor to remove a small distance from the city, and, if practicable, to Long Island, (where a flourishing academy, then at Flatbush, might prove an advantage to the students,) with a renewed promise to make strenuous exertions for obtaining the long-contemplated and necessary funds. With this request the Professor, in 1796, complied. He removed to Long Island, relinquished half of his annual stipend in the city, and subjected himself to the inconveniences which a residence upon the island and preaching every Sabbath to his congregation rendered unavoidable. A respectable number of students immediately applied, and the theological school soon acquired reputation and success. As things then appeared, the institution bid fair to answer the public expectation. But the ways of God are higher than our ways, and his thoughts than our thoughts. Events which afterwards took place have proved that something better and more permanent was in store for the churches, although, at the time, the procedure of Providence was dark and discouraging.

In 1797, the General Synod unexpectedly determined that it was not expedient to proceed in the measures hitherto adopted; and from an idea that the object could be better attained by interesting different portions of the community, two other Professors were appointed. In consequence of this step, the institution which had commenced upon Long Island was of course abandoned; and the Professor (who, from his first appointment, has never received any salary or compensation for his labors,) returned again to the city, and resumed his former parochial services.

Experience, however, soon decided that the last arrangements of the General Synod did not produce the good effects which were expected; wherefore, in the session of 1804, it was resolved to bring the

institution back to its primitive state. The worthy persons last appointed to the Professorate were to continue to hold their offices during their lives; but the General Synod were convinced that the peace and prosperity of the churches would be best promoted by bringing all the students to drink at one fountain; and that the long contemplated and desired fund would be sooner raised by concentrating the institution in one place, and fixing it under one permanent Professorate. Resolutions to this effect were then formed, and new expedients again planned for obtaining a fund, without being able as yet, however, to determine the place, or ascertain where the theological hall should be opened.

But notwithstanding the zeal with which the Synod was then animated, a subsequent languor prevailed, and the plans formed and renewed for raising a fund, at several succeeding sessions, were again neglected, and proved unproductive; the wants of the churches increased, and yet nothing was effected. From various causes, and many increasing impediments, but principally from not being able to ascertain the spot where the Professorate should be fixed, the prospect of success was daily lessening, and the hope respecting the institution grew faint and dubious. Those who had enlarged views of the subject, and could estimate the fatal consequences of a failure, were disheartened and afflicted, and the most sanguine friends of the Professorate were ready to despair of ever seeing it perfected. At this critical conjuncture, as at a former crisis in 1771, the Lord, in his adorable providence, brought forward an unexpected event, which has opened a door of hope, and bids fair to raise the theological institution to its desired eminence and usefulness.

The college at New Brunswick, which was founded by pious men for the express purpose of promoting the interests of religion, had languished from its very commencement for want of patronage; and after the death of the venerable Doctor Hardenburgh, was become nearly extinct. No officers presided; no students attended; at length, nothing was taught there; it had ceased to be known or considered as a college for many years. But in the beginning of the year 1807, the trustees of that seminary, who had preserved their charter, and still continued a legal board, found themselves excited to revive their college; and under the influence of the same pious spirit which animated the first founders, made an immediate communication of their intentions to the Synod of New York, held in the month of May, with a promise to render the college especially subservient to the Professorate of Theology.

9 Synod of New York referred the business to the General Synod

to whom alone whatever relates to the Professorate appertains. An extraordinary session of the General Synod was immediately called, and met in September, when, after taking the whole subject into their most serious consideration, it was judged to be the final and probably the best expedient that had ever before been offered, and it was unanimously resolved to accept of the overture of the trustees of the college, and to unite the Theological Professorate and all its precious interests with that college. The resolutions to that purpose are expressed at large in the printed extracts of the acts of that session, and hereunto prefixed, to which the reader is particularly now referred.

It was deemed proper to give this brief detail of facts relative to the Professorate, not only to perpetuate the remembrance of transactions which ought not to be forgotten, but because it suggests the most cogent arguments to excite to spirited efforts in perfecting a plan of such vast importance.

The pious and zealous reader, who feels interested in the prosperity of the Reformed Church, and can estimate the worth of an able and respectable ministry, will not fail, from this view of the subject, to draw the following conclusions:

1. That it has been found by experience, in every age of the Church, to be necessary to take vigorous measures for obtaining ministers who are accurately taught and well established in the doctrines of Christ, and thereby rendered capable of teaching others and defending the truth.

2. That the Dutch Reformed Church in Europe has always been attentive to this great object, and the same Church in America, from its earliest date, has earnestly endeavored to obtain this invaluable benefit.

3. That notwithstanding the obstacles and discouragements which have for a series of years prevented the desired success, a crisis has arrived in Providence, which appears calculated to realize her highest wishes.

4. That to insure the offered blessing, the strenuous exertions of all the churches are necessary, without which the exemplary struggles of our fathers, and our present profession and zeal, will certainly terminate in disappointment and reproach.

With all their efforts to abridge the statement of facts, and the conclusions drawn from them, the committee fear that they have been tedious; yet they would fail in the duty assigned to them did they not urge, and entreat, and charge every member of the Reformed Church to weigh, as its importance demands, the subject of this ad-

dress. An institution for the express purpose of educating pious young men for the ministry is the proper expedient for arresting the progress of error and delusion, for extending real piety, and building up the Church of God. Impressed with this truth, many of the churches in America have devised plans and made efforts which promise the greatest benefits to the general interests of religion, and extension to their particular denomination. With an equal proportion of wealth, and advantages which none of them enjoy in a constitutional provision for a Theological Professorate, and in compactness of local situation, the Reformed Church has fallen behind all the rest, in that very point which involves the best support of her Saviour's cause, and her dearest interests, if not her existence and her name. In this matter she has reviewed her history with regret, and lamented the apathy and unsteadiness which have marked her counsels, and the languor which has marred her efforts. The plan now submitted forms her last hope, and the committee are happy in having it in their power to state, that this hope has been greatly encouraged by the generous contributions of one portion of her members; its consummation rests with those to whom the application is yet to be made. If these contribute in any due proportion to their means, the poor and pious youth, who glows with zeal to preach the *unsearchable riches of Christ*, will find support, while he is obtaining competent furniture for his work; the congregations which have been long mourning their silent Sabbaths will be supplied; and future generations feel the benefit of a faithful and able ministry. Let none, then, who prize correct religious instruction, or love the Saviour, refuse their influence and their contributions to a fund designed to answer such important purposes. If they value their own souls, if they sympathize with the suffering churches, if they seek the best interests of their children; and above all, if they regard the authority of their Lord, let them combine their prayers and their efforts to support an institution which cannot fail to give extent and stability to the Reformed Church.

By order of the General Synod.

JOHN N. ABEEL,
JEREMIAH ROMEYN,
GERARDUS A. KUYPERS.

ACTS AND PROCEEDINGS

OF THE GENERAL SYNOD OF THE REFORMED PROTESTANT DUTCH CHURCH
IN NORTH AMERICA, CONVENED IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK, JUNE 6TH,
AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1809.

Some of the brethren met pursuant to adjournment, in the Consistory Chamber, in the city of New York, on the 6th day of June, 1809, and after prayer to Almighty God by Rev. James V. C. Romeyn, the last President, the names of the delegations from the Particular Synods of New York and Albany were read, and it was ascertained that the following persons were delegated *Primarii* and *Secundi* members to this General Synod, viz.:

From the Classis of New York.—Rev. Messrs. Jer. Romeyn and Jacob Schoonmaker, with the Elder, Elias Nexen, *Primarii*; Rev. Messrs. Thomas G. Smith and Peter Lowe, with the Elder, Jeremiah Vanderbilt, *Secundi*.

From the Classis of Bergen.—Rev. Peter Stryker, with the Elders, Stephen Van Courtland and Thomas Blauvelt, *Primarii*; Rev. Henry Polhemus, and the Elders, Lucas Van Saun and Benjamin Westervelt, *Secundi*.

From the Classis of Paramus.—Rev. Messrs. Wilhelmus Eltinge and Nicholas Lansing, with the Elders, Jasper Bogert and Garret Sauer, *Prim.*; Rev. Messrs. Solomon Fröligh and Henry Schoonmaker, with the Elders, Henry Van Dalsen and James Christie, *Sec.*

From the Classis of New Brunswick.—Rev. John Schureman, with the Elders, John Bainbridge and John Van Harlingen, *Prim.*; Rev. Cornelius Demarest, with the Elders, Cornelius Peterson and Abraham Van Doren, *Sec.*

From the Classis of Poughkeepsie.—Rev. Messrs. Jacob Brodhead and Cornelius D. Westbrook, with the Elder, Tunis Du Bois, *Prim.*; Rev. Messrs. Andrew N. Kittle and Cornelius C. Cuyler, with the Elder, Paul Schenck, *Sec.*

From the Classis of Albany.—Rev. Messrs. Ralph A. Westbrook and Hermanus Van Huysen, with the Elders, Leonard Bronk and

Francis Nicoll, *Prim.*; Rev. Messrs. Thomas Romeyn and John M. Bradford, with the Elders, Tunis R. Van Slyck and Jacob Swits, *Sec.*

From the Classis of Ulster.—Rev. Messrs. Peter Labagh and Peter Overbagh, with the Elders, Wilhelmus Ostrander and Peter West, *Prim.*; Rev. Messrs. Stephen Goetschius and James Demarest, with the Elders, Peter Lefevre and Peter A. Rose, *Sec.*

From the Classis of Rensselaer.—Rev. Messrs. Jacob Sickles and John L. Zabriskie, with the Elders, Nicholas Harder and Philip Staats, *Prim.*; Rev. Messrs. John B. Close and Philip Duryea, with the Elders, James Schoonhoven and John Knickerbacker, *Sec.*

From the Classis of Montgomery.—Rev. Messrs. Isaac Labagh and John C. Toll, with the Elders, Matthias B. Brown and Cornelius Wynkoop, *Prim.*; Rev. Messrs. Henry Wyckoff and Peter Van Buren, with the Elders, Henry Voorhis and Thos. Sammons, *Sec.*

MEMBERS PRESENT.

The members present not amounting to a constitutional quorum, Synod adjourned from day to day till Thursday morning, when a quorum for business appeared, and the following persons took their seats, viz.:

From the Classis of New York.—Rev. Messrs. Schoonmaker and Smith, with the Elder, Nexen.

From the Classis of Bergen.—Rev. Messrs. Stryker, Blauvelt, and Westervelt, Elders.

From the Classis of New Brunswick.—Rev. Messrs. Schureman, Van Harlingen, and Bainbridge, Elders.

From the Classis of Paramus.—Rev. Messrs. Eltinge and Lansing; Van Dalsen and Christie, Elders.

From the Classis of Poughkeepsie.—Rev. Messrs. Brodhead and Westbrook; Du Bois, Elder.

From the Classis of Albany.—Rev. Messrs. Westervelt and Van Huysen; Nicoll, Elder.

From the Classis of Ulster.—Rev. Messrs. Labagh and Overbagh.

From the Classis of Rensselaer.—Rev. Mr. Zabriskie; Harder, Elder.

The Synod was opened by a solemn and appropriate address to the Throne of Grace, by Rev. J. V. C. Romeyn, the last President.

MODERATORS.

Rev. Nicholas Lansing was chosen *President*; Rev. Messrs. Brodhead and Westbrook, *Clerks*.

RULES AND REGULATIONS.

The rules and regulations of General Synod were read.

SYNODICAL SERMON.

The Synodical Sermon was preached by Rev. J. V. C. Romeyn, the last President, from Hebrews 3: 5, on the evening of June 6th.

COMMITTEES.

The following committees were appointed, viz.:

Rev. Messrs. Schureman and Eltinge to draft a list of Lemmata to regulate the business of this body.

On the Professorate.—Rev. Messrs. Eltinge, Schureman, and Labagh, and the Elders, Blauvelt and Van Dalsen.

On Correspondence.—Rev. Messrs. Smith and Stryker.

On Synodical Minutes.—Rev. Messrs. Schoonmaker and Overbagh.

On Gravamina.—Rev. Messrs. Westervelt and Zabriskie, and the Elder, Nicoll.

On Missions.—Rev. Messrs. Labagh, Eltinge, Van Huysen, Zabriskie, and the Elders, Nexen and Du Bois.

COMMUNICATIONS.

The following communication from the Trustees of Queens College was received and read, viz.:

"To the Rev. the General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church, the Trustees of Queens College beg leave to submit the following statement and observations:

"In pursuance of the plan to establish the Professorate of the Synod in union with this college, solemnly agreed upon and adopted at the last meeting of the Synod, in June, 1807, this Board immediately appointed agents to solicit subscriptions to the fund of the Professorate within the State of New York. These agents commenced their work in the city of New York, with a degree of success which more than equaled our most sanguine expectations. From the liberality of the Church of New York alone, subscriptions to the amount of more than ten thousand dollars were obtained in a few days. More than four hundred were subscribed likewise in the church at Harlem.

"Our agents proceeded to some other churches, but not finding the mind of the people prepared by necessary information on the subject, they were induced to postpone all further solicitation until the state-

ment and address ordered by the Synod should be published and generally diffused.

“The general and almost total stagnation of commerce, which very shortly succeeded, has hitherto prevented the resumption and further prosecution of this important business. The Trustees have, however, done what was in their power. On the ground of the sum subscribed in New York, a call has been made upon the Professor of the Synod, Rev. Dr. J. H. Livingston, to the Professorship of Theology in this institution, wherein the annual compensation offered is \$750. Another call to the presidency of the college has been presented to the same gentleman, of \$250; the two calls together making the sum of \$1,000. The former call is accepted; the latter not. The Professor, however, has not removed to this place; neither can we expect that he will until some addition be made to the proffered support. The compensation offered is doubtless too small, and must be increased. That this may be done, the agents of this Board will proceed to solicit subscriptions for the increase of the funds as soon as it shall be found expedient and practicable; and we trust that the Synod will not fail to do whatever lies in their power to render the attempt successful.

“After such an auspicious beginning—after such an excellent example has been set—after so much has been done in one church, we feel confident that the churches in general will unite their efforts in the promotion of such an important and beneficial design. Believing, as we do, the great importance to the Church and to the public of both the literary and theological departments of this institution; that neither of them will flourish alone; that united they will mutually aid, support, and promote each other, we trust that no suitable exertions will be wanting on our part to establish them on a permanent basis, and render them jointly respectable and useful. And we hope that none will distrust our integrity or indulge the suspicion that there exists in this Board any disposition to promote the literary to the neglect or injury of the theological branch; or that there is any want of inclination or intention to carry the plan adopted, and the stipulations on our part into faithful, honorable, and complete effect. But it must not be expected that this Board should do all. There must be a union of sentiments; there must be mutual confidence and joint exertions; otherwise this important plan must eventually fail of success. The agents of this Board will solicit subscriptions in vain unless the individual members of Synod will, in their several places, actively favor the design with all their influence.

“The Trustees have revived the exercises of the college, with flatter-

ing prospects of success. They have a small number in each of the Classes, the whole amounting to about thirty students. They have also a very respectable and flourishing grammar school, in which the languages are taught, we believe, with as great accuracy and to as great perfection as in any school within the circle of our acquaintance. The Trustees have likewise commenced the building of the college and theological hall, and hope to inclose the whole this season.

“ We need not say that this information is given to the Synod in the expectation that effectual measures will be taken to promote the collections promised on the part of the Synod, for defraying that portion of the expense which properly belongs to the theological department. Delay will necessarily involve the Board in great difficulty and embarrassment. Trusting the Synod will take these things into their serious consideration, and in their wisdom do whatever is proper and expedient for the promotion of the plan adopted, we cordially pray for their joint and individual prosperity, and for the success of the measures they may devise and pursue.

“ Signed by order,

“ IRA CONDUCT, *Pres't p. t.*

“ Attest: WM. P. DEAN, *Clerk.*”

This communication was referred to the Committee on the Professorate.

Adjourned till half past 3.

Half past 3 o'clock, P. M.

Synod was opened with prayer. After reading some communications addressed to General Synod, they were referred to their particular committees.

Rev. Jeremiah Romeyn, the Primarius Delegate, appeared on the floor of Synod, from the Classis of New York; and the seat of Rev. T. G. Smith was vacated.

Synod resolved to adjourn, for the purpose of giving the several committees time to meet and prepare their respective reports.

Closed with prayer.

Adjourned, to meet Friday, 9 A. M.

FRIDAY, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Synod opened with prayer. The roll was called, and a quorum being present, Synod proceeded to business.

The minutes of the last sitting were read, and on motion, Rev.

Messrs. J. V. C. Romeyn, Drs. Abeel and Livingston, and G. A. Kuypers, of the Dutch, and J. B. Romeyn, of the Presbyterian Church, were invited to sit as advisory members.

The committees were then called on for their reports.

SYNODICAL MINUTES.

The Committee on Synodical Minutes reported, that they had carefully examined the minutes of the Particular Synods of New York and Albany, and find in the last minutes of the Synod of Albany, that the Classes of Ulster and Rensselaer are willing that a change be introduced into the mode of organizing the General Synod; and a resolve by Synod that the Classes of Albany and Montgomery meet previous to the session of the General Synod, and communicate their opinions through their delegates to this Rev. Body. Your committee find in the acts of the last Particular Synod of New York, a resolve that it be recommended to the General Synod, at this stated meeting, to reconsider and repeal the decision on the following question, viz.: Has any Classis the power to dissolve the connection between a minister and his congregation or congregations, merely on the principle of expediency, although one of the parties may be wholly averse to the dissolution? Which question was decided in the affirmative by the last Synod held at Albany, June, 1806.

(Signed,)

JACOB SCHOONMAKER,
PETER A. OVERBAGH.

After this report had been received, Synod proceeded to the consideration of its distinct parts.

The Rev. Messrs. Schoonmaker, Overbagh, and Labagh, with the Elder, Van Dalsen, were appointed a committee on so much thereof as respects the expediency of calling a General Convention. What respects the repealing of the decision of June, 1806, on the question "Has any Classis, &c.," was made the order of the day for next Tuesday.

Rev. Stephen N. Rowan was invited to sit as an advisory member.

The Committee on Gravamina was not ready to report.

REPORT ON MISSIONS.

The Committee on Missions reported: "That it appears from the minutes of the last General Synod, that this business was intrusted to a committee of missions appointed by that body, to continue in office

until the present session of Synod, and that said committee have used every exertion to promote the missionary cause. From the minutes of said committee, and particularly from the journals of the missionaries appointed by Synod in 1806, it appears that a great field is opened for missionary labors in Canada.

From a statement of the missionary fund laid before your committee from the Questor of the late stated Committee of Missions, it appears that the sum of \$805.56 is due from the said Questor, to be appropriated for missionary purposes.

Your committee report, that Rev. Messrs. Jacob Sickles and Henry Ostrander have been engaged to undertake a mission to Canada, and to set out on the 19th day of this month, provided that their pulpits be regularly supplied during their absence, excepting two Sabbaths, and that they receive the same compensation that former missionaries have had.

Your committee recommend that the laudable and pious offer of Messrs Sickles and Ostrander be cordially accepted by this body, to be employed as their missionaries in Upper Canada, to set out on the 19th of this month; to serve in the work according to such arrangements as shall be agreed on by this body, each during the space of at least three months; and that they be directed to keep a regular journal of their labors and success, and report to the stated committee of missions that shall be appointed by this Synod. That these missionaries receive for their compensation at the rate of \$15 per week, (exclusive of what may be given by the people among whom they labor,) of which they shall receive \$100 in advance.

That the following persons be appointed to supply their pulpits:

For the Pulpit of Rev. J. Sickles.—Rev. Andrew N. Kittle, on the first Sabbath in July; Rev. Jacob Brodhead, the second; Rev. Cornelius Westbrook, the third; Rev. Herman Vedder, the fourth; Rev. Cornelius C. Cuyler, the fifth; Rev. G. Barkelow, on the first Sabbath in August; Rev. J. M. Bradford, the second; Rev. D. Bassett, the third; Rev. C. Bogardus, the fourth; Rev. Thos. Romeyn, on the first Sabbath in September; Rev. P. A. Overbagh, the second; Rev. R. A. Westervelt, the third.

For the Pulpit of Rev. H. Ostrander.—Rev. P. A. Overbagh, on the first Sabbath in July; Rev. J. M. Bradford, the second; Rev. H. Van Huysen, the third; Rev. Dr. Bassett, the fourth; Rev. T. Romeyn, the fifth; Rev. R. A. Westervelt, on the first Sabbath in August; Rev. A. N. Kittle, the second; Rev. C. Schemerhorn, the third; Rev. J. Gosman, the fourth; Rev. W. Paige, on the first Sabbath in Se

tember; Rev. C. D. Westbrook, the second; Rev. C. Bogardus, the third.

All which is humbly submitted.

J. L. ZABRISKIE, *Chairman*.

The above report was adopted.

COMMITTEE ON MISSIONS.

The following persons were appointed the Committee of Missions for the next three years: Rev. Messrs. Westervelt, Bradford, Zabriskie, and Bogardus, together with Messrs. John N. Bleecker, Ab'm Van Vechten, Leonard Gansevoort, Jr., and Elbert Willett; and this committee shall possess the same power as the former committee. The Synod invest the Committee of Missions with power to supply any vacancy which may happen in their body by death or otherwise, by their own vote, during the recess of General Synod.

The clerks were ordered to furnish the missionaries with a copy of the proceedings of General Synod on the missionary business.

The missionaries are hereby ordered, as soon as may be, to call upon Rev. Mr. McDowall, and to consult with him respecting the most proper route they ought to take. The Clerks were further ordered to notify the persons appointed to supply the pulpits of Messrs. Sickles and Ostrander, of their appointment.

Adjourned until half past 3, P. M.

Closed with prayer.

Half past 3 o'clock, P. M.

Opened with prayer.

Rev. Messrs. Huntington and Bork were invited to sit as advisory members.

Rev. S. Schoonmaker obtained leave of absence, and Rev. P. Lowe took his seat.

CALLING OF A CONVENTION.

The committee appointed on the calling of a General Convention reported:

That from authentic information received from the several Classes, it appears that all the Classes are convinced of the propriety and necessity of calling a convention, save the Classes of Bergen, Paramus, and New York. From Montgomery no information has been obtained. Your committee therefore beg leave to suggest to General Synod that

it be recommended to call a convention of the Church for the purpose as soon as may be convenient.

JACOB SCHOONMAKER,
P. LABAGH,
P. A. OVERBAGH.

The consideration of the above report was made the order of the day for Monday next.

PROFESSORATE.

The Committee on the Professorate reported:

1. That in pursuance of the plan agreed on and adopted by this Synod and the Trustees of Queens College, in 1807, the said Trustees have done everything that existing circumstances would permit for obtaining a fund for the support of the Professorate, and for carrying the stipulations on their part into complete effect. That they promptly and successfully began to solicit subscriptions, and did not desist from the work until interrupted by the crisis which our country in general has so severely felt. That, when thus arrested in their progress, they preferred a call to the Permanent Professor, on the ground of what was already subscribed, and added a call upon him to the Presidency of the College.

2. It further appears that the Professor, not finding it consistent with his views of propriety to accept of the office of President, and the salary which the Trustees were enabled to annex to the call from the professoral fund alone being by no means adequate, he has judged it inexpedient and very improper at present to remove the professoral chair to New Brunswick, lest any future exertions of the churches should thereby be rendered less effective. He has, however, uniformly expressed his willingness to remove to New Brunswick as soon as that honorable support contemplated and pledged by the General Synod can be provided. His readiness thus to meet the views of the Church, by the devotion of his useful talents to her more enlarged interests, is, in the opinion of this committee, highly commendable.

From a view of the whole, your committee cordially concur in the opinions expressed by the Board of Trustees, that in order to the removal of the Professorate and its establishment in Queens College, agreeably to the plan adopted, the appropriate fund must be very considerably increased. And inasmuch as the Board of Trustees, encouraged by the late favorable change in the commercial relations of our country, have signified that their agents will shortly proceed in the

work of soliciting donations to the Professoral fund, your committee deem it the indispensable duty of this Synod to afford them every possible facility and assistance in the discharge of their important trust. Your committee, therefore, beg leave to recommend the following resolutions:

1. That the Synod do highly approve of the zeal and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees in fulfilling their engagements with this Synod; and that an address be forwarded to them, expressive of approbation and thanks, and pledging a faithful co-operation with them in the prosecution of the plan which has been mutually adopted.

2. That the injunction of General Synod of 1807, on all the ministers subject to their jurisdiction, to aid with all their influence and efforts the Board of Trustees in obtaining subscriptions, be renewed.

3. That supplies be ordered for the pulpits of those ministers who are appointed as agents of the Board of Trustees during the time employed in the work assigned them.

4. That as the Professor has not yet removed to New Brunswick, as was contemplated by the Synod in 1807, it is unnecessary to make any further arrangements respecting the superintendents of the Divinity School at this time, and that this subject be referred to the next Synod.

5. Rejoicing as we do with those chartered congregations whom the Lord has blessed with independent funds, and who, your committee hope, may, in gratitude to "the Giver of every good and perfect gift," be disposed to contribute to an object so essential to their best interests: *Resolved*, That they be invited to strengthen the hands of this Synod in their benevolent exertions, by a voluntary donation of so much of their surplus revenues as they think they can spare.

6. That this Synod earnestly recommend the attention of the churches to the injunction of the extraordinary Synod of 1807, on the subject of making annual collections for the erection of the Professoral Hall.

DISPENSATIONS.

Upon request for an indulgence to Mr. Teunis Van Vechten, of Albany, who is now studying theology with Dr. Mason, and who prays that when he has finished his studies he may be admitted to an examination, and introduced into the ministry of the Reformed Dutch Church, *Resolved*, That as Dr. Mason is a regular professor of theology, and recognized as such by the Associate Synod, our churches will honor the documents approved by the Associate churches. And when-

ever Mr. Van Vechten shall produce such a certificate from Dr. Mason as is required for a licentiate in those churches, it shall be considered as sufficient to authorize our Professor of Theology to admit Mr. Van Vechten to his private examination, and, if found competent, to give him the necessary certificate to introduce him to his public examination before a Classis, and admission into the Reformed Dutch Church.

Two petitions, one from John Hendricks, of Rhinebeck, praying for a dispensation to prosecute his theological studies with the Rev. Jacob Brodhead; and the other from Nicholas Van Vranken, of Schenectady, praying leave to prosecute his theological studies with the Rev. C. Bogardus, were read.

Resolved, That said petitions be granted. But it is expressly understood that this is not to be construed into a precedent. As soon as the superintendents of the theological school shall give notice to General Synod that the Professorate of Queens College is ready to receive students into the Divinity Hall, such indulgence shall thereafter cease, with the exceptions provided for in the several acts organizing the Professorate.

All which is humbly submitted.

JER. ROMEYN,	WM. ELTINGE,
J. SCHUREMAN,	P. LABAGH,
H. VAN DALSEN,	T. BLAUVELT.

Resolved, That the report on the Professorate be adopted.

Rev. Messrs. Eltinge and Brodhead were appointed a committee to draft and report an address to the Trustees of Queens College.

CALL OF MR. FONDA.

Rev. J. L. Zabriskie laid on the table the following resolution from the Classis of Rensselaer:

“ A call on Mr. J. Fonda, a licentiate from the North Consociation of Hartford County, was presented to Classis for approbation from the united congregations of Schodack and Union Village; and some difficulties being suggested, it was thought proper to refer the case to Synod. Whereupon, *Resolved*, That our delegates be instructed to lay the same before General Synod, and to use their influence to have everything removed which may have been supposed to operate against the approbation of said call.”

• (Extract from the minutes of the Classis of Rensselaer.)

A true copy.

JOHN L. ZABRISKIE, *President*.
PHILIP DURYEA, *Clerk*.

This was made the order of the day for Saturday.

Adjourned, to meet at 9 o'clock to-morrow morning.

Closed with prayer.

SATURDAY, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Opened with prayer.

Leonard Bronk, a delegate from the Particular Synod of Albany, appeared, and took his seat.

The communication of the Classis of Rensselaer was taken up, and the following resolution passed:

Resolved, That the case of Mr. J. Fonda, a licentiate from the Consociation of Hartford County, referred by the Classis of Rensselaer to this Synod, does not properly belong to this Board; and that it be recommended to said Classis to refer it to the Particular Synod, or to proceed in this business according to the Constitution.

GRAVAMINA.

The Committee on Gravamina reported: "That they have inspected the minutes of the Particular Synods, and find nothing on the subject of their commission, except a protest of the Particular Synod of Albany in the case of Dr. Bassett, in 1807.

"RALPH WESTERVELT,
"J. L. ZABRISKIE."

The above report was made the order of the day for Tuesday.

Adjourned till Monday, 9 A. M.

Closed with prayer.

MONDAY, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Opened with prayer, and the minutes were read.

Rev. J. Schoonmaker again took his seat. • Mr. Wilhelmus Ostrander, a delegate from the Synod of Albany, took his seat. Mr. Stephen Van Courtland, from the Synod of New York, also took his seat.

CALLING A CONVENTION.

The report of the committee on the expediency of calling a convention was taken up, and, after considerable debate, the following resolutions were passed:

1. That a new modification of the Synod is expedient.
2. That this body is fully competent to effect any alterations in the

organization which may be deemed conducive to the interest and welfare of the Church.

3. That a committee be appointed to draft a plan for the new organization of this Synod, to be referred to the respective Classes for their ratification. *Ordered*, That the committee report during this session.

4. That the following persons compose said committee, viz.: Rev. Messrs. Schoonmaker, Eltinge, Westervelt, and Schureman, with the Elders, Nicoll, Bronk, Sauer, and Christie.

Rev. John Gosman was invited to sit as an advisory member.

COVENANT WITH TRUSTEES OF QUEENS COLLEGE.

Agreeably to leave previously granted, certain propositions were read for the consideration of Synod, explanatory of the union created by the covenant or agreement entered into between the Trustees of Queens College and this Synod on the subject of the Professorate. This was deferred till this afternoon.

The Elders, Van Harlingen and Harden, obtained leave of absence.

Adjourned, to meet at half past 3.

Closed with prayer.

Half past 3 o'clock, P. M.

Synod opened with prayer; the minutes were read. The proposition explanatory of the union between the Trustees and the Synod was taken up, and the following resolution passed, viz.:

Resolved, That the subject of the Professorate, to which these propositions refer, is fully understood, and has already been decided on. Therefore, it is inexpedient to enter into any further investigation or elucidation of the same at present.

The committee on the new organization of General Synod brought in their report, which was ordered to lie over till to-morrow.

Rev. R. Westervelt obtained leave of absence.

Adjourned, to meet to-morrow, at 9 o'clock, A. M.

Closed with prayer.

TUESDAY, 9 o'clock, A. M.

Synod was opened with prayer, and the minutes were read.

NEW ORGANIZATION OF SYNOD.

The following report on the new organization of Synod was received and adopted, viz.:

As the inconveniences arising from the present organization are principally from two sources, viz.: *smallness of number and mode of delegation*, your committee recommend the subsequent arrangements as a remedy.

1. With regard to *numbers*—The General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church in North America shall consist of *three ministers and three elders* from each Classis.

2. With regard to the *mode of delegation*—That the delegates to the General Synod shall be appointed by the Particular Synod of New York and Albany. In order, however, to avoid the inconveniences arising from the appointment of members, it is hereby recommended that each of the Particular Synods request their respective Classes, at their last sessions immediately preceding the meeting of General Synod, to recommend such of their classical members who upon inquiry it shall be found convenient to attend; and on such recommendation, if the Particular Synod should approve thereof, to appoint the same, or such others as they think proper.

3. That any ten ministers and ten elders, when met by proper delegation, shall form a constitutional quorum.

4. That in order to avoid disappointments originating from pecuniary considerations, it is further recommended to the Particular Synods to enjoin it on their respective Classes to make suitable provisions for defraying the expenses of their delegates.

Your committee conceive that, by the above arrangements, the inconveniences arising from the paucity of members, and the present mode of delegation, will be obviated. And if the above plan should be approved, they recommend the same through the medium of the Particular Synods to the different Classes for their consent, which, if obtained, at the next ordinary session of General Synod, shall then be adopted as the future mode of delegation.

RALPH A. WESTERVELT, *Chairman*.

DISSOLVING A PASTORAL RELATION ON THE GROUND OF EXPEDIENCY.

The order of the day was taken up, viz.: "Has any Classis the power to dissolve the connection between a minister and his congregation or congregations, merely on the principle of expediency, though one of the parties be averse from it?" It was

Resolved, That the resolution of General Synod of 1806, dissolving the connection between ministers and their congregations on the principle of expediency, though one of the parties be averse to it, be and hereby is repealed, because unconstitutional and of an evil tendency.

calculated to foster strife in congregations, to encourage worldly-minded professors, to excite animosities in a church against ministers, and repugnant to the practice of the Reformed Dutch Church in all ages.

The report of the Committee on Gravamina, which was made the order of this day, was adopted.

PULPIT SUPPLIES FOR AGENTS.

The committee appointed to make arrangements for supplying the pulpits of those brethren who are appointed as agents for the Board of Trustees of Queens College, to take up subscriptions for the Professorate, reported:

1. That they have been informed that Rev. Dr. Abeel is to be engaged in a commission of the aforesaid nature in Albany, and the churches adjacent, in conjunction with Rev. J. M. Bradford, during the months of July and August. They recommend to Synod to grant four supplies for the pulpit of Dr. Abeel, and one for the pulpit of Rev. Mr. Bradford.

For Dr. Abeel's Pulpit—Rev. C. Bork, third Sabbath in July; Rev. S. Woodhull, fourth Sabbath in July; Rev. S. N. Rowan, first Sabbath in August; Rev. Jer. Romeyn, second Sabbath in August.

Rev. Mr. Bradford's Pulpit—Rev. C. Bogardus, first Sabbath in August.

2. That Rev. Messrs. J. V. C. Romeyn and J. Brodhead will be engaged in executing a commission of the same nature in the middle section of our Church on the east side of the Hudson during all the month of September. The following supplies are granted, viz.:

For Rev. J. V. C. Romeyn's Pulpit—Rev. H. Polhemus, first Sabbath in September; Rev. J. Cornelison, third Sabbath in September; Rev. P. De Witt, fourth Sabbath in September.

Rev. Mr. Brodhead's Pulpit—Rev. H. Vedder, first Sabbath in September; Rev. A. N. Kittle, second Sabbath in September; Rev. G. Barkelow, fourth Sabbath in September.

3. That Rev. J. V. C. Romeyn will be engaged in executing a commission of the same kind during the month of October. The following supplies are allowed, viz.:

Rev. J. Duryea, first Sabbath in October; Rev. P. Stryker, second Sabbath in October; Rev. S. Ostrander, fourth Sabbath in October.

This report was adopted.

Adjourned till half past 3.

Closed with prayer.

Half past 3.

Opened with prayer.

ADDRESS TO THE TRUSTEES OF QUEENS COLLEGE.

The committee appointed to draft an address to the Trustees of Queens College reported as follows, viz.:

"The General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church in North America have received with no common satisfaction the communication of the Trustees of Queens College. They feel grateful to the Board for their spirited attempts to raise the Professorate fund, and rejoice that the Head of the Church has thus far crowned with success the efforts to promote the interests both of the theological and literary institutions. Learning with pleasure the determination of the Trustees to persevere in the laudable work, the Synod have on their part expressed their readiness to aid them by appointing supplies for the pulpits of the clerical agents, and by making such resolutions and recommendations as may be conducive to the welfare of both institutions. And they further promise a cordial co-operation in the use of any means which may tend to the promotion of so good a cause.

"WM. ELTINGE,
"J. BRODHEAD."

Resolved, That the above report be adopted; and that a copy of the same, together with such extracts of the Synodical minutes as relate to the Professorate, be forwarded by the Clerks to the Board of Trustees.

CORRESPONDENCE.

Resolved, That the Committee of Correspondence be discharged, as this business is intrusted to the Particular Synod of New York.

Upon inquiry being made from the chair respecting the correspondence of this Church with foreign or distant churches, it was found that, in consequence of the present troubled state of Europe, it has not been practicable, for some years past, to send letters to the Synod of North Holland, or to receive any from them. But as soon as it shall please the Lord to render it again practicable, the correspondence will be cheerfully and uninterruptedly maintained. It was also found that a correspondence had been opened with the German Reformed churches in Pennsylvania. Copies of the minutes of our Synod have been transmitted to them; and copies of the acts of their Synods, with friendly letters, have been received from them.

WIDOWS' FUND.

Resolved, That the plan of the widows' fund adopted by the Particular Synod of New York be approved by this body, and recommended to the ministers and others of the Dutch Reformed Church for their subscriptions, that said plan may go into operation as soon as possible.

The Committee on *Lemmata* beg leave to be indulged with time till the next session, to mature their report.

Resolved, That leave be granted.

Resolved, That Rev. J. V. C. Romeyn be continued as Stated Clerk, and that twenty shillings be considered as competent for each copy of the minutes of each ordinary session.

Resolved, That Rev. Dr. Abeel and Rev. Messrs. Jer. Romeyn, G. A. Kuypers, and C. Bork, be a committee to make such extracts from the minutes of this Synod as they may deem proper, and that 500 copies be printed and dispersed for the use of the congregations, at the expense of this Synod.

REPORTS ON STATE OF RELIGION.

Resolved, That at the close of each ordinary session a full and free conference shall be held on the subject of vital religion and its progress or decline in each congregation; and that each Consistory be invited to furnish the delegates to this Synod with such practical views of the state of their societies as are requisite to obtain the object. Before the question was taken on the above resolution, a motion was made and carried for adjourning till to-morrow, 9 o'clock.

Closed with prayer.

WEDNESDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

Opened with prayer.

The following resolutions were adopted instead of the resolution of yesterday, viz.:

Resolved, That it be enjoined, through the medium of the Particular Synods and the several Classes, upon the several Consistories, to present annually to their respective Classes a statistical account of their congregations, and also an account of the real state of vital religion throughout their societies; which account is to be communicated through the Particular Synods to this body at their next ordinary session.

Resolved, moreover, That at each ordinary session a committee be

appointed to draft a report of the real state of religion in their churches.

Resolved, That for the sake of uniformity, the form of statistical account adopted by the Classis of New York be approved by this Synod, and recommended through the Classes to the several Consistories.

Resolved, That \$46 be allowed for defraying the expenses of this Synod.

THANKSGIVING AND PRAYER.

Whereas, It hath pleased the great Ruler of the Universe in infinite wisdom to avert in a great measure the temporal judgments which threatened us last year, and to continue us in the enjoyment of our great and distinguished privileges: Therefore,

Resolved, That it be recommended, and hereby is recommended to the different congregations under the jurisdiction of this Synod, to set apart the fourth Thursday of August next, as a day of solemn thanksgiving and prayer. That on said day, the members of the different congregations do abstain from all unnecessary labor and recreation; and that they meet together in their respective places of public worship to unite in rendering praise and gratitude to God for distinguished mercies and privileges conferred on us, and to implore with fervent supplications a continuance of them, a more copious effusion of the Holy Spirit upon all the churches, and the extension of the Redeemer's kingdom throughout the earth.

SCHOOLS.

The following report of the committee appointed by the Classis of New York on the subject of schools, and by that body adopted, was also adopted by this Synod:

In the constitution of the Church of Christ the education of children is considered as an object of primary importance, and must therefore be made the basis of every plan for the promulgation of her doctrine, the preservation of her purity, and the extension of her limits. Those who are born within her pale, or of baptized parents, are members or constituent parts of her visible body. She is, by the appointment of God formally signified to Abraham, their moral parent. The baptism of each one of them is a sacrament not only to the parents who dedicate them to God, but also to the whole Church of believers, designed to seal anew the original promise of the covenant made to Abraham, the father of the faithful. The children who are in this solemn rite devoted to God, are at the same time given up to the care of the Church. She receives them into her bosom, adopts them into her family, unites

them in the pledge given by the parents to pray for them and to train them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, and is bound to extend her inspection to all the sources of their instruction—the family, the school, and the house of God.

So far as your committee have had it in their power to examine, they find that this constitution was recognized in the days of apostolic purity, adopted by the churches of Geneva, France, and Holland, and fully acted upon by the Belgic churches, and expressly recognized by the constitution and explanation thereof by our Reformed churches in America.

In conformity to this, it was expressly decreed by the last Synod of Dort, in session 17, that there should be observed a threefold method of catechising, viz.:

1. *Domestic*, by parents.

2. *Scholastic*, by schoolmasters.

3. *Ecclesiastical*, by pastors, elders, readers, or visitors of the sick. And that all whose duty it is to visit and inspect the churches and schools, shall be admonished to make this the first object of their care.

To carry this plan into effect so far as respects the second method of instruction, there was made another decree, which comprises the following resolutions:

1. Schools for the education of children and youth shall be established wherever they may be found necessary.

2. Provision shall be made for procuring and maintaining suitable teachers.

3. The children of the poor must be provided for in their schools, or in others expressly for them.

4. No person shall be appointed to the charge of these schools who is not a member of the Reformed Church, furnished with testimonials of his orthodoxy and good morals, and who shall not previously have subscribed the Confession of Faith, the Belgic Catechism, and solemnly promised to instruct the children committed to his care in the principles contained in the Church Standard.

5. They shall, according to the age or capacity of the children, employ two half days in every week, not only in hearing them repeat, but in assisting them to understand their catechism; shall examine them frequently, inculcate upon them the necessity of regular attendance upon the ordinances of religion, accompany them to these ordinances, and promote their benefit from them.

6. To promote fidelity in the teachers and progress in the children, it shall be the duty of the pastors and elders frequently to visit these

schools, to direct and encourage the teachers in the method of catechising, to examine the children with mild severity, and to excite them to industry and piety by holy exhortations, by commendations and suitable remarks. Such is the construction which our forefathers put upon the constitution of the Church of Christ; and we must be at a loss whether more to admire their wisdom and fidelity, or to lament our languor and degeneracy in this point. A close adherence to a system like this, so far as means are connected with their end, is calculated to raise the visible Church to as high perfection as this earth admits.

It is the system of complete organization which promotes the unity, forms, while it preserves, the habits, combines the efforts, increases the strength, and pours moral health into the fountains of society. In the neglect of this system, it is impossible that any society can so fully preserve the spirit of the body, and preserve its infant members from corruption, indifference, or alienation. Whilst, therefore, it may be difficult to carry it into effect, it is surely worthy of the attempt, and your committee would recommend the following resolutions:

1. That it be recommended to each Consistory to divide the congregation into as many districts as there may be schools required, and that respectable and influential men be associated under the direction of the Consistory, as trustees for the school, in each district.

2. That it shall be the duty of these trustees to look out for suitable schoolmasters, and examine the qualifications of such as may apply, and take all proper measures to provide such support and accommodations as will secure for these stations men of sound principles and competent attainments.

3. That the trustees, or a committee of them, visit the school of their district once every month, to carry into effect, as far as circumstances will permit, the sixth article in the preamble to this report, and that they be particularly careful to engage the teacher to instruct his pupils in the doctrines of the Reformation, confining the children of the Reformed Church to their own standard.

4. That the pastor of the congregation be *ex officio* chairman of each district committee, when he may find it convenient to attend; and that he visit the several district schools in rotation, as frequently as possible; and that at their first meeting they choose a chairman for one year, whose duty it shall be to call them together as often as circumstances require, and to pay special attention to the monthly visitation.

EXTRAORDINARY SESSION.

Resolved, That if an extraordinary session of Synod should be called

JUNE, 1809.

399

before the next ordinary meeting, it be holden in the city of New York.

ADJOURNMENT.

Resolved, That this Synod do now adjourn, to meet again in the city of Albany, on the first Tuesday in June, 1812.

The minutes being read and approved, the Synod was concluded with prayer by the President.

NICHOLAS LANSING, *President p. t.*

PETER STRYKER, *Vice-President.*

JACOB BRODHEAD, } *Clerks.*
CORN. D. WESTBROOK, }

True copy. Attest:

JAMES V. C. ROMEYN, *Stated Clerk.*

ACTS AND PROCEEDINGS

OF THE GENERAL SYNOD OF THE REFORMED PROTESTANT DUTCH CHURCH
IN NORTH AMERICA, CONVENED IN THE CITY OF ALBANY, JUNE 2ND,
AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1812.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

FROM THE PARTICULAR SYNOD OF NEW YORK.

From the Classis of New York.—The Rev. Messrs. John Schureman and Christian Bork. *Elders.*—Messrs. Isaac L. Kip and Peter H. Wendover.

From the Classis of Bergen.—The Rev. James V. C. Romeyn.

From the Classis of Paramus.—The Rev. Wilhelmus Eltinge.

From the Classis of New Brunswick.—The Rev. James S. Cannon and John L. Zabriskie. The Elder, Peter Wyckoff.

From the Classis of Poughkeepsie.—The Rev. Cornelius C. Cuyler and Cornelius D. Westbrook.

FROM THE PARTICULAR SYNOD OF ALBANY.

From the Classis of Albany.—The Rev. Cornelius Bogardus. Elder, Jacob Switz.

From the Classis of Ulster.—The Rev. John Gosman and Henry Ostrander. *Elders.*—Messrs. Garret Abeel and Peter Elmendorf, Jr.

From the Classis of Montgomery.—*Elders.*—Messrs. Peter Loucks and Henry Voorhees.

SYNOD OPENED.

The Synod was opened with prayer by the Rev. James V. C. Romeyn, the oldest minister present. A quorum not appearing, Synod adjourned, to meet at 3 o'clock, P. M.

Closed with prayer.

3 o'clock, P. M.

Synod met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer. Members present, the same as before, with the addition of the Rev. Jacob Sickles.

Resolved, That expresses be sent for the Elders, Marte Beekman, Leonard Gansevoort, and Storm Van Der Zee.

Adjourned, to meet at 9 o'clock to-morrow morning.

Closed with prayer.

WEDNESDAY MORNING, 3d June, 1812.

Met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer

The Rev. Messrs. Stephen Ostrander, Ralph A. Westervelt, John P. Spinner, and the Elders, Marte Beekman, John Knickerbacker, and Storm Van Der Zee, appeared on the floor of Synod.

A constitutional quorum appearing,

Resolved, That we now proceed to business.

MODERATORS.

Synod proceeded to choose their officers.

The Rev. Jacob Sickles was duly elected *President*; the Rev. James S. Cannon, *Adressor*; the Rev. Cornelius C. Cuyler, and the Elder, Isaac L. Kip, *Clerks*.

RULES.

The rules of the General Synod were read.

MINUTES.

The minutes of the last stated meeting of General Synod were read.

ADVISORY MEMBERS.

The Rev. Messrs. John M. Bradford, Jesse Fonda, Moses Fröligh, Gilbert R. Livingston, Andrew N. Kittle, Thomas Romeyn, Harman Vedder, Isaac Labagh, Peter Labagh, Peter A. Overbagh, and Harmanus Van Huysen being present, were invited to sit as advisory members.

Rev. Cornelius Bogardus asked leave for those members of the Particular Synod of Albany, who are also members of this body, to be excused from attendance upon this body till the afternoon session. Granted.

Resolved, That the President nominate committees.

LEMMATA.

Resolved, That the committee appointed to draft a list of *Lemmata* to regulate the business of this body, be called upon to report.

The committee being unprepared to report, asked leave to sit again. Granted.

Ordered, That the said committee report on Friday morning next.

APPOINTMENT OF COMMITTEES.

The following were appointed:

On the Professorate.—The Rev. James V. C. Romeyn, John Schureman, James S. Cannon, Wilhelmus Eltinge, and the Elders, Peter H. Wendover and Garret Abeel.

On Synodical Minutes.—The Rev. John P. Spinner and Cornelius D. Westbrook, and the Elder, Marte Beekman.

On Correspondence.—The Rev. Christian Bork and Ralph A. Westervelt, and the Elder, Jacob Switz.

On Missions.—The Rev. Cornelius C. Cuyler, John L. Zabriskie, and the Elder, Peter Wyckoff.

On Gravamina.—The Rev. John Gosman, Stephen Ostrander, and the Elder, John Knickerbacker.

On the State of Religion.—The Rev. James S. Cannon, Henry Ostrander, and the Elder, Isaac L. Kip.

Resolved, That the Rev. Cornelius D. Westbrook preach this evening.

Resolved, That Divine Service commence at half past seven o'clock.

Adjourned, to meet at 3 o'clock this afternoon.

Closed with prayer.

WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, 3 o'clock.

Synod met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer.

COMMUNICATIONS.

Mr. John N. Bleeker's account current with the Committee of Missions was presented, and referred to the Committee on Missions, who are enjoined to audit said account, and report to Synod during their present session.

A communication was made to Synod by the Superintendents of the Theological School.

Resolved, That this communication be referred to the Committee on the Professorate.

ON STATE OF RELIGION.

Resolved, That the Rev. Christian Bork and the Rev. Ralph A. Westervelt be added to the Committee on the State of Religion.

• STATED CLERK.

The Rev. James V. C. Romeyn resigned the office of Stated Clerk of General Synod.

Resolved, That the thanks of this body be presented to the Rev. James V. C. Romeyn for the faithful discharge of his duty.

Resolved, That the Rev. John M. Bradford be and he is hereby appointed Stated Clerk of General Synod.

Resolved, That hereafter the minutes of this Synod be printed and signed by the Stated Clerk; and that copies be sent to each Particular Synod, Classis, and Consistory; which copies shall be considered as authentic in all the judicatories of this Church.

Adjourned, to meet at 9 o'clock to-morrow morning.

Closed with prayer by the Adsector.

THURSDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

Synod met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer.

QUEENS COLLEGE FUNDS.

A communication was received from the agents of the Trustees of Queens College, covering a statement of their funds and the state of the institution, and referred to the Committee on the Professorate.

ADDITIONAL MEMBER ON COMMITTEE OF SYNODICAL MINUTES.

Resolved, That one member be added to the Committee on Synodical Minutes. The Rev. Cornelius C. Cuyler was accordingly added.

CORRESPONDENCE.

The following motion was laid on the table of Synod and referred to the Committee on Correspondence, viz.:

Resolved, That in addition to the correspondence by letter which the General Synod held in 1804 with the German churches in America, which is ordered to be continued, the Synod do now appoint a delegation of three ministers to attend the next stated meeting of the Ger-

man Reformed Synod in the spring of 1813, with a view to afford said Synod the best evidence of that fraternal regard which the Reformed Dutch Church entertains for the German brethren, and to arrange such a plan of intercourse between the churches as shall tend to promote the prosperity of both.

Resolved, That the expenses of the persons who shall compose that delegation be paid out of the funds in the hands of the Questor of Synod.

Adjourned, to meet this afternoon at 3 o'clock.

Closed with prayer.

THURSDAY AFTERNOON, 3 o'clock.

Synod met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer.

REPORT ON SYNODICAL MINUTES.

The Committee on Synodical Minutes reported as follows, viz.: That upon examining the minutes of the Particular Synod of New York, they find that the Classis of Paramus have submitted the following question to be forwarded through the medium of said Synod to the General Synod for their decision, viz.: "Are adult persons living within the bounds of a congregation who have been initiated by the ordinance of baptism in infancy, but who are not members in full communion, to be considered as subjects of discipline and dealt with as such?"

That all the Classes of the Particular Synod of New York have ratified the plan for the new organization of General Synod, and that the Classis of New York have recommended the annual meeting of General Synod.

That the following communication was laid before the Particular Synod of New York from the Classis of Paramus, viz.:

"*Resolved*, That the delegates of the Consistory of Paramus be instructed to request said Classis to forward to the Particular Synod of New York, at their next session in May, a request by their delegates to said Synod, requesting them to devise some general form of petition to be recommended to, and circulated for subscription throughout, the Dutch congregations in the States of New Jersey and New York, and to be forwarded to the Legislatures of said States, praying for an amendment to the law for granting licenses to innkeepers, and for affixing a penalty on all those innholders who shall allow frolicking to be carried on in their taverns or outhouses, and that it be suggested

to the Particular Synod whether it would not be advisable to solicit the concurrence of other Christian churches. Classis resolved that said request be granted, and that the delegates to the Particular Synod attend to the same."

Particular Synod *Resolved*, That the above communication be forwarded by their delegates to the General Synod.

Resolved, That the delegates from the Particular Synod of New York to the next General Synod be instructed to obtain from that body the printing of all those rules and church orders which have been adopted since the year 1792, and the forwarding them when printed to all the churches under their care. And also, that they request said Synod to cause such parts of the proceedings of the Committee of Missions to be made public as may be necessary to inform the Church in general of the state of our missionary business.

That on the minutes of Particular Synod of New York they find a reference made by the Classis of New York to the Particular Synod of New York, in the following words, viz.: "Whereas, the reading of sermons on the Lord's day and other days, has for some years past been introduced into some of our pulpits: Whereas, this Classis view the practice as not so well calculated to feed the lambs and sheep in the fold of Christ, nor to awaken the careless: Whereas, it is contrary to the example of Christ and his Apostles, and of our venerable fathers who have preceded us in the ministry of the Word: Whereas, it is considered by this judicatory as an evil which may prove ultimately injurious to the best interests of our precious Redeemer: Whereas, this Classis deem it to be their duty to set their faces against such an evil: And whereas, the best belles-lettres writers, both ancient and modern, have uniformly recommended discourses to be delivered *extempore*, or at least *ex memoria*, if deep and lasting impressions be made on the minds of hearers: Therefore,

"*Resolved*, That our delegates who may be appointed to attend the next Particular Synod, be ordered to request that body to adopt such measures as they may judge to be effectual to discountenance a practice so detrimental to the progress of vital piety.

"*Resolved, moreover*, That each minister in this Classis be earnestly requested, as far as possible, to desist from the practice of reading their sermons until the decision of Synod be known on the preceding resolution."

We find two communications to the Synod of New York: the one from the Classis of New York, to open an intercourse with the Asso-

ciate Reformed Church in the United States; and the other from the Classis of New Brunswick, to open a correspondence with the Reformed German churches in Pennsylvania; the subject of which correspondence the delegates from the Particular Synod of New York were instructed to bring before this General Synod.

That in consequence of an application from the Classis of New York, the subject relative to the revision of the Psalms and Hymns now in use in our Church was referred to this Synod.

We find on the minutes of the Particular Synod of Albany, that the injunction of General Synod through Particular Synod and the different Classes upon the Consistories under our care, to make an annual statistical report of the congregation and of the internal state of religion, has not been attended to.

The Classis of Albany have refused to ratify the plan for the new organization of General Synod recommended by the General Synod of 1809. The Classis of Rensselaer have ratified it. Besides these particulars, we find nothing else demanding the attention of this Synod.

JOHN P. SPINNER,
C. D. WESTBROOK.

Resolved, That the above report be received.

The Rev. Ralph A. Westervelt asked and obtained leave of absence till to-morrow morning.

DISCIPLINE OF BAPTIZED ADULTS.

Resolved, That the following question, "Are adult persons living within the bounds of a congregation, who have been initiated by the ordinance of baptism in infancy, but who are not members in full communion, to be considered as subjects of discipline, and dealt with as such?" And the following resolution, viz.:

"*Resolved*, That as the Reformed Dutch Church in America has ever considered such persons proper subjects of that discipline which their relation to the Church of Christ admits of, and has uniformly exercised such discipline towards them, the General Synod deem it unnecessary to give any other answer to the question proposed than that which may be drawn from the invariable practice of the churches under its care," be referred to a committee of three. The Rev. Messrs. Schureman, Cannon, and Cuyler were appointed on said committee.

Resolved, That the subject of the new organization of General Synod

be referred to a committee of three. The Rev. Messrs. Romeyn, Zabriskie, and the Elder, Wendover, were appointed on said committee.

It being found on inquiry that laws prohibiting disorderly houses and many prevailing vices were in force in the States of New York and New Jersey, and the Synod considering any application to the Legislatures for the enacting of new laws relating to immoralities to be inexpedient at this time,

Resolved, That this subject be dismissed.

ORDER TO PUBLISH RULES AND CHURCH ORDERS.

Resolved, That a committee of two be appointed to collect, arrange, and publish all the rules and church orders which have been adopted since the year 1792. The Rev. Messrs. John M. Bradford and Ralph A. Westervelt were appointed on said committee.

Adjourned till 9 o'clock to-morrow morning.

Closed with prayer.

FRIDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

Synod met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer by the Adessor.

Resolved, That the committee appointed to collect, arrange, and publish the rules and church orders since 1792, be instructed to publish such parts of the proceedings of the Committee of Missions as may be necessary to inform the Church in general of the state of our missionary business.

The Elder, Martin Schenck, a delegate from the Classis of New Brunswick, appeared, and took his seat.

LEMMATA.

The committee appointed to draft a list of Lemmata at the last meeting of General Synod reported the following, which was adopted, viz.:

The committee appointed to draft a set of Lemmata for regulating the proceedings of General Synod beg leave to report the following:

FORMATION OF SYNOD.

- Article 1. Opening of the Synod.
2. Members present.
3. Moderators.
4. Advisory Members.
5. Reading of Minutes.

ACTS OF SYNOD.

- Article**
1. Orders and Rules.
 2. Standing Committees.
 3. Communications.
 4. Correspondence.
 5. Synodical Reports on the State of the Churches.
 6. Synodical Appeals.
 7. Synodical References.
 8. Grievances.
 9. Church Government.
 10. Doctrines and Morals.
 11. Customs and Usages.
 12. Schools and Christian Education.
 13. Queens College.
 14. Professorate.
 15. Students in Theology.
 16. Church Visitation.
 17. Prevailing Sins.
 18. Missions.
 19. Widows' Fund.
 20. Particularia.
 21. Questorate.
 22. Pastoral Letter.
 23. Resumption and Close.
 24. Adjournment.

JNO. SCHUREMAN, *Chairman.*

The Committee on the New Organization of General Synod reported, and their report was recommitted to the same committee.

Resolved, That the Rev. Messrs. Eltinge and Schureman be added to said committee.

The Rev. John H. Livingston, D.D., S. T. P., appeared on the floor of Synod, and was invited to sit as an advisory member.

The Committee on Synodical Minutes reported further, and the report was recommitted to the same committee.

The Committee on Missions made a report, which was ordered to lie on the table.

The Rev. John Bassett, D.D., appeared on the floor of Synod, and was invited to sit as an advisory member.

Resolved, That our minutes be kept during the present session of

Synod by way of journal; but in future, according to the list of Lemmata.

FURTHER REPORT ON SYNODICAL MINUTES.

The Committee on Synodical Minutes reported additionally, as follows:

The committee appointed on the minutes of the Particular Synods of Albany and New York beg leave to report further, that they find on the minutes of the Particular Synod of Albany, at their extra session, convened in this city the second instant, an appeal made to this Synod by the Classis of Ulster, through their delegates, from the decision of the Particular Synod of Albany, on an appeal made by the Consistory of the Church of Kingston from the decision of the Classis of Ulster, on a subject of dispute between said Consistory and certain individual members of said congregation. As the matter of the appeal is important and complicated, your committee find it impracticable to incorporate it in their report, but they refer this Synod to the aforesaid minutes for further instruction and information.

In said minutes your committee find two references from the Particular Synod of Albany to the General Synod. They are the following:

“ To the Rev. Particular Synod of Albany:

“ The Consistory of Kingston respectfully state to your Rev. Body,

“ That we are desirous for a separation from the Classis of Ulster, in the Northern Synod, in order to form a connection with the Classis of Poughkeepsie, in the Southern Synod.

“ That we have doubts whether your Rev. Body has jurisdiction of this case; but, to obviate every objection, we humbly request you to refer this application for final decision to General Synod, before which body we shall submit the reasons for our separation.

“ By order of Consistory.

“ JOHN GOSMAN, Prases.

“ May 20th, 1812.”

Resolved, That it be granted, and be referred to the General Synod.

The following paper was submitted, and referred to General Synod:

“ Whereas, reports have gone abroad rather unfavorable to the ministerial character of Rev. John Gosman, in consequence of contradictory declarations, said to have been made by him, at several times, Classis resolved that any charges which may be brought against the

Rev. John Gosman, on this subject, lie over to the next ordinary session of this body." Carried in the affirmative.

The following protest and appeal was taken from the above resolution:

" I protest against the above resolution, as premature, involving the merits of an appeal pending before the Particular Synod of Albany, and appeal to the next ordinary session of the Particular Synod of Albany.

(" Signed,)

JOHN GOSMAN.

" A true copy.

" HENRY OSTRANDER."

And whereas, The parties concerned in said appeal and references are numerous, and are anxious to return home, your committee recommend to this Synod that they take this appeal and these references into consideration as soon as may be.

JOHN P. SPINNER, *Chairman*.

The above report was accepted.

CLASSIS OF ULSTER.

Resolved, That the appeal of the Classis of Ulster from the decisions of the Particular Synod of Albany, on the subject of appeals, taken from the decision of the Classis of Ulster, by the Consistory of Kingston, and certain petitioners for Dutch preaching, be immediately taken up.

The appeal was read, and is in the words following: We, the delegates from the Classis of Ulster, hereby, in their name, appeal from the above decisions to the General Synod, now in session.

HENRY OSTRANDER,
PETER A. OVERBAGH.

The reasons of the appeal were also read.

The Rev. Dr. Proudfit, from the Associate Reformed Church, and the Rev. William Boardman, from the Presbyterian Church, were invited to sit as advisory members.

The proceedings of the Particular Synod of Albany on the case were read.

Resolved, That in support of the first reason given by the appellants, this Synod will receive only the verbal testimony on which the Particular Synod of Albany grounded their decision, and the written

testimony (if any) of the Classis of Ulster, which influenced them to give their opinion on the validity of the instrument which is the subject of dispute.

Resolved, That the reasons of the appeal be taken up and considered article by article.

Resolved, That those members of the Particular Synod of Albany who are also members of this Synod, as also the Elder from Kingston, be excluded from voting on any question touching the appeal from the Classis of Ulster to this Synod.

Some progress was made, and Synod adjourned, to meet at half past three o'clock, this afternoon.

Closed with prayer.

FRIDAY AFTERNOON, half past 3 o'clock.

Synod met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer by the Adressor.

The subject of the appeal from the decision of the Particular Synod of Albany was resumed.

The articles of the appeal of the Consistory of Kingston, together with the testimony taken before the Particular Synod of Albany, and their decision on each article, were read.

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed to draw up a preamble and resolutions on the subject of the above appeal, and that they report thereon to-morrow morning.

Resolved, That the Rev. Messrs. Cannon and Cuyler, and the Elder, Mr. Wendover, be said committee.

Adjourned, to meet at 7 o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Closed with prayer.

SATURDAY MORNING, 7 o'clock.

Synod met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer.

The committee appointed to draw up a preamble and resolutions on the subject of the appeal of the Classis of Ulster from the decisions of the Particular Synod of Albany made a report, which being taken up article by article and discussed, was finally adopted, and is as follows, viz.:

The committee, to whom was referred an appeal of the Classis of Ulster, from the decision of the Particular Synod of Albany, beg leave to report:

That from a variety of causes, they have found very great embarrassments and difficulty in investigating the subject committed to them.

They are fully sensible that no small part of that difficulty and embarrassment arises from the confused state of the minutes and testimony which have been presented on the subject. They also regret extremely that they are obliged to remark, that whatever may have given rise to the unhappy disputes under consideration, much unchristian warmth has been excited during the controversy. On incidents of this nature it is the duty of the judicatories of our Church to express their decided disapprobation; disorder must be discountenanced, and done away. Your committee, from a dispassionate consideration of the subject, recommend the following resolutions for adoption:

1. *Resolved*, That the conduct of the Classis of Ulster, in relation to the unhappy differences which have existed in the congregation of Kingston, and to the matter of this appeal, has not in every respect been such as Synod can approve.

2. *Resolved*, That Synod disapprove of the temper which has, on some occasions, been evinced in the conduct of all the parties in the first instance concerned in this business.

3. *Resolved*, That the decision of the Particular Synod of Albany, on the appeal submitted to them, at their late extra session, is on general principles correct; but as it respects the detail, not fully warranted by the testimony.

4. *Resolved*, That the decision of the Particular Synod of Albany be, and is hereby confirmed.

5. *Resolved*, That it be earnestly recommended to the Consistory of Kingston to furnish their congregation with Dutch service, according to their last offer, made in the compromise tendered at Kingston, and consistent with their constitutional rights.

JAS. S. CANNON,
CORNS. C. CUYLER,
P. H. WENDOVER.

The Rev. Ralph A. Westervelt and the Rev. Henry Ostrander offered a protest against the above decision, which was rejected, because the Rev. Henry Ostrander had no constitutional right to protest.

The Rev. Ralph A. Westervelt offered the following protest, which was ordered to be entered on the minutes, viz.:

I, the undersigned, do protest against the above resolutions, because they have not particularly done away, among other false and offensive accusations, the high and truly insulting charge of the Consistory of Kingston against the Classis of Ulster, viz.: That they (a few worthy members excepted) have acted irregular, unfavorable to the interest of

religion, derogatory to the rights of Consistory, and subversive of their dignity, without having, in my opinion, any proper testimony relative to these points.

RALPH A. WESTERVELT.

Synod adjourned, to meet at half past 10 o'clock.

Closed with prayer.

SATURDAY MORNING, half past 10 o'clock.

Synod met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer.

REQUEST OF THE CONSISTORY OF KINGSTON.

Resolved, That a reference from the Particular Synod of Albany, on a request from the Consistory of the church at Kingston, to be dismissed from the Classis of Ulster and connected with the Classis of Poughkeepsie, be now taken up. The reasons for the request, and a remonstrance from the Classis of Ulster, were read, and are as follows, viz.:

To the Rev. General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church in the State of New York:

The Consistory of the Church in Kingston respectfully state,

That the said church possesses extensive powers by charter granted nearly one hundred years ago. That about three years ago they formed a connection with the Classis of Ulster, although it was by several of the congregation thought best to join the Classis of Poughkeepsie; but it seems that our geographical situation induced us to unite with our present Classis. Yet the expense or inconvenience of traveling into Dutchess is about the same as a journey to Catskill or Montgomery. And, at all events, if our church was willing to send its delegates across the river, as we bear our own charges, surely the neighboring churches could not object to it.

By the last ecclesiastical census, we have 1,650 souls in our congregation, and 280 members in communion. As it is our sacred duty, so it is our fervent desire, to do everything for these our brethren and associates which they can reasonably desire from us as their representatives. One of these objects, and one of great importance to the interests of religion among our people, is a dissolution of our connection with the Ulster Classis. It is with regret that we direct your Rev. Body to the unhappy differences which impel us to this separation. *But as we sincerely believe that the spiritual growth of our church will*

be powerfully checked if no change in our relation with this Classis should take place, we therefore, as they wish, and for the benefit of a large congregation, pray your Rev. Body to annex us to the Classis of Poughkeepsie.

The power of your Rev. Body is commensurate with our humble application. The Particular Synod of Albany have kindly referred our application on this subject for your final decision; yet we respectfully suggest to you, that as the Northern and Southern Synods have only a co-ordinate jurisdiction, and as this request is for our translation from one Synod into another, it must of necessity appertain to you as a body of superior jurisdiction.

And while we believe you vested with the right to organize and to alter the territorial limits of Particular Synods, and of Classes, we also have an entire confidence in your disposition to subject us to those judicatories where the most friendly intercourse can subsist between us.

By order of Consistory.

JOHN GOSMAN, *Præses*.

To the General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church in America, to convene in the City of Albany the first Tuesday in June, 1812, through their President:

BRETHREN—We have been notified by a written communication of the Consistory of Kingston, that they intend to apply to your Rev. Body to dissolve their connection with the Classis of Ulster, and to annex them to the Classis of Poughkeepsie.

In the first place, we consider such application irregular, believing that General Synod will not receive such a communication from any Classis unless it comes through the channel of Particular Synod. In the second place, should such an event take place, we foresee many evils that would result from it: other churches might follow the example, and find themselves highly aggrieved if refused; it would pave the way for many irregularities and abuses of church discipline, of which we have been witnesses, while they were in an unconnected state; malcontents and persons of irregular conduct would take refuge there, and if admitted, the transgressors would be beyond the reach of speedy discipline. We cannot even now with mild measures prevent it. To our sorrow we have witnessed instances of that kind of late.

From these and other considerations, we trust your Rev. Body will not comply with said request, and direct those people to proper and Christian subordination, which they appear at present to spurn at.

Praying for your health and happiness, and a blessing on your deliberations for the welfare of Zion, we subscribe ourselves your affectionate brethren in Christ.

By order of the Classis of Ulster.

HENRY OSTRANDER, *President.*

PETER D. FRÖLIGH, *p. t. Clerk.*

The subject was referred to the committee on the new organization of General Synod.

The subject of a reference from the Particular Synod of Albany, in relation to an appeal from a vote of the Classis of Ulster, taken by the Rev. John Gosman, was called up, and postponed.

COMMUNICATION OF PROFESSOR LIVINGSTON.

A communication was received from Professor Livingston, and is as follows:

In his first official communication to the General Synod, it would be highly gratifying to the professor to have it in his power to make such a statement of the progress of the institution and its present situation as would meet the wishes of the churches, and in some measure compensate for the exertions made in its behalf.

In the year 1771, when a union was effected between contending parties, which had for many years convulsed the Reformed Dutch Church, and threatened its total extinction in America, it was unanimously determined to erect a theological professorship, and all the churches pledged themselves to bring the establishment to perfection without delay.

A train of unavoidable obstacles continually presented themselves in the way, and prevented the accomplishment of the design until the Revolutionary War commenced: during which it was impracticable either to consult upon the necessary measures, or to put any of them into operation. After the peace the subject was immediately revived, and the churches, with unabated ardor, resolved to bring forward an institution upon which their future prosperity was considered essentially to depend.

The frequent and repeated discouragements which for many years continued to baffle the best-concerted means and the most strenuous exertions, until at length the plan now adopted was matured, need not be mentioned. They are fresh in the memory of all who compose the present judicatory; and the hope is indulged that they are past, never

more to return; while the churches enjoy the prospect of soon obtaining the accomplishment of their wishes, and reaping the fruits of their long and painful labors.

Happy indeed would their professor be, if he had it in his power to congratulate the General Synod upon their complete success, and to tell them their pious object was now accomplished. But notwithstanding he cannot yet proceed thus far, he is gratified in being able to communicate some important progress in the great work, and to mention several decisive steps that have been taken, which, however short of the perfection contemplated, have contributed to lay a solid foundation upon which the building may now rise with strength and security. He can now encourage his brethren no longer to despise the day of small things, but with renewed vigor, under the smiles of Divine Providence, to increase their united efforts to obtain the blessing for which they have so long toiled, prayed, and waited.

In the month of October, 1810, the professor left New York, and removed with his family to New Brunswick.

Upon the close of the college vacation in the autumn of 1810, he opened his theological lectures, and was attended by five students, viz.: Messrs. De Witt, Mabon, Bronk, Wynkoop, and Barclay.

In the autumn of 1811 he opened his lectures again, and was attended by nine students, viz.: Messrs. De Witt, Mabon, Bronk, Wynkoop, Murphy, Van Santford, Vermuil, Van Zandt, and Carl.

The students have been diligent, and made good progress; but the great deficiency of books and the want of a theological library was severely felt and much deplored by them. Two of the students, viz., Mr. De Witt and Mr. Mabon, were examined, and became candidates for the ministry in the Classis of Brunswick in April last; and two of the other students, viz., Mr. Murphy and Mr. Carl, for want of pecuniary resources, were obliged in the course of the winter to leave the lectures, and have engaged in keeping school, with the hope of returning as soon as they can procure a maintenance for themselves. Mr. Sluyter came in the month of May last, and has opened a school in New Brunswick, with the view of attending at the same time the theological lectures.

With this general outline of existing circumstances, the professor meant to close his communication. He wished to be excused from entering into any detail respecting the funds, and intended wholly to omit that subject, the mention of which, it can be readily conceived, is unpleasant to himself, and must be distressing to the General Synod;

but faithfulness to the churches, and his duty to inform the General Synod of facts which affect the vital interests of the institution, forbid his total silence.

In August, 1808, the Trustees of Queens College, by a formal call from their Board, invited the professor to remove to New Brunswick; but they informed him, at the same time, that the funds for the professorship could as yet allow them only to name the small sum of 750 dollars; and, as this was wholly insufficient, it was not expected that a removal could be seriously contemplated, or a sacrifice be made of the ample support he enjoyed in New York, where the annual salary of ministers is 2,500 dollars.

In February, 1810, after collecting more subscriptions, the Trustees considered it practicable to increase the salary, and resolved that 650 dollars could be added to the sum before named, making the offer to amount in the whole to 1,400 dollars per annum.

In March, 1810, the professor wrote to the Trustees, that notwithstanding the interest arising from the principal in their hands was not yet sufficient to produce a competent and honorable salary, yet the importance of the institution, and the necessity of organizing it without delay, were so impressive, that he would not hesitate to comply with the calls of the churches, being fully persuaded that, when he made such large and painful sacrifices for the public, he would most assuredly not be neglected or forsaken by them.

In December, 1810, the Board of Trustees *Resolved*, "That, convinced of the importance of the presence of the professor to the institution, and of the sacrifices he makes, it was cheerfully resolved that, as far as the income of the Theological Fund shall extend, the professor shall receive 1,700 dollars per annum as a salary, and three hundred dollars for house-rent; and wherein the funds may fall short, that the deficiency shall be paid as soon as the same shall be in the power of the institution."

In August, 1811, the professor received from the Treasurer of the Board 771 ¹⁰⁰/₁₀₀ dollars; and, by the last report of the Treasurer, it appears that there are about 400 dollars more in his hand, which will make about 1,200; being the whole that is produced, and all that is paid for the salary of two years.

This agreement was considered by the professor, when it was made, to be merely nominal, and, as he supposed, to be honorable for the institution, that it might appear equal to other establishments among the denominations around us; and which, whenever the funds should

be found adequate, ought to be given: but he knew the funds were deficient, and it never entered into his mind to have the deficiency made up to him, or to accumulate a charge upon them. He was contented with what the Trustees had previously mentioned, notwithstanding it was inadequate, or he would not have removed. He knew it was all they had in hand, and his zeal to promote the institution urged him to sacrifice every other consideration. The professor, in the communication he now makes, has nothing more in view than simply, and with affectionate confidence, to state the facts as far as they have proceeded towards organizing the Theological School; but, to remove all possible misapprehensions, he takes this opportunity publicly and explicitly to renounce forever to the Synod and Board of Trustees any claim which might be suggested to arise from the last arrangement made by the Trustees, as it respects any deficiency in the nominal increased salary. After serving the churches thirty years in teaching students without any compensation, it would be an injurious reflection upon him to suppose that he would ever prove burdensome to them. He seeks not yours, but you, and would very gladly spend and be spent for you.

From this statement, it is obvious that the funds are still greatly deficient for the necessary and decent support of the professorship, and that nothing is yet provided for the maintenance, either in whole or in part, of poor students, and no provision made for obtaining a library.

Several expedients might here be suggested to which the attention of General Synod ought immediately to be turned; but as a committee is appointed for this very purpose, the professor judges it improper to trouble the General Synod with his ideas upon the subject, but will cheerfully communicate them to the committee. That it may please the Lord to direct the deliberations of the General Synod and crown the institution with his approbation and blessing, is the fervent prayer of the professor.

J. H. LIVINGSTON.

June 6, 1812.

Resolved, That this communication be referred to the Committee on the Professorate.

Synod adjourned till 10 o'clock on Monday morning.

Closed with prayer, by Professor Livingston.

MONDAY MORNING, 10 o'clock, *June 8th, 1812.*

Synod met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer by the Adressor.

The minutes of the last session were read.

Leonard Gansevoort, Jr., an Elder Secundus from the Classis of Rensselaer, appeared, and took his seat instead of John Knickerbacker.

The Rev. John M'Jimpsey, of the Associate Reformed Church, and the Rev. William Neill, of the Presbyterian Church, appeared on the floor of Synod, and were invited to sit as advisory members.

The reference from the Particular Synod of New York on the subject of reading sermons was called up, and made the order of the day for to-morrow.

CORRESPONDENCE.

Resolved, That the subject of the correspondence with the Associate Reformed Church be referred to the Committee on Correspondence.

Resolved, That the Committee on Correspondence be instructed to report on the subject generally.

A communication was received from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, on the subject of appointing a day of fasting, humiliation, and prayer, and was referred to the Committee on the State of Religion.

The report of the Committee on Missions was called up, and after discussion, was recommitted to the same committee.

The Rev. Jesse Fonda appeared on the floor of Synod, and took his seat as a Secundus, instead of the Rev. Stephen Ostrander, the Primarius.

MISSIONS.

Whereas, it appears from the minutes of the Committees of Missions, that an engagement had been entered into with a licentiate not belonging to our communion, employing him as a missionary : It is hereby

Resolved, As the sense of General Synod, that the Committee of Missions consider themselves to be hereafter restricted in their choice of missionaries to the ministers and candidates of the Reformed Dutch Church.

FUNERAL SERVICE.

The following motion was submitted to Synod, and after some discussion the further consideration was postponed till the afternoon, viz.:

As it is desirable, and consistent with the Christian character, that some religious exercises should be performed at funerals; and as the public sentiment is decidedly in favor of such exercises, and comparisons and conclusions unfavorable to our churches in this respect are

continually drawn, the General Synod, after taking the subject into deliberate consideration,

Resolved, 1. That in congregations where the members are dispersed and few, and deaths are not frequent, it be recommended (notwithstanding the objections expressed in our ecclesiastical constitution) to the ministers of such congregations, at their discretion, and especially if requested, to preach funeral sermons. But as it is improper, and even impracticable, to introduce funeral sermons in cities and populous towns, where deaths often occur, it becomes expedient and necessary to substitute an alternative, and instead of sermons upon such occasions, to have a funeral service, which shall be performed at the grave immediately after the corpse is interred.

2 That, as a funeral service will be understood to express the truths professed in the Church to which the officiating minister belongs, it ought to be well digested and carefully composed, that nothing improper or contrary to the established doctrines, and sound words, be uttered upon these occasions.

3. That, as a funeral service has lately been prepared and published by Professor Livingston, which comprehends all the general subjects proper to be introduced at funerals, and is a treasure of excellent meditations, and worthy of all acceptance, because entirely selected from the sacred Scriptures: therefore, the General Synod recommend the same to all the ministers belonging to their jurisdiction, to be used by them, agreeably to the mode therein suggested.

4. *Resolved, therefore*, That it be enjoined upon all the ministers for the time to come (whether a sermon be preached or not) to perform religious exercises at every funeral, unless when existing circumstances may render it inconvenient or improper. And it is earnestly recommended to them, that they read or commit to memory, and speak the whole or part of the form annexed as a specimen to the aforesaid funeral service, or that they compose one for themselves from those meditations. And lastly, it is enjoined, that after reading or speaking the form at the grave, the minister shall close the service with a prayer and pronounce the apostolic benediction.

Synod adjourned, to meet at 3 o'clock, P. M.

Closed with prayer.

MONDAY AFTERNOON, 3 o'clock.

Synod met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer.

The order of the day was taken up, and after mature deliberation, the motion passed in the negative, as far as it respects the limita-

tion to any prescribed form; but the Synod approve of speaking a word in season, either at the grave, or in the house, or church, and to close the solemnity with a prayer and benediction.

The Rev. Stephen Ostrander appeared in Synod and resumed his seat.

NEW ORGANIZATION OF GENERAL SYNOD.

The committee appointed on the new organization of General Synod made the following report, which was adopted:

The committee appointed on the new organization of General Synod beg leave to report:

1st. Your committee, upon referring to the minutes of the Particular Synods, find that two-thirds of the Classes have expressed their opinion in favor of the new plan proposed to General Synod in 1809.

Resolved, therefore, That the said plan be adopted, and General Synod in future be constituted according to the same.

Resolved, That it be enjoined upon the inferior judicatures to appoint delegates to General Synod according to said plan, and provide for their expenses.

2nd. Your committee are of opinion that the following arrangements should be recommended to the Particular Synods of New York and Albany, viz.:

1. That the Particular Synod of New York divide the Classis of New York, and form two Classes out of said body, to be called by the names of the Classis of New York and the Classis of Long Island.

2. That in order to have an equal representation of the Particular Synods of New York and Albany in the General Synod, the Particular Synod of New York be enjoined to dismiss from their connection, and the Particular Synod of Albany to receive the Classis of Poughkeepsie under their jurisdiction.

JOHN L. ZABRISKIE, *Chairman.*

Synod adjourned, to meet again at 9 o'clock to-morrow morning.

Closed with prayer by the Adsector.

TUESDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

Synod met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer.

The minutes were read and approved.

The order of the day was called up and discussed.

The Rev. Thomas Romeyn, a Secundus from the Classis of Albany, appeared in Synod, and took his seat, instead of the Rev. Cornelius Bogardus, the Primarius.

READING SERMONS.

The following motion was made:

Resolved, That the reference from the Particular Synod of New York, upon the manner of delivering sermons by reading, does not come within the jurisdiction of this Synod.

Which motion was negatived.

Adjourned, till 3 o'clock this afternoon.

Closed with prayer by the Adressor.

TUESDAY AFTERNOON, 3 o'clock.

Synod met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer.

The subject of reference from the Particular Synod of New York, upon the manner of delivering sermons, was resumed.

The Rev. Thomas Romeyn obtained leave of absence during the remainder of the session.

The Rev. David Devoe appeared in Synod, and took his seat as Secundus to the Rev. Cornelius Bogardus.

The Elder, Garrit Abeel, had leave of absence during the remainder of the session.

Synod adjourned till 9 o'clock to-morrow morning.

Closed with prayer.

WEDNESDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

Synod met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer.

MANNER OF DELIVERING SERMONS.

The subject of the reference from the Particular Synod of New York, upon the manner of delivering sermons, was resumed.

The following preamble and resolutions were finally adopted, viz.:

This Synod, fully impressed with a conviction that the practice of reading sermons by the ministers of the Gospel to their audience in public worship is productive of much dissatisfaction to many of the children of God, and not found as beneficial in promoting the doctrines of the cross as the mode formerly pursued in our churches in Holland and America:

Therefore, Resolved, That each minister under the jurisdiction of this Synod be requested and enjoined, without unreasonable delay, to accustom himself to preach without reading his sermons.

Resolved, That each Classis be directed to report to their respective Particular Synods, at their next regular meetings, how far the foregoing

resolution has been complied with, and that the said Synods report the same at the next meeting of the General Synod.

Upon the first resolution a division was called. The following was the state of the votes:

<p>Ayes—Rev. James S. Cannon, Christian Bork, John L. Zabriskie, Ralph A. Westervelt, Henry Ostrander, John P. Spinner, Stephen Ostrander, David Devoe,</p>	<p>Mr. Isaac L. Kip, Peter H. Wendover, Peter Wyckoff, Jacob Switz, Storm Van Der Zee, Peter Elmendorf, Jr., Marte Beekman, Peter Loucks, Henry Voorhees, Martin Schenck.—18.</p>
--	---

<p>Noes—Rev. John Schureman, James V. C. Romeyn, Corns. D. Westbrook, Cornelius C. Cuyler,</p>	<p>Rev. John Gosman, Wilhelmus Eltinge, Mr. Leonard Gansevoort, Jr.—7.</p>
---	--

The following protest was offered, and ordered to be inserted on the minutes, viz.:

We, the undersigned, do protest against the decisions of General Synod on the subject of delivering sermons by reading, because, in our opinion, unconstitutional and inexpedient: unconstitutional, because Synod have no power to legislate on this subject, it being the constitutional prerogative of a general convention; inexpedient, because involving the peace and present harmony of our churches.

<p>W. ELTINGE, C. C. CUYLER, J. V. C. ROMEYN, JOHN SCHUREMAN,</p>	<p>CORNELIUS D. WESTBROOK, JOHN GOSMAN, LEONARD GANSEVOORT, JR.</p>
---	---

The following resolution was proposed and adopted:

Resolved, That as many excellent and faithful pastors may declare that it would be impracticable for them to comply with the injunction of Synod relating to the reading of sermons in the public worship of God, the Classis to which they belong have liberty to grant a dispensation in their favor to adhere to their present practice.

A division was called, and the votes stood as follows:

Ayes—Rev. Messrs. Cannon, Bork, Zabriskie, Westervelt, Spinner, Eltinge, and Stephen Ostrander. Elders, Messrs. Kip, Wendover, Wyckoff, Switz, Van Der Zee, Beekman, Loucks, Voorhees, and Schenck.—16.

Noes—Rev. Messrs. Schureman, Romeyn, Westbrook, Cuyler, Gosman, and Henry Ostrander. Elders, Messrs. Elmendorf and Gansevoort.—8.

PSALMS AND HYMNS.

The reference from the Particular Synod of New York, on the subject of the revision of Psalms and Hymns now in use in the Reformed Dutch Church, was called up, and the following preamble and resolutions adopted:

Whereas, The subject of a revision of the Psalms and Hymns now in use in the Dutch Church has been referred to General Synod; *And whereas*, It is desirable that our Psalms and Hymns should be improved and enlarged: Therefore,

Resolved, That the Synod request Dr. Livingston to make the selection of Psalms and Hymns agreeably to the views expressed upon this subject, and they appoint the Rev. James V. C. Romeyn, James S. Cannon, Peter Studdiford, and John Schureman a committee, to whom Dr. Livingston will submit the selection, and obtain the approbation of the major part of them before it be adopted; but, for the greater security in a work of such importance, it is resolved that, after it be adopted by the committee, it shall be reported to the General Synod, and obtain their ultimate approbation before it be published.

That a table of contents and an index of subjects be prepared.

That besides Psalms and Hymns, the work shall contain our Catechisms, Confession of Faith, and Liturgy.

Adjourned, to meet at 3 o'clock this afternoon.

Closed with prayer by the Adessor.

WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, 3 o'clock.

Synod met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer.

The Committee on Correspondence made a report, which was ordered to lie on the table.

MISSIONS.

The committee appointed on the subject of missions made the following report, which was adopted, viz.:

The subject of missions is important in its nature and consequences.

Every body of Christians enjoying the means of grace are not only bound to improve them for the glory of God and their own advancement in the divine life, but also, as their circumstances will admit, assist in sending the Gospel to those who are destitute. They have received, and ought to communicate. If this principle be correct, the Dutch Reformed Church in America is strongly pledged to do something for the spread of the Redeemer's kingdom. It is, however, believed that all has not been done which ought or might have been done, and that it is very problematical whether what has been done has been done to the most advantage to the cause.

Your committee have had but little information before them on the subject, and are consequently unable to present to General Synod a detailed account of the state of our missions.

It appears that, since the meeting of General Synod in 1809, four missionaries have been employed by the Committee of Missions, viz.: In 1809, the Rev. Jacob Sickles and the Rev. Henry Ostrander spent three months as missionaries in Upper Canada, during which time they preached eighty-one sermons, administered the Lord's Supper three times, received thirty persons into the communion of the Church, and baptized thirteen children.

In 1810, the Rev. Messrs. Alexander Gunn and John Beattie were employed as missionaries for the province of Upper Canada. Rev. Mr. Gunn did not proceed on his mission, on account of the *reported* state of health in the country through which he was to have passed. Rev. John Beattie spent eighteen weeks as a missionary, on a tour round Lake Ontario. He preached fifty-three sermons, received on confession of faith sixteen, and by certificate two persons, into the communion of our Church, administered the ordinance of baptism to nineteen persons, and organized a church at York, in Upper Canada, which is now under the care of the Classis of Albany.

It appears to be the opinion of our missionaries that Upper Canada opens a wide field for useful labors. Whether it would be expedient to send missionaries to Canada under existing circumstances, must be left discretionary with the Standing Committee of Missions, to whom this business is intrusted. Should it be considered as expedient, it appears to be necessary that our missionaries should be employed for a longer term than heretofore. Great benefit would result from the settlement of a few faithful ministers in the congregations already organized, who might be usefully employed a part of the time as missionaries, for which service they might be paid from our missionary fund.

From an examination of John N. Bleeker's account, there appears to be the sum of \$628 ¹⁴/₁₀₀ of the Missionary Fund at the disposal of General Synod. Your committee would suggest the propriety of immediately employing a competent number of missionaries to visit the western parts of the State of New York, and such vacant congregations under our jurisdiction as may need their service.

They would also recommend the location of missionaries at particular stations in the vicinity of which they shall itinerate.

Your committee have been informed by a member of the Committee of Missions, that the Rev. Jacob Sickles has expressed a willingness to serve as a missionary, provided his pulpit be supplied during his absence, and another missionary be procured to accompany him. We therefore recommend the acceptance of his offer with gratitude.

In order to meet the expenses and increase the usefulness of our missionary establishment, your committee are of opinion that it ought to be enjoined on the different congregations to make annual collections for missionary purposes, and that a sermon appropriate to the occasion be preached.

JOHN L. ZABRISKIE,
CORNS. C. CUYLER,
PETER WYCKOFF.

Upon which it was *Resolved*, That the Rev. Messrs. Ralph A. Westervelt, John M. Bradford, Jesse Fonda, and Isaac Labagh, and the Elders, Messrs. John N. Bleeker, Abraham Van Vechten, Leonard Gansevoort, Jun., and Elbert Willett, be the Standing Committee of Missions, and that they possess the same power as the former committee.

DR. BASSETT'S RESIGNATION.

The Rev. Mr. Cuyler reported to Synod that the Rev. Dr. Bassett requested him to ask of General Synod their acceptance of his resignation as a professor of the Hebrew language. Upon which it was

Resolved, That his resignation be accepted.

Resolved, That the Rev. Mr. Westbrook, and the Elder, Peter Loucks, be added to the Committee on the Discipline of Baptized Persons.

The following report was read and adopted, viz.:

CONSISTORY OF KINGSTON.

The committee on the new organization of General Synod, to whom

JUNE, 1812.

427

was referred the request of the Consistory of Kingston to be dismissed from their connection with the Classis of Ulster, and to be connected with the Classis of Poughkeepsie,

Report, That, taking into consideration all the circumstances relating to the above congregation, the committee recommend to the Synod that the request be granted.

J. V. C. ROMEYN, *Chairman*.

The following protest was offered, and ordered to be inserted on the minutes, viz.:

We, the undersigned, do solemnly, and in the fear of the Lord, protest against the above decision, because, in our opinion, subversive of good order, and calculated to destroy the best interests of our blessed Redeemer in the church we represent.

**R. A. WESTERVELT,
STORM VAN DER ZEE.**

Resolved, That it be recommended to the Classis of Ulster to dismiss the congregation of Kingston, and the Classis of Poughkeepsie to receive the same under their jurisdiction.

Resolved further, That it is not because the General Synod suspect that the Classis of Ulster are disposed to treat the congregation of Kingston with injustice that they grant said application, but because Synod hope that the true spiritual interests of that congregation will be advanced by their connection with the Classis of Poughkeepsie.

Synod adjourned till 9 o'clock to-morrow morning.

Closed with prayer.

THURSDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

Synod met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer.

GRAVAMINA.

The Committee on Gravamina made the following report, which was adopted, viz.:

Your Committee on Gravamina report, that they have carefully examined the minutes of the Particular Synods of New York and Albany, in their different sessions from the year 1809, and also the minutes of the last General Synod, held in New York in 1809, but find nothing on the subject of their commission which demands the attention of this Synod.

STEPHEN OSTRANDER, *Chairman*.

DISCIPLINE OF BAPTIZED ADULTS.

The committee on the subject of disciplining baptized adults not in full communion made the following report, which was adopted, viz.:

The committee appointed on the subject of disciplining baptized adults not in full communion beg leave to report, that they conceive the subject which has been referred to them to be of great importance. The right of self-government is inherent in every organized society, and the right, we believe, is moreover expressly delegated to the Church by Christ in the 18th chapter of the Gospel according to Matthew. Our form for the administration of baptism supposes baptism to initiate into the Church. And if so, the right of discipline follows as a necessary consequence. How far discipline ought to be carried, or whether it ought to be exercised directly or indirectly, are other questions, which must necessarily in some measure involve the exercise of discretionary power in the government of every particular church. If this right belong not to churches, order is at an end.

In order to bring this subject before Synod, your committee would report the following resolution:

Resolved, That the question, "Are adult persons living within the bounds of a congregation who have been initiated by the ordinance of baptism in infancy, but who are not members in full communion, to be considered as subjects of discipline, and dealt with as such?" be answered in the affirmative, as far as it respects those who have been baptized in the Dutch Church, or have acknowledged themselves members of the congregation.

JNO. SCHUREMAN, *Chairman*.

The Rev. James Matthews, of the Associate Reformed Church, appeared in Synod, and was invited to sit as an advisory member.

The report of the Committee on Correspondence was recommitted.

Resolved, That Messrs. Gosman and Eltinge be added to the Committee on Correspondence.

The Rev. Mr. Schureman, at his own request, was excused from serving on the Committee on the Professorate, and the Rev. Stephen Ostrander was added to said committee.

PROFESSORATE.

The Committee on the Professorate made the following report:

The Committee on the Professorate report, that they have seriously and deliberately attended to the important subject committed to them, and the following is the result of their investigations, viz.:

In October, 1810, Professor Livingston removed to New Brunswick, at the call of the Trustees of Queens College, offering him a salary of \$1,400 a year. When your committee reflect on the zeal of the professor thus to promote the best interests of the churches, his leaving a people endeared to him by a useful ministry of forty years, removing from a place where numerous connections had been formed, and an ample support was secured; when they reflect on his entering on a new and arduous scene at such sacrifices, in his advanced period of life, the committee hesitate not to express the high and grateful sense they entertain of the conduct of the professor, and feel confident their sentiments are in unison with those of the churches generally.

Since the removal of the professor he has opened the Theological School, and the number of students has so increased as to afford a hopeful prospect that this institution will be of extensive and permanent usefulness to the Church.

Here, however, your committee cannot refrain from expressing their deep concern arising from the state of the funds. Whilst the churches have pledged themselves to support the institution by adequate contributions, and the faith of the churches has been relied on in all the measures that have hitherto been taken, the funds are incompetent for meeting the views of the Church, as it respects a respectable support for the professor, the assisting of indigent students, and procuring a Theological Library.

The committee, therefore, recommend,

1st. That the Trustees be earnestly recommended to appoint agents to solicit subscriptions in those parts of the Church where no appropriations have yet been made; and that it be advisable for such agents to collect the moneys without delay, and that they take the proper steps for transmitting them to the Treasurer of the Board, to be by him loaned on interest.

2dly. That it be enjoined on all the churches to make annual collections between the months of August and November in each year, in the time of public worship; of which collections, notice shall be given on the preceding Sabbath: one half of what may be collected to be appropriated to the support of poor students in divinity, and the procuring of a library; the other half to the support of the professor. The above collections shall be put into the hands of the Treasurers of the several Classes, who shall forward them to the special Treasurer of General Synod hereinafter recommended to be appointed, subject to the draft of the Treasurer of the Trustees of Queens College.

3dly. *Resolved*, That Mr. Isaac L. Kip, of New York, be, and is hereby appointed special Treasurer of General Synod, for receiving all moneys for the theological institution which shall be hereafter collected.

4th. That the Rev. Messrs. Cannon, Broadhead, Cuyler, J. V. C. Romeyn, and Eltinge, be a committee to meet and confer with the Board of Trustees on Wednesday after the next commencement in Queens College, for the purpose of determining on the professor's salary, obtaining a fund for indigent students, and procuring a theological library.

5th. That it be earnestly recommended to all the ministers belonging to the Dutch Church to be present at the commencement in Queens College on Tuesday, in the last week in September annually, and that the Superintendents be enjoined to attend and hold their sessions at that time.

6th. It is further recommended that the Board of Superintendents be enjoined to appoint a committee of three from their body, who shall, at their discretion, have power to draw on the Treasurer of the Board of Trustees for money to assist indigent students. This committee to be subject, in the appropriation of such moneys, to the control of the Board, who shall report their proceedings to the General Synod, at each ordinary session.

7th. They further recommend the following plan for regulating the concerns of the Theological School for adoption, viz.:

PLAN OF THE THEOLOGICAL SCHOOL

Of the Reformed Dutch Church, established at New Brunswick, in New Jersey, in connection with Queens College.

ARTICLE I.

OF GENERAL SYNOD.

1. All the authority of the Reformed Dutch Church is vested in the General Synod, as the last resort. This Synod shall have paramount authority over the Theological School, its officers, laws, and instructions.

2. The General Synod shall appoint a Board of Superintendents, consisting of nine persons, all of whom shall be members of the Dutch Church, to be chosen in the following manner, viz.: from the Particular Synod of Albany, three ministers; from the Particular Synod of New York, three ministers; and from the Trustees of Queens College,

three ministers. This Board of Superintendents shall be chosen by ballot, at every triennial meeting of General Synod.

3. All the professors of this Theological School shall be chosen by the General Synod; but, in the recess of Synod, the Board of Superintendents may temporarily employ a person or persons to perform the duties of a professor.

4. The General Synod may alter, amend, or abrogate any of the articles in the plan of this school, provided such alterations do not contravene the mutual engagements of Synod and the Trustees of Queens College.

ARTICLE II.

OF THE BOARD OF SUPERINTENDENTS.

The Board of Superintendents shall meet annually in the Professoral Hall, at the time of the commencement in Queens College; and any four members, when regularly convened, shall be a quorum for the transaction of business.

2. This Board shall open and close all their meetings with prayer, and shall cause one sermon at least to be preached, either by their president, or some member appointed for that purpose.

3. This Board shall choose a president and secretary, keep minutes of all their transactions, and lay them, with a summary account of the state of the school, before General Synod at every stated meeting.

4. The Board shall superintend an annual examination of all the students under the care of the professors, to ascertain their talents and proficiency.

5. The Board shall be competent to reprimand or remove immoral or incompetent students, to inspect the doctrines taught by professors, and the general course of study, and to recommend to Synod such measures or changes as they may think advantageous to the school and the general interests of the Dutch Church.

6. The president is authorized to call a special meeting of the Board at the request of a professor or professors, or of any two members at any time, provided four weeks' previous notice be given.

ARTICLE III.

OF THE PROFESSORS.

1. The number of professors in this school shall be determined by General Synod, and their duties shall be prescribed by Synod, or by the person or persons who may endow a professorship under the imma-

diate direction of the Superintendents. *Provided always*, that the school be not considered as completely organized without three professors, and that all of them be ordained ministers of the Reformed Dutch Church.

2. The salaries of all the professors hereafter appointed shall be fixed by a vote of General Synod.

3. The professors shall attend three lectures or recitations every week, and accompany them with prayer.

4. Every professor intending to resign, shall give six months' notice to the Board of Superintendents.

5. They shall attend morning and evening prayers with their pupils, either separately or in conjunction with the faculty and students of Queens College, and supply them with the preaching of the Gospel and the administration of the sacraments by themselves, or by some church in New Brunswick.

ARTICLE IV.

OF STUDENTS.

1. Every student, upon admission to the Theological School, shall produce a certificate of his membership in some regular Protestant church, and testimonials of his academic attainments, or submit to an examination upon academic studies.

2. The students shall exhibit to the professors weekly, in rotation, one lecture or sermon upon such subjects as the professors shall appoint, and each one annually to the Superintendents, and write upon such subjects as the professors may prescribe.

3. Strict morality, piety, diligence in studies, and attention upon lectures, recitation and prayers, are required, under pain of reproof or expulsion.

4. Every student shall spend a portion of his time morning and evening in private devotion, and every Lord's day in public, social, and private worship, with a particular reference to personal religion and growth in grace.

5. Those students who are not able to defray the expenses of their education shall be assisted, as far as practicable, from the funds devoted to that purpose.

ARTICLE V.

OF THE TIME AND COURSE OF STUDY.

1. The time and course of study in this school shall not be less than three years.

2. In each year there may be two vacations corresponding with those in Queens College, or otherwise as the Professor and Superintendents may determine, provided that the whole time of vacation in any year do not exceed three months.

3. Every student shall be taught natural, didactic, polemic, and practical theology; biblical criticism; chronology and ecclesiastical history; the form and administration of church government, and pastoral duties; and be able to read the Scriptures fluently in the original languages.

4. Students, at the expiration of three years of regular study, shall be admitted to an examination, to be conducted by the Professors before the Board of Superintendents, and, as the case may require, be continued longer in the school, or furnished with a certificate, signed by the Professor, which shall admit them to an examination for licensure before their respective Classes.

The committee further reported, that the Rev. Dr. Bassett having resigned his office as Professor of the Hebrew Language, your committee recommend the appointment of the Rev. John M. Van Harlingen in his room; and also, that Mr. Van Harlingen be appointed Professor of Ecclesiastical History; for all which services, he shall be entitled to a reasonable compensation from the students who have the benefit of his instructions.

All which is humbly submitted.

J. V. C. ROMEYN,
JAMES S. CANNON,
STEPHEN OSTRANDER,
WILHELMUS ELTINGE,
PETER H. WENDOVER.

COMMUNICATION FROM ASSOCIATE REFORMED CHURCH.

The following communication was received from the Associate Reformed Church, and referred to the Committee on the State of Religion.

On motion of Mr. Matthews, seconded by Mr. Crothers,

Resolved, That be appointed to present to the General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church a copy of the resolution adopted by this Synod, and by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of North America.

On motion, the blank was filled up with Rev. James Matthews.

Resolved, That the last Thursday of July be observed by the churches

in connection with this Synod as a day of humiliation, fasting, and prayer.

Extracted from the minutes of the General Synod of the Associate Reformed Church.

GEO. STEWART, *Clerk pro tem.*

Adjourned, to meet at 3 o'clock this afternoon.

Closed with prayer.

THURSDAY AFTERNOON, 3 o'clock.

Synod met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer.

ADOPTION OF THE REPORT ON THE PROFESSORATE.

The report of the Committee on the Professorate was resumed.

After discussion, the report, embracing a number of resolutions and a plan of the Theological School of the Reformed Dutch Church established at New Brunswick, in New Jersey, in connection with Queens College, was adopted.

The committee made an additional report, which was also adopted.

Resolved, That the whole report of the Committee on the Professorate be inserted connectedly on the minutes of this morning.

Rev. Mr. Bork obtained leave of absence till to-morrow morning.

A recess of an hour and a half was had, when Synod again convened and proceeded to business.

The Rev. Messrs. John M. Bradford, Jacob Sickles, Cornelius C. Cuyler, Wilhelmus Eltinge, James V. C. Romeyn, Peter Lowe, John Schureman, James S. Cannon, and Peter Labagh, were by ballot elected Superintendents of the Theological School.

REQUEST OF MR. VAN VECHTEN.

A request was made to General Synod by Mr. Jacob Van Vechten, a student in the Theological Seminary of the Associate Reformed Church, to be permitted to take his examination for licensure before a judicatory of this church; whereupon it was

Resolved, That as Dr. Mason is a regular Professor of Theology, and recognized as such by the Associate Reformed Church, whenever Mr. Van Vechten shall produce such a certificate from Dr. Mason as is required for a licentiate in those churches, it shall be considered as sufficient to authorize our Professor of Theology to admit Mr. Van Vechten to his private examination, and if found competent, to give him the

necessary certificate to introduce him to his public examination before a Classis, and admission into the Reformed Dutch Church.

REPORT ON THE STATE OF RELIGION.

The Committee on the State of Religion made the following report, which was adopted, viz.:

The Committee on the State of Religion in our churches respectfully report:

That they have attended to the matters referred to them, and find, from the best authorities before them, that there are in our connection 87 ministers, 5 candidates, and about 160 congregations; the number of families and members in communion with the Church cannot be accurately ascertained, in consequence of the negligence of some churches in attending to statistical accounts.

Your committee with joy communicate to this Synod the very pleasing tidings, that in many of our congregations, God has blessed his word to the awakening and conversion of sinners. The churches of New York, of Greenwich, of Poughkeepsie, of Tarrytown, and of Kakeat, have enjoyed a season of refreshing from the presence of the Lord. In other churches, too numerous to be here particularized, the state of religion is improving. Where formerly lukewarmness prevailed, there is now a more general attention paid to the preaching of the everlasting Gospel, and many are seriously inquiring what they shall do to be saved.

The committee feel happy in stating to Synod, that there is reason to believe that the doctrines of distinguishing grace are faithfully inculcated by the ministers of our Reformed Zion; that these doctrines are treated more tenderly, and received more cheerfully by numbers of their hearers, than formerly. That considerable attention is paid to the important duties of visiting and catechising, those duties which, when faithfully discharged, tend to instruct the ignorant, to alarm the secure, to feed the lambs, and to build up the saints in their most holy faith. That praying societies are generally instituted not only among the more advanced in years, but in several places among the young and rising generation. This to us is matter of consolation, as it is an evidence that the great Head of the Church is pouring out the spirit of grace and supplication in a more copious measure than our churches in this country have heretofore experienced; much, indeed, of the divine presence may be confidently expected, should such societies for prayer and praise become more numerous in our congregations. Jehovah has

revealed himself to be the hearer of prayer; He hath never said to the seed of Jacob, seek ye me in vain; and soon would the Church, with which we stand more intimately connected, be made by him like a watered garden, were those who enjoy her privileges more humbled under a sense of their sins, and more engaged in supplicating the influences of his Spirit.

Your committee find, to their great satisfaction, that in some societies schools for educating poor children are established, and that other schools, through the exertion of your ministers and Consistories, are furnished with suitable teachers.

But while your committee with gratitude acknowledge the mercies bestowed upon the churches, they find reason to lament that numbers who have been dedicated to God by baptism, though blessed with line upon line, and precept upon precept, live in the habitual neglect of public worship, and in the practice of various immoralities; within the bounds of the churches, the wickedness of the wicked is still great—the Sabbaths of the Lord in many places are profaned—unhallowed diversions and scandalous vices captivate the affections of many young persons—even among those who name the name of Christ, there are some persons who exhibit lamentable conformity to the present evil world.

Your committee, after this representation on the state of religion in the churches, and in the view of impending judgments, would therefore recommend to this Synod to appoint a day of humiliation, fasting, and prayer; and as the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, and the General Synod of the Associate Reformed Church, have set apart for that purpose the last Thursday in July next, that we cheerfully concur with them.

It is the opinion of your committee, however, that this day should be observed throughout the State; and since it is not in the immediate power of this Synod to effect this, it may perhaps be proper that measures should be adopted by Synod to direct the attention of the Legislature of the State of New York to this subject.

All which is humbly submitted.

JAS. S. CANNON, *Chairman*.

Resolved, That a committee be appointed to draft and report to the Synod an application to the Governor and Legislature of this State on the subject of the fast-day mentioned in the foregoing report.

Resolved, That the Rev. Messrs. J. V. C. Romeyn, Cuyler, Cannon, and the Elders, Messrs. Wendover and Kip, be said committee, who

shall also make the said communication to his Excellency the Governor of the State of New York.

Resolved, That the Rev. Messrs. Schureman, Eltinge, and H. Ostrander be a committee to draft a circular to the churches on the subject of a day of humiliation, fasting, and prayer.

STATISTICAL TABLE.

Whereas, The General Synod of 1809 enjoined it upon every Consistory under their care to make a statistical table of their congregations annually to their respective Classes, to be by the Classes brought up through the Particular Synods to the General Synod, so as to enable the General Synod to form a statistical view of the whole Dutch Reformed Church in North America. *And whereas*, Upon examination of the minutes of the Particular Synods, it is found that no statistical tables have been received from several congregations: Therefore,

Resolved, That this Synod regret the remissness of such congregations, and do hereby enjoin it upon the Particular Synods to see this injunction of the General Synod carried into complete effect.

Synod adjourned to meet at 9 o'clock to-morrow morning.

Closed with prayer, by the Rev. Mr. Matthews.

FRIDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

Synod met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer, by Prof. Livingston.

ADDRESS TO THE GOVERNOR AND LEGISLATURE.

The committee appointed to draft and report to Synod an application to his Excellency the Governor, and the Honorable the Legislature of the State of New York, on the subject of appointing a day of fasting, humiliation, and prayer, made the following report, which was adopted, viz.:

To his Excellency Daniel D. Tompkins, Governor, and the Honorable the Legislature of the State of New York:

The General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church in the United States, now in session in this city, taking into serious consideration the alarming state of our country at the present time, have set apart the last Thursday of July next as a day of humiliation, fasting, and prayer, to be observed by all the churches under their care. They respectfully represent to your Excellency and honorable body, that in this pious measure they unite with the General Assembly of the Presbyterian,

revealed himself to be the hearer of the seed of Jacob, seek ye me in vain; at which we stand more intimately connected garden, were those who entered under a sense of their sins, and more ences of his Spirit.

Your committee find, to their gratification schools for educating poor children, through the exertion of your furnished with suitable teachers.

But while your committee with bestowed upon the churches, they find who have been dedicated to God find upon line, and precept upon precept public worship, and in the practical bounds of the churches, the wicked Sabbaths of the Lord in many places and scandalous vices captivated sons-- even among those who name persons who exhibit lamentable cases.

Your committee, after this representation the churches, and in the view of fore recommend to this Synod to ing, and prayer; and as the General Church, and the General Synod have set apart for that purpose to cheerfully concur with them.

It is the opinion of your committee be observed throughout the State power of this Synod to effect measures should be adopted by Legislature of the State of New

All which is humbly submitted

Resolved, That a committee Synod an application to the General the subject of the fast-day men

Resolved, That the Rev. Mr. and the Elders, Messrs. Went

and the General Synod of the Associate Reformed Churches in America. Whilst it would ill become us to be insensible of the many distinguishing mercies enjoyed by us and denied by an overruling Providence to every other nation on earth; yet such are the boding and gloomy signs of the times; such is the prevalence of iniquity; the languishing state of vital religion and the abuse of signal blessings; such are the numerous and variegated instances of divine judgments; and the portentous indications of increasing calamities, as loudly to call on a Christian people to humble themselves under the mighty hand of God.

The Synod have deemed it not only proper, but a duty, to address on this important subject the Chief Magistrate and Legislature of a State containing by far the greatest number of our societies; a State the most prominent in the Union, and which, should threatening evils be realized, will probably experience a full share of unavoidable sufferings.

They make this communication and submit these observations with due deference and respect, suggesting their wish that your Excellency and honorable body will be pleased to recommend the above day to be observed as such by all the citizens of this State.

By order of the Synod.

JACOB SICKLES, *President pro tem.*

ISAAC L. KIP, *Clerk.*

ALBANY, *June 12th*, 1812.

READING SERMONS.

A memorial was presented from the Consistory of the Reformed Dutch Church of Albany in relation to the delivering of sermons by reading.

It was moved and seconded, that the request contained in said memorial be granted, which was negatived.

It was finally moved and carried, that the memorialists have leave to withdraw their memorial.

CORRESPONDENCE.

The Committee on Correspondence made the following report, which was adopted, viz.:

The Committee on Correspondence beg leave to report, that they find a reference from the Particular Synod of New York to this Gen-

eral Synod, on the subject of a correspondence with sister churches generally.

1. Your committee inform Synod that there is a friendly intercourse existing between our Church and the Associate Reformed and Presbyterian Churches, according to the plan adopted by the General Synod of 1800, which intercourse it may be proper that Synod both cherish and render more intimate and full.

2. As there is already a partial correspondence carried on with the Reformed German Church in Pennsylvania, by letter, and a mutual interchange of Synodical Minutes, your committee recommend that said correspondence be increased, by the appointment of a delegation of three members from this body to the German Reformed Synod of Pennsylvania, and inviting a similar arrangement on their part, to the Particular Synod of New York, or to the General Synod.

Resolved, That the Rev. Messrs. Bork, Cannon, and Peter Labagh be said delegation.

R. A. WESTERVELT, *Chairman*.

Synod adjourned till 3 o'clock, P. M.

Closed with prayer by the Adsector.

FRIDAY, 3 o'clock, P. M.

Synod met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer.

The minutes were read and approved.

The committee appointed to wait on his Excellency, the Governor of the State of New York, reported: That they have waited on his Excellency, and are happy to inform Synod that the request was cordially received by him, and would receive his respectful attention.

PASTORAL LETTER ON DAY OF FASTING.

The committee appointed to draft a circular letter on the subject of the observance of a day of humiliation, fasting, and prayer, reported the following, which was adopted, viz.:

The committee appointed to draft a circular, recommending the observance of a day of fasting, humiliation, and prayer, beg leave to report the following:

The General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church in America, to the Congregations under their care. Grace, mercy, and peace.

BELOVED BRETHREN—It is our consolation to know that Jesus reigns—Jesus, whom we adore as our Saviour and acknowledge as our

Lord. The present aspect of Divine Providence makes it both our interest and our duty to recur to this first principle. If our glorious Redeemer is Governor among the nations and Ruler over the people—if Nature, through her vast extent, is controlled and managed by his will—then his Church and interests, which we love and would wish to cherish, are always secure. His promise supports our faith. He has declared that he has established his Church on a rock, and that the gates of hell shall not prevail against her. We would rejoice, and call on you to rejoice with us, in the truth that the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth, and that the Church is the object of his peculiar care.

But whilst we comfort ourselves in this truth, let us not forget our duty. The present is an eventful period. Under the dominion and dispensations of Jehovah, the peace and prosperity of our common country are threatened. The rod of his indignation is shaken over us, and it becomes us to hear its voice. Let us not close our ears and our hearts against its admonitions. Brethren, we are a guilty people; a sinful nation; and iniquity abounds in our land. As individual crimes go to fill up the measure of national guilt, we are each one personally implicated in that mass of crimes, which rises up as a cloud to the heavens, crying out for the vengeance of the Almighty upon us. The cry seems to be heard, and the heavens to be blackened with indignation. Shall we be insensible—shall we indulge in carnal security at a season like this? Rather let us humble ourselves before the Divine Majesty; make acknowledgments of our sins; and beseech him that, in the midst of deserved wrath, he would remember mercy.

Brethren, we wish you to unite with us in the duty, and have therefore set apart the last Thursday in July next, to be observed throughout all our churches as a day of fasting, humiliation, and prayer. The General Assembly of the Presbyterian, and the General Synod of the Associate Reformed Churches, unite with us. Sanctify, we pray you, the day unto the Lord; humble yourselves before him, and he will lift you up.

By order of General Synod.

JACOB SICKLES, *President.*

ALBANY, 12th June, 1812.

PARTICULARIA.

Resolved, That two hundred copies of the above circular be printed under the direction of the Stated Clerk, who is authorized to draw on the Questor for the expense.

Resolved, That the Questor of General Synod, upon order of the Stated Clerk, pay the bills for printing the minutes of this body and the Church Rules and Orders.

Resolved, That the Questor of General Synod pay George Forman thirty-six dollars and sixty-seven cents.

Resolved, That all the expenses of this Synod, and the moneys already appropriated, be paid out of the Missionary Fund.

Resolved, That five hundred copies of the minutes of this session of General Synod be printed, under the direction of the Stated Clerk.

Resolved, That the Stated Clerk of this Synod be allowed the sum of eighteen dollars for transcribing, superintending the publication, and distributing the minutes of every meeting.

Resolved, That when this Synod adjourn, it adjourn to meet at the city of New Brunswick, on the last Tuesday of September, 1813; and that the subject be submitted to the different Classes, whether it be expedient and proper that hereafter the General Synod meet annually.

Resolved, That each Classis give notice to the Stated Clerk of General Synod whether they have ratified the above plan of meeting annually, on or before the first day of July, 1813, and that the Stated Clerk report the same to General Synod at said meeting.

Ordered, That John N. Bleecker, Treasurer of the Missionary Fund, pay all the accounts presented to him which are signed by the President of the General Synod; and that the Questor of General Synod refund the same to the Treasurer of the Missionary Fund, out of the first moneys which shall come to his hands.

The minutes were read and approved.

Resolved, That the next stated meeting of General Synod, in case annual meetings be not adopted, be held in the city of New York, on the first Tuesday in June, 1815.

Synod accordingly adjourned.

Closed with prayer.

JACOB SICKLES, *President*.

JAS. S. CANNON, *Adressor*.

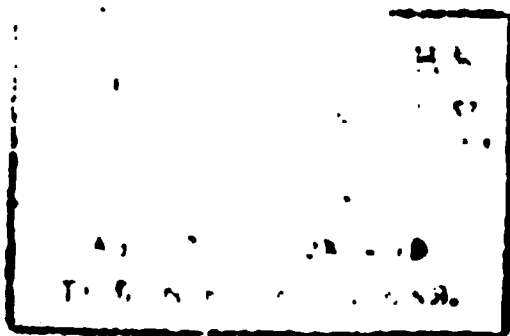
CORNS. C. CUYLER, }
ISAAC L. KIP, } *Clerks*.

Official copy from the original minutes.

JOHN M. BRADFORD, *Stated Clerk*.



MINUTES
OF THE
Original Particular Synod
OF THE
REFORMED PROTESTANT DUTCH CHURCH
IN
NORTH AMERICA.
1794—1799.



NOTE.—The two earliest of the present Particular Synods were constituted in the year 1800, and consist each of delegates from a certain number of Classes. It appears, however, that prior to the new arrangement of Classes and Synods made in 1800, (see pp. 301–304, *supra*,) there was a Particular Synod, composed of delegates from all the Classes in the denomination. It cannot be ascertained when this body began to exist; but as there is mention made of it in the minutes of the General Synod of 1794, (see p. 257, *supra*,) it must have been prior to that year.

The following pages contain all the minutes of this body which are now known to be extant. Those of the session of 1794 were translated from the Dutch, by the Rev. Wm. Demarest; the others were transcribed from the original record in English. The whole embrace the transactions in the sessions of

October, 1794.

May, 1796, (Extraordinary.)

October, 1796.

October, 1797.

May, 1799, (Extraordinary.)

The regular meetings in October, 1795, and October, 1798, were prevented by the epidemic which raged in those years.

APPENDIX.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE REV. PARTICULAR SYNOD OF DUTCH REFORMED CHURCHES IN AMERICA, CONVENED IN ORDINARY SESSION IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK, THE FIRST TUESDAY OF OCTOBER, AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1794.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF THE REV. BODY.

The Rev. Brethren being convened, the Rev. Body was opened with earnest prayer to God by the Professor, J. H. Livingston, as last President.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERS OF THE REV. BODY.

From credentials presented, the following persons were found to be delegates to the Synod:

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—Rev. Reynier Van Nest and Peter Louw, *Prim.*, with Jeremiah Van Der Bilt and John De Mott, Elders; and Rev. Gerrit A. Kuypers and Peter Stryker, *Sec.*; with Evert Banker and Cornelius Crusen, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Rev. Peter Studdiford and Ira Condict, with Ezekiel Cole and Peter Vredenburg, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Rev. Sol. Fröligh and Nicolas Lansing, with Resolvert Van Houten and Cornelius Van Houten, Elders, *Prim.*; and Rev. Warmoldus Kuypers, with Nicolas Toers and Jacob De Ronde, *Sec.*

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Rev. Dirck Romeyn and Samuel Smith, *Prim.*, with Jacob Van Schaik, Elder; and Rev. John Bassett and Isaac Labagh, *Sec.*

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Rev. Stephanus Goetachina and Abraham Van Horn.

Of these delegates there were present:

From the Rev. Classis of New York.—Rev. Reynier Van Nest and Peter Louw, with Jeremiah Van Der Bilt and Evert Banker, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick.—Rev. Peter Studdiford and Ira Condict, with Ezekiel Cole and Peter Vredenberg, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Hackensack.—Rev. Solomon Frölich and Nicolas Lansing, with Resolvert Van Houten and Cornelius Van Houten, Elders.

From the Rev. Classis of Albany.—Rev. Samuel Smith, with Jacob Van Schaik, Elder.

From the Rev. Classis of Kingston.—Rev. Stephanus Goetschius.

ARTICLE III.

MODERATORES.

The following were chosen: Dr. Peter Studdiford, *Præs.* Dr. Nicolas Lansing, *Scriba.* Dr. Samuel Smith, *Clerk Sec.*

ARTICLE IV.

DEPUTIES OF SYNOD.

The Deputies of Synod were, according to custom, waited upon, and escorted into the assembly by the Clerks.

ARTICLE V. AD V.

READING OF THE MINUTES.

The minutes, both of the Ordinary Particular Synod and General Synod, were read.

ARTICLE VI.

PRESENTATION OF STUDENTS.

Mr. Elijah Rosegrant, student of Sacred Theology, requested to be admitted to the preparatory examination. His documents having been exhibited, and found satisfactory, his request was granted, and the time for his examination fixed at 3 o'clock in the afternoon.

ARTICLE VII.

EXAMEN.

Mr. Elijah Rosegrant, student of Holy Theology, after an intelligent and agreeable exercise upon a trial text assigned, which proved gratifying to the Rev. Body, was carefully examined by the Deputies of Synod in the sacred languages and principal branches of Sacred Theology, and afforded such satisfaction to the Rev. Body, that they adopted him as a licentiate; and the Clerks were directed to him with an honorable testimonial.

ARTICLE VIII. AD VI.

CHURCH ORDER.

The object of this article having been attained, it is no longer continued. The delegates of the Rev. Classis of Hackensack stated that some dissatisfaction had arisen among the members of said Classis, by the issuing of the explanatory articles of our Constitution in the English language only, at the same time praying that the same might also be translated and published in the Dutch. The Synod are of opinion that this matter pertains altogether to the General Synod.

ARTICLE IX. AD VII.

PRESENTATION OF LICENTIATES.

No licentiate presented himself for examination.

ARTICLE X. AD VIII.

MINISTERS' WIDOWS' FUND.

This matter is commended to General Synod.

ARTICLE XI. AD IX.

GRAVAMINA.

Under this head nothing was observed.

ARTICLE XII. AD X.

REVISION OF FOREGOING SYNODICAL ACTS.

The Rev. Body, perceiving that General Synod have done nothing in this matter, renew their request touching the revision of foregoing Synodical Acts.

ARTICLE XIII. AD XI.

CORRESPONDENCE OF THE CHURCH OF HOLLAND.

The *Deputati Synodi* reported that they had prepared a letter to send to Holland, but that no opportunity had yet occurred to forward the same.

ARTICLE XIV. AD XII.

LICENTIATES AND VACANT CONGREGATIONS.

Letters were read from the congregations of Clove and West Town, containing complaints that the licentiates had not visited them, with a request that such as were appointed in the future to visit the vacant congregations might be sent to them. A letter was also read from the

people of Coshigton, requesting that a minister might be sent to organize a congregation* among them. The Synod *Resolve*, That the Rev. Mr. Van Horn preach two Lord's days at Coshigton, and form a congregation there, in accordance with their request, and that the licentiate, Jacob Sickles, preach one Sabbath in the congregation of Mr. Van Horn. The Synod further appoint, that the licentiates, David S. Bogert, Jacob Sickles, John C. Brush, and Elijah Rosegrant, each preach for seven weeks in the vacant congregations under the jurisdiction of the Classis of Albany, one week in the vacant congregations of the Rev. Classis of Kingston; one week in the vacant congregations of the Rev. Classis of New York; two weeks in the vacant congregations of the Rev. Classis of Hackensack; and four weeks in the vacant congregations under the jurisdiction of the Rev. Classis of New Brunswick. The licentiates who have failed to report are strictly directed not to neglect to do so at the ensuing meeting.

ARTICLE XV. AD XIII.

EXTENSION OF THE CHURCH.

The Rev. Messrs. John Cornelison and Stephanus Ostrander, appointed missionaries by the General Synod of June last, report that they have fulfilled their commission, and established a congregation at Tioga, under the title of the Church of Union. The Synod thank them for the faithful discharge of their respective trusts.

ARTICLE XVI. AD XV.

REGULATION RESPECTING STUDIES.

This regulation remains *in statu quo*.

ARTICLE XVII. AD XVI.

PREACHING OF STUDENTS.

This subject is further commended to the Rev. Classes.

ARTICLE XVIII. AD XVII.

ECCLESIASTICAL CENSURE.

It appears from the acts of the General Synod of June last, that the decision of this Rev. Body of May, 1792, in the case of Rev. Isaac Blauvelt, was, upon presentation of the appeal, reversed by said General Synod.

Resolved, That Rev. Isaac Blauvelt be informed thereof by one of the Clerks.

* Church and congregation are synonymous terms in the vocabulary of the Dutch Church.

ARTICLE XIX. AD XIX.

CLASSICAL MATTERS.

Nothing was brought forward under this lemma.

ARTICLE XX. AD XXVI.

STATE OF THE CHURCH.

The Rev. Classis of Albany report, that Mr. Hermanus Vanhuysen was ordained as minister in the congregations of Jerusalem and Helderbergh and Salem, and a new church organized at Beesick; and Rev. Joannes Schunema, minister at Catskill and Coxsackie, had deceased. The Rev. Classis of New Brunswick reported that Mr. Jacob R. Hardenbergh, minister at New Brunswick, had deceased, and Dr. Ira Condict, formerly minister in the Presbyterian Church, having come over to our communion, had been called, and installed as ordinary pastor and teacher in that church—earlier mention of Dr. Hardenbergh's death, which happened some time since, having been neglected.

ARTICLE XXI. AD XIV.

FUNDS.

Since it appears, from the minutes of the last held General Synod, that, on account of satisfactory information received from the Trustees of Queens College that no union has been formed with the College of Princeton, (the expectation of which event led the Particular Synod to forbid the delivering of certain collections,) that Rev. Body have consequently annulled the prohibition. This Synod unite in said act, and recommend to all who have in possession any of the moneys to hand them over to the Trustees of Queens College.

ARTICLE XXII. AD XX.

REPRINTING OF THE WORD OF GOD.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE XXIII. AD XXI.

WARNING FOR THE PRESERVATION OF ORDER AND MORALS.

All the Rev. Classes are directed carefully to preserve this article *in actis*.

ARTICLE XXIV. AD XXII.

OUTSTANDING CONGREGATIONS.

This subject is further commended to the Rev. Classes.

ARTICLE XXV. AD XXIII.

FRATERNAL CORRESPONDENCE.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE XXVI. AD XXIV.

ECCLESIASTICAL BOOKS AND PAPERS.

This subject is further commended to the respective Classes.

ARTICLE XXVII. AD XXV.

PROFESSORSHIP.

The Rev. Body leave this subject under the guardianship of the General Synod.

ARTICLE XXVIII.

DAY OF FASTING AND PRAYER.

Since the judgments of the Lord are heavy upon this land, by reason of the irreligion, immorality, and infidelity of its inhabitants; and since, under such circumstances, it in the highest degree becomes Christians to turn again to God, who is merciful and gracious:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That the first Tuesday in January next ensuing be observed by all the churches under the care of this Rev. Body, as a day of fasting and humiliation, and earnest prayer to Almighty God, for the name and sake of Jesus Christ, his Son, to be pleased to avert his righteous judgments, to cause true piety to revive, to heal the dissensions among Christian professors, to stem the flood of unrighteousness, and blot out the sins of the land. It is

Further Resolved, That the Rev. Messrs. Joannes H. Livingston, D.D., and Petrus Louw be a committee to prepare a draft, agreeably to this resolution, and cause it to be printed in the public papers of New York, send a copy to Dr. Bassett at Albany, to be also committed to the press there, and a copy to Dr. Condict at New Brunswick, to be in like manner printed in that city; and that the Questor defray the necessary expenses.

ARTICLE XXIX. AD XXVIII.

DEPUTATI SYNODI.

The *Deputati Synodi* are continued for this year, and, agreeably to the resolution of the General Synod, the following gentlemen are appointed as *Deputati Secundi*, viz.: the Rev. Messrs. Henricus Schoonmaker, Reynier Van Nest, Ira Condict, Dirck Romeyn, and Peter Van Vlieden.

ARTICLE XXX.

QUESTORSHIP.

Dr. William Linn is continued as *Questor Agens*, and requested to report at the approaching session of Synod. It is directed that Mr. Peter Studdiford address Mr. John Simonson in relation to certain moneys left in his hands for the Synod by Dr. Jacob Jennings, and transmit the same to the Questor.

ARTICLE XXXI.

RESUMPTION AND CLOSE.

The proceedings of each day were read and approved; and, with thanksgivings and prayers by the President, the Rev. Body separated in love and peace.

(Signed,)

PETER STUDDIFORD, *Syn. Prases.*

NICOLAS LANSING, *Syn. Scriba.*

SAMUEL SMITH, *Syn. Scriba.*

ACTS

OF THE PARTICULAR SYNOD OF THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH IN AMERICA, HELD IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK, ON THE 3RD, AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN MAY, 1796.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF SYNOD.

The President of the last Ordinary Meeting gave information that the present meeting was called at the request of two Deputati, agreeably to the Constitution, and that he had issued circular letters to the members who were to compose the Ordinary Synod last autumn, and who were prevented from meeting by the epidemic fever which prevailed in New York. The members were unanimously of opinion, that being prevented, by the providence of God, from meeting at the ordinary time, and being thus regularly called, they constitute a Synod, and are competent, not only to the particular business which influenced the Deputati to call them, but to all the business which they would have transacted had they met last autumn. The Synod was opened with prayer by the Rev. Peter Studdiford, President of the last Ordinary Synod.

ARTICLE II. AD II.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Agreeably to the credentials produced, the following members were found to be delegated to this Synod:

From the Classis of Albany.—The Rev. Messrs. John Bassett and Isaac Labagh, each with an Elder, *Prim.* The Rev. Messrs. John Demarest and Winslow Paige, each with an Elder, *Sec.*

From the Classis of New York.—The Rev. Messrs. John H. Livingston and William Linn, each with an Elder, *Prim.* The Rev. Messrs. Gerardus A. Kuypers and Peter Louw, each with an Elder, *Sec.*

From the Classis of Kingston.—The Rev. Messrs. Peter Van Vlieden and Jeremiah Romeyn, each with an Elder, *Prim.* The Rev. Messrs. Stephanus Goetschius and Cornelius Brouwer, each with an Elder, *Sec.*

From the Classis of Hackensack.—The Rev. Messrs. Henricus Schoonmaker and John Cornelison, with the Elders, Henry Haring,

and John Day, *Prim.* The Rev. Messrs. Peter Stryker and Nicolas Lansing, with the Elders, John Brown and Thomas Outwater, *Sec.*

From the Classis of New Brunswick.—The Rev. Messrs. Peter Studdiford and Ira Condict, with the Elders, John Simonson and Denyse Van Lieuwen.

From the above-mentioned delegates there appeared in Synod:

From the Classis of New York.—The Rev. Messrs. Wm. Liun and Peter Louw, with the Elders, Abraham Brinkerhoff and Evert Banker.

From the Classis of Albany.—The Rev. Isaac Labagh.

From the Classis of Kingston.—The Rev. Messrs. Peter Van Vleiren and Cornelius Brouwer, with the Elders, John Van Orden and Myndert Van Kleek.

From the Classis of Hackensack.—The Rev. Messrs. Henricus Schoonmaker and John Cornelison, with the Elders, Henry Haring and John Day.

From the Classis of New Brunswick.—The Rev. Messrs. Peter Studdiford and Ira Condict, with the Elders, John Simonson and Denyse Van Lieuwen.

ARTICLE III. AD III.

MODERATORS.

The following were chosen:

The Rev. Dr. William Liun, *President*; Rev. Cornelius Brouwer, *Secretary in the English language*; Rev. Isaac Labagh, *Secretary in the Dutch language*.

ARTICLE IV. AD V.

READING OF MINUTES.

The minutes of the last Particular Synod being read, this Rev. Synod *ordered*, that the records of their minutes be, for the future, kept in the English language, and that these only be considered as original and authentic.

ARTICLE V. AD VI.

STUDENTS.

No students presented themselves for examination.

ARTICLE VI. AD VIII.

CHURCH ORDER.

Nothing occurring worthy of notice, this article was left *in statu quo*.

ARTICLE VII. AD IX.

CANDIDATES.

No candidates offered themselves for examination.

ARTICLE VIII. AD X.

MINISTERS' WIDOWS' FUND.

This article continues to be referred to General Synod.

ARTICLE IX. AD XI.

GRIEVANCES.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE X. AD XII.

REVISION OF PRECEDING SYNODICAL ACTS.

The request contained in this article was continued.

ARTICLE XI. AD XIII.

CORRESPONDENCE WITH THE CHURCH OF HOLLAND.

The Deputati Synodi laid upon the table of this Synod a letter which they were requested to write to the Classis of Amsterdam. This letter being read, was approved, and ordered to be forwarded as soon as possible.

ARTICLE XII. AD XIV.

CANDIDATES AND VACANT CONGREGATIONS.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE XIII. AD XV.

EXTENSION OF THE CHURCH.

The Classis of New Brunswick laid upon the table of Synod a request, accompanied with a call for a minister from the people of Salt River, Mercer County, Kentucky, requesting and earnestly desiring that a minister might be sent them as soon as possible. The Classis of Albany likewise laid before Synod a request that Synod devise means to assist and supply the numerous vacancies under their jurisdiction. The Synod having maturely considered this matter, *Resolved*, That a committee be appointed, consisting of the Rev. Messrs. Ira Condict, Peter Studdiford, and John Cornelison, together with Messrs. John Day and Evert Banker, elders, to take under consideration this matter, and report.

The committee appointed to propose the means of supplying those destitute settlements on the frontiers, that have made application to this body, report, that they have received information that the Rev. George Brinkerhoff is willing to visit the Genesee County, if his pulpit can be supplied in his absence, and also that the Classis of Hackensack

is willin : to supply it. They do therefore recommend that a commission be given to Mr. Brinkerhoff, to spend eight Sabbaths among those societies on the frontiers of this State, which have applied to this body for supplies, and that the Classis of Hackensack be enjoined to supply his pulpit in his absence. They also recommend, that the Rev. George G. Brinkerhoff be authorized by Synod to form congregations, when to him it shall appear expedient. The committee further report, that as they know of no candidate or settled minister who can be prevailed upon to go to Kentucky; and as they are informed that Mr. Peter Labagh, who has studied Divinity for two years, under the directions of the Rev. Solomon Frölich, is willing to undertake the journey, provided he can be admitted to examination, and ordained as a missionary, they do recommend to Synod to request the professor to furnish him with a certificate for examination if qualified, and to advise the Classis of Hackensack to call an extraordinary meeting of their Classis as soon as possible, that if on trial he acquit himself with propriety, they may license and ordain him; and it is recommended that the Synod direct the Classis of Hackensack, in case they judge it proper to ordain him, to put the call from Salt River, in Kentucky, in his hands, and to furnish him with a certificate of his ordination, accompanied with the minutes of Synod, and a letter of recommendation. The committee also recommend that the sum of twelve pounds, New York currency, be allowed Mr. Brinkerhoff, as a compensation for his services, and the sum of thirty pounds, New York currency, to Mr. Labagh, to defray the expenses of his journey to Kentucky. The committee seeing no way of assisting the Classis of Albany in supplying their vacancies, beg leave to suggest to the Synod the propriety of deferring the consideration of the request of that Classis until the next meeting of this Synod. Further, the committee recommend to Synod, to enjoin the delegates of the different Classes to inform all the congregations to make collections as soon as possible, to defray the expenses of missionaries, and safely to convey such moneys to the Questor of Synod.

Whereupon, it was *Resolved*, That the report of the committee be approved.

Ordered, That the Classis of Hackensack and the Rev. George G. Brinkerhoff be each furnished with a copy of this minute.

ARTICLE XIV. AD XVI.

REGULATION RESPECTING STUDIES.

This article remains *in statu quo*.

ARTICLE XV. AD XVII

PREACHING OF STUDENTS.

This matter is further recommended to the Classes.

ARTICLE XVI. AD XVIII.

CHURCH CENSURE.

The case of Mr. Isaac Blauvelt being resumed, the Synod judged, that in consequence of the decision of the last General Synod, he stands properly at the bar of the Particular Synod: Therefore,

Ordered, That the reference from the Classis of Hackensack, with all their proceedings, together with the witnesses respecting this business, be brought before this Synod at their next meeting.

Ordered, That Mr. Blauvelt be furnished with a copy of this minute, and be cited to attend the next meeting of this Synod.

ARTICLE XVII. AD XIX.

CASE OF MR. KIRBY.

Application was made to Synod, from the Classis of New York, for advice in the case of a certain Mr. Thomas Kirby. From the minutes of Classis, and from information given by some members of said Classis, it appeared that Mr. Thomas Kirby, late from England, had been, without their approbation, preaching for the space of a year and a half, in one of the churches under their care; that after he had preached some time in that church, application was made for permission to send him a call, which the Classis refused to allow, upon the ground of his having brought with him no credentials; that at the last meeting of the Classis, Mr. Kirby laid before them a certificate, signed by sundry persons, said to be preachers, wholly unconnected with, and independent of each other; that upon his receiving information, that because, agreeably to his own confession, he had never been regularly licensed or ordained, he would not be admitted as a preacher in the Dutch Church, unless upon the ordinary ground of previous trial, he offered himself to the Classis to be examined in order to his admission into the holy ministry. Upon which, the Classis finding that Mr. Kirby was not a member of the Dutch Reformed Church, and that he could not produce a certificate from any academy or college, or from the Professor of Theology, agreed to refer the case to the Synod for their advice, whether or not they shall, in this particular instance, dispense with the before-mentioned qualifications, required of candidates by the constitution?

After mature deliberation upon the subject, *Resolved*, That it be given as the opinion of this Synod, that the power of dispensing with the qualifications, required of candidates for the ministry, by the constitution of the Church, is vested in the General Synod, and the Synod therefore advise the Classis to adhere strictly to the rules laid down in the constitution respecting the admission of persons into the ministry, in the particular case of Mr. Kirby.

Ordered, That a copy of this minute be transmitted to the Classis of New York.

ARTICLE XVIII. AD XX.

SITUATION OF THE CHURCH.

The Rev. Classis of Kingston reported, the Rev. Mr. Abr. Vanhorn had removed from the congregations of Marbletown, Rochester, and Wawarsing, into the congregation of Conewago, in the Classis of Albany; that Marbletown, with the consent of Classis, had separated from the union which before subsisted between the three congregations; and that the Rev. Jeremiah Romeyn had been discharged from the Classis of Albany, and received as a member of the Classis of Kingston.

The Rev. Classis of New York reported, that the Rev. John N. Abeel had been discharged from a Presbyterian congregation in the city of Philadelphia, and received as a minister of the Gospel of the Reformed Dutch Church, in the city of New York; and that the Rev. Lambertus De Ronde, formerly a minister of the Gospel in the city of New York, had departed this life.

The Rev. Classis of Hackensack reported, that the Rev. Peter Stryker had removed from Staten Island, and settled in the congregation of Second River.

The Rev. Classis of New Brunswick reported, that the Rev. John Brush had been removed as a minister of the Gospel, in the congregation of North and South Hampton, and that the Rev. Wm. Smith, formerly a minister of the Presbyterian Church at Wilmington, in the State of Delaware, had been received into the congregations of the Rev. John M. Van Harlingen, deceased.

ARTICLE XIX. AD XXI.

FUNDS.

Nothing occurred worthy of notice.

ARTICLE XX.

APPROBATION OF CALLS.

Mr. David S. Bogert made application to Synod for a dismission and recommendation, in consequence of his having accepted a call from a Presbyterian congregation on Long Island.

Ordered, That he be furnished by the President with a dismission and recommendation, properly attested.

ARTICLE XXI. AD XXIII.

ADMONITION FOR THE PRESERVATION OF ORDER AND MORALS.

Every Classis is ordered strictly to preserve this lemma in its minutes.

ARTICLE XXII. AD XXIV.

CONGREGATIONS WHICH HAVE NOT ACCEDED TO THE UNION.

Every Classis is requested to adhere to this article.

ARTICLE XXIII. AD XXV.

BROTHERLY CORRESPONDENCE.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE XXIV. AD XXVI.

CHURCH BOOKS AND PAPERS.

This article remains *in statu quo*.

ARTICLE XXV. AD XXVII.

PROFESSORATE.

The Professor informed the Synod that he had obtained a partial dismissal from the congregation with which he was connected; that in compliance with the request of General Synod, he had removed to Long Island, and was in hopes that he should now be enabled to devote more of his time to students of Theology.

ARTICLE XVI. AD XXVIII.

DAY FOR FASTING AND PRAYER.

The Synod, taking into consideration the reasons for setting apart a day for humiliation, fasting, and prayer, and being informed that the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church and the Associate Reformed Synod were soon to convene,

Resolved, That Dr. John H. Livingston and Dr. William Linn, together with Messrs. Evert Banker and Abr. Brinkerhoff, be a committee to confer with the aforesaid Synods, respecting a day of fasting and prayer, and the time when such day shall be appointed; and further, that when this committee shall agree with said Synods, in setting apart said day, they shall give notice thereof to all our congregations, by causing it to be published in some of the newspapers of New York, Albany, and New Brunswick.

ARTICLE XXVII. AD XXIX.

DEPUTATI SYNODI.

The *Deputati Synodi* are continued until the next session of Synod.

ARTICLE XXVIII. AD XXX.

QUESTORATE.

The business relating to this article is deferred until the next session of Synod.

ARTICLE XXIX.

CASE OF HACKENSACK AND SCHRAALENBERGH.

Whereas it appears, by a reference from the Classis of Hackensack, and by other representations made to Synod, that there exist much uneasiness and discontent in the congregations of Hackensack and Schraalenbergh: on motion,

Resolved, That a committee be appointed of the following persons: the Rev. Dr. William Linn, the Rev. Dr. John H. Livingston, Messrs. Ira Condict, Peter Louw, and Peter Studdiford, with the elders, Messrs. Robert Benson, John Oothout, Jacob Abrahamse, Jeremiah Vanderbilt, and John Simonson, to meet on Tuesday, the 14th June next, at Hackensack, to take into consideration the affairs of Hackensack and Schraalenbergh, and to endeavor, if possible, to effect a reconciliation; and if this should fail, then to dissolve the union, if on due consideration the committee should find it expedient; for which purposes the committee are hereby fully authorized. The Synod appointed Dr. William Linn to open the subject with a sermon. They also enjoin on the aforesaid committee to report the result of their mission, at the next meeting of Synod.

Ordered, That a copy of this minute be transmitted to the Consistories of Hackensack and Schraalenbergh, who are required to attend on the day and at the place appointed.

ARTICLE XXX.

RESUMPTION AND SEPARATION.

The acts of each day being read and approved, and thanks being returned by the President, for the goodness of God experienced during the session, the members of Synod separated in the bonds of Christian love and friendship.

WILLIAM LINN, *p. t. Prases.*

CORNELIUS BROWER, *p. t. Secretary.*

ACTS

OF THE PARTICULAR SYNOD OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH IN AMERICA, HELD IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK, THE 5TH OCTOBER, AND FOLLOWING DAYS, 1796.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF SYNOD.

The Synod was opened with prayer by the Rev. Dr. Linn, President of the last ordinary meeting of Synod.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERS DELEGATED.

Agreeably to the credentials produced, the following members were found to be delegated :

From the Classis of Kingston.—The Rev. Messrs. N. Goetschius and N. Van Vranken, *Prim.*; the Rev. Messrs. Jer. Romeyn and Moses Fröligh, *Sec.*, each with an Elder out of his respective congregation.

From the Classis of New York.—The Rev. Messrs. Schoonmaker and Abeel, Messrs. Thomas Storm and B. Lefferts, Elders, *Prim.*; Dr. Linn and L. Kuypers, ministers; Messrs. Brown and Van Brunt, Elders, *Sec.*

From the Classis of Hackensack.—The Rev. Solomon Fröligh and Peter Stryker, *Prim.*; and John Brown and Nicasie Brinkerhoff, Elders, *Prim.*; the Rev. Stephen Ostrander and Nic. Lansing, *Sec.*

From the Classis of New Brunswick.—The Rev. Messrs. John Duryee and Wm. B. Smith, with the Elders, Philip Van Arsdalen and Stephen Van Voorheesen.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

The following members appeared, and took their seats:

From the Classis of New York.—The Rev. Dr. William Linn and the Rev. J. N. Abeel, and Messrs. Storm and Van Brunt.

From the Classis of Kingston.—The Rev. Moses Fröligh and Mr. ~~Wageningen~~.

From the Classis of Hackensack.—The Rev. Messrs. Peter Stryker and Stephen Ostrander, and Mr. John Brown, Elder.

From the Classis of New Brunswick.—The Rev. Messrs. John Duryee and Wm. B. Smith, and Messrs. Philip Van Arsdale and Stephen Van Voorheesen, Elders.

ARTICLE III. AD III.

MODERATORS.

The following persons were chosen: The Rev. John Duryee, *President*; the Rev. Messrs. Peter Stryker and John Abeel, *Clerks*.

ARTICLE IV.

READING OF MINUTES.

The minutes of the last Particular Synod were read.

ARTICLE V. AD V.

STUDENTS.

No students offered themselves for examination.

ARTICLE VI. AD VI.

CHURCH ORDERS.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE VII. AD VII.

CANDIDATES.

No candidates offered themselves for examination.

ARTICLE VIII. AD VIII.

MINISTERS' WIDOWS' FUND.

Referred to the General Synod.

ARTICLE IX. AD IX.

GRIEVANCES.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE X. AD X.

REVISION OF PRECEDING SYNODICAL ACTS.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE XI. AD XI.

CORRESPONDENCE WITH THE CHURCH OF HOLLAND.

The Deputati informed Synod that they had forwarded the letter to the Classis of Amsterdam, which was approved by the last Synod, but had, as yet, received no answer.

ARTICLE XII. AD XII.

CANDIDATES AND VACANT CONGREGATIONS.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE XIII. AD XIII.

EXTENSION OF THE CHURCH.

The Classis informed the Synod that the Rev. George G. Brinkerhoff had gone upon his mission to the frontiers, and that, agreeably to the injunction of the last Particular Synod, they had licensed and ordained Mr. Peter Labagh, and given him a recommendation and proper testimonials for his mission to Kentucky. It appeared that several congregations had not yet made collections for the purpose of paying missionaries.

Ordered, That these collections be made before the next meeting of Synod, and that the delegates present inform their respective Classes of this order.

ARTICLE XIV. AD XIV.

REGULATION RESPECTING STUDENTS.

This article remains as in the former minute.

ARTICLE XV. AD XV.

PREACHING OF STUDENTS.

The former recommendation to Classis continued.

ARTICLE XVI. AD XVI.

CHURCH CENSURE.

Mr. Isaac Blauvelt not appearing before the Synod, his case could not be taken up, but the consideration of it was deferred until the next meeting of the Synod; when it was ordered, that the Classis of Hackensack lay all their proceedings and testimony in the case of Mr. Blauvelt before the Synod. It was also ordered, that Mr. Blauvelt be served with another citation to attend the next meeting of Synod, and be requested to return an immediate answer to the Clerk, whether *it be his intention to attend the next meeting of Synod.*

ARTICLE XVII. AD XVII.

CLASSICAL AFFAIRS.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE XVIII. AD XVIII.

SITUATION OF THE CHURCH.

The Classis of New Brunswick reported, that the Rev. John C. Brush, pastor of the congregations of South and North Hampton, was dismissed by them, in order to take charge of the congregations of Dutch Creek, Cross Roads, and Dover, under the care of the Presbyterian Church in the State of Delaware.

ARTICLE XIX. AD XIX.

FUNDS.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE XX. AD XX.

APPROBATION OF CALLS.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE XXI. AD XI.

ADMONITION FOR THE PRESERVATION OF ORDER AND MORALS.

The Classis of New York requested that some decision may be repeated or made, respecting what are to be considered as unlawful marriages, and that such decision be properly notified to all the churches. It was thought most expedient to refer this question to the General Synod.

ARTICLE XXII. AD XXII.

CONGREGATIONS WHICH HAVE NOT ACCEDED TO THE UNION.

The former recommendation under this article was continued.

ARTICLE XXIII. AD XXIII.

BROTHERLY CORRESPONDENCE.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE XXIV. AD XXIV.

CHURCH BOOKS AND PAPERS.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE XXV. AD XXV.

PROFESSORATE.

The following letter from the Professor was laid before the Synod, and read:

To the Rev. Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church in America:

That the Church is greatly interested in obtaining a succession of ministers, well established in the doctrines of the Gospel, and capable of defending them, is so obvious, that every denomination of Christians esteem it their duty to make the most strenuous efforts for securing that desirable object. Of this, the Reformed Dutch Churches in Europe have always been deeply convinced, and their singular attention to the education of candidates for the ministry has been the means of preserving their respectability and purity. Of this also, the same churches in America appear, from their earliest settlement, to have known and felt the importance. They were the first who contemplated a public institution, for the express purpose of affording a regular education in theology, and had they persevered, they might at this day have had an establishment that would have done honor to themselves, and been extensively useful. The Dutch Church, from a variety of circumstances, seemed to be particularly designated by Divine Providence to effect this work. The fullest confidence was placed in their orthodoxy; the expectation of the public was raised, and other churches were waiting with approbation for the accomplishment of the plan. A Professor of Divinity was the principal article, which the union of the Dutch Churches in 1771 guaranteed. They pledged themselves to the churches in Holland to bring it into immediate effect, and their government has proceeded ever since, and is now actually founded upon the supposition, that all the students have obtained a regular education in theology. The system which had been interrupted during the war, was in 1784 maturely organized, and an appointment to the office of Professor of Theology completed; resolutions, to oblige the students to attend his lectures, were renewed, and the Synod were solemnly engaged to support the institution. It was then conceived that the establishment would and ought to exist alone, without any connection with a college, and resolutions were passed to call upon all the churches to raise a fund, the interest of which would suffice for the independent maintenance of the Professorate. This subject has continually been brought forward, and the minutes of every session will testify with what attachment and zeal the repeated determinations in its favor were made. One plan after another has been formed, and at length that fixed upon in the last General Synod appeared to be unanimous, adequate, and final. From a conviction that the institution was necessary to the government and well-being of our churches, and at the pressing request of the Synod, I accepted of the office, with all its burdens, in full confidence of receiving the promised support and countenance. Amidst the cares of the ministry, and weighty parish duties, I have endeavored, even to the injury of my health, to

fulfill also those of the Professorate, and twelve years have elapsed, during which I have continued my labors, in the firm expectation of having the institution brought to a respectable issue. The Synod repeatedly desired me, as soon as I could find it practicable, to relinquish a part of my parochial services, and retire some little distance from the city, for the better attendance and accommodation of the students; and for this purpose a formal application was made, in the name of the churches, to the congregations of New York, to obtain their consent to such a measure. This, at length, I have effected, but not without the price of half my annual salary. It was further wished that the retirement might be, if possible, on Long Island, and I have, in compliance with this wish, although it is attended with peculiar inconveniences to myself, removed to the island, where I have devoted my time and labors more extensively than before, to the students of Divinity, whose numbers immediately increased to more than double. At the session held in May last, I reported what I had done. Upon that occasion it was reasonable for me to expect, after making such sacrifices to comply with the desire of Synod, that some decisive steps would have been immediately adopted, to carry into execution the determination of the last General Synod, or at least, that resolutions expressive of the approbation and blessing of the churches, upon my endeavors to serve them, would have been made; but the report was barely minuted, and the whole passed over in silence. The Professorate remains thus entirely forsaken, and no measures are pursued, or even proposed, to countenance and assist the institution. It is not my intention to inquire into the causes which have produced these delays, much less to exhibit the most distant complaint; but it is time that our views should be candidly explained, and the business brought to some decided point; and to obtain this alone, I have briefly stated these facts, and now lay them before Synod. If it be conceived that a regular course of lectures in theology is not necessary; if the Dutch Church will consent to be beholden to other denominations for the education of their candidates; or if, in consequence of any other plan, the present institution is to be abandoned, let it be explicitly and without delay declared, that the congregations may be acquainted with the decision, and other arrangements to supply their wants be immediately made. But if no alternative is suggested, if nothing superior or equal is proposed, to that which has already been adopted, and for the accomplishment of which the churches have repeatedly pledged their faith, why must it any longer languish for the want of spirit and unanimity, whilst abundant means for bringing it to perfection are within our reach? That I am not at all anxious on my own account, is sufficiently evinced by the silence and passive waiting which has marked my whole conduct since my appointment to the office; but I confess I am anxious to see an institution established, of whose importance I am so fully convinced, and of whose future existence I now begin to doubt. I am very anxious for the reputation and honor of our churches, who cannot, in justice to their numbers, wealth, and character, suffer the whole burden of preparing their candidates to rest upon one individual

member. It is not only an ungenerous, but a precarious source of dependence. An individual cannot long struggle alone, against the discouragements which arise from public neglect; and it is impossible that private exertions, however successful and strenuous they may be for a time, can answer all the purposes of such an institution. It must be countenanced by public bodies, who feel an interest in its reputation, and unite their combined influence to support and recommend it, or it can never be prosecuted with vigor, or prove extensively beneficial. Upon the whole, after a candid and partial view of existing facts, and of all that has passed upon the subject, I am constrained to make the following conclusions:

1. That whatever might have been the serious resolution of those of 1771, who formed the union, or of those of 1784, who established the Professorate, the most of whom are now entered into their rest, it does not appear to be the intention of our churches to carry the institution into effect.

2. That as long as I continue with my private exertions to supply the wants of the public, no measures will be executed for bringing the Professorate to a due establishment. And,

3. That if such measures are suffered to slumber much longer, the whole institution will sink into oblivion, and all the benefits to be expected from it be inevitably lost. Under these impressions, I beg leave to consult with Synod, whether, if nothing is done in their present session for accomplishing the plan adopted in the last General Synod, it will not be proper for me immediately to discontinue my labors, and hold no more lectures for the students, until it shall be known what the churches determine, or whether the Synod will advise me to persevere until the next session of the General Synod, when, if nothing is effected, we must consider the public countenance to be finally withdrawn, and the institution in its present connection wholly and forever deserted. To these earnest inquiries I am assured the Synod will favor me with a candid reply, and direct me in what may be deemed the most advisable for advancing the real interest and prosperity of our churches. After all the delays which have attended this momentous object, I most solemnly declare, that, as soon as proper steps are taken to render it efficient, I will, if it please God to spare me, very cheerfully co-operate with my brethren, and be ready, as I now am, to attend the students, and spend the remainder of my days in their service.

With the most affectionate attachment to the Synod, and affectionate prayers for the advancement of the Redeemer's kingdom, I am their brother and fellow-laborer in the Gospel.

(Signed,)

J. H. LIVINGSTON.

The Synod, impressed with the importance of its contents, resolved to use all possible means to carry into effect the resolutions of the General Synod of 1794 on this head; and for this purpose, resolve to circulate the following subscription list among the congregations, with

such expedition, that, if possible, the sum of the collections be reported to the next General Synod:

"The General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church in North America, being desirous of raising a fund for the support of a Professor or Professors of Theology, and having earnestly recommended that subscriptions for that purpose be taken in all the churches under their care, and appointed Peter Wilson, Robert Benson, John Vanderbilt, and Richard Varick, Esq's, trustees of said fund: we, the subscribers, impressed with the importance and utility of the design, do promise to pay the sums annexed to our respective names, to be forwarded to the above-mentioned trustees."

The Synod hope that the Professor, notwithstanding the discouragements which have marked his exertions, will still continue the labors of his office; and, that he may be assured of their full desire to support him, they have ordered this subscription to be printed, and appointed Dr. Linn, with Messrs. Kuypers and Abeel, to have it printed, together with a circular letter to the Consistories of all the churches.

ARTICLE XXVI. AD XXVI.

DAY OF FASTING AND PRAYER.

The committee appointed to confer with the Presbyterian and Associate Reformed Churches respecting the appointment of a day for fasting and prayer, reported, that they had met the committee of the Associate Reformed Church, but did not then find it expedient to fix upon any particular day; whereupon, it was

Resolved, That the same committee confer with the Presbyterian Synod of New York and Philadelphia, at their next meeting, and with the committee of the Associate Reformed Church, respecting the appointment of such a day, and that the committee take proper measures to notify this appointment, should it take place, to all the churches.

ARTICLE XXVII. AD XXVII.

DEPUTATI SYNODI.

The same appointment was continued.

ARTICLE XXVIII. AD XXVIII.

It appeared, from the report of the Questor, that there was in the treasury,

For the support of Missionaries	£165	9s.	2d.
" Synodical Fund	29	9s.	6d.
	<hr/>		
	£194	18s.	8d.

ARTICLE XXIX. AD XXIX.

CASE OF HACKENSACK AND SCHRAALENBERGH.

The committee appointed in this case by the last Particular Synod reported as follows, viz.:

be strictly observed. In order, therefore, to prevent its intention from being defeated, the committee judged that the respective congregations should, hereafter, separately elect their elders and deacons, who shall be united and considered as one Consistory.

And whereas, One cause of difference respects the manner of appropriating the funds, the committee do hereby, for the sake of accommodation, recommend, that £200 0s. 0d. be applied to the building of a house at Hackensack for one of the ministers; that the suit in law be immediately withdrawn; and that they endeavor, in future, amicably to determine all questions on this subject.

The committee further recommend and enjoin on these congregations, by that love which is the characteristic of Christians, and that regard which they ought to have to the interests of religion, that they forbear one another; that they remove with all speed every cause of offence; that the rules of discipline and order of the Church be inviolable; and that there be no emulation among them, save who shall love the Redeemer most and serve him with the greatest zeal.

Major Isaac Kipp and Dr. John Van Buren, who had been appointed by the Consistories to agree upon some plan of reconciliation, laid before the committee of Synod a number of articles, on which they proposed to unite, and which are as follows, viz.:

1. That two hundred pounds be taken from the fund towards defraying the expense of building a parsonage house in the town of Hackensack, and that strenuous exertions shall be made through the congregations to raise by subscription the remainder of the sum necessary to furnish it, and that the building be immediately commenced.

2. That the fifty pounds due Dr. Frölich shall be paid from the fund.

3. That the moneys already paid, or to be paid, for the house rented for Dr. Kuypers, since the removal from the parsonage, until a new one be built, be also taken from the fund. That the prosecution against Mr. Terhune as agent of the fund cease, and the expenses accrued thereon be paid from the fund.

4. That in future, each congregation shall choose its own members of Consistory; that is, Dr. Kuypers' people shall have no vote in the election of Dr. Frölich's Consistory, and that Dr. Frölich's shall not vote in the election of Dr. Kuypers' Consistory; and that each minister's Consistory shall be bound to collect only the salary for its particular minister; and in order to make the burden of collecting the salary or salaries easy, that one elder and one deacon be added from each congregation to each Consistory.

5. That if Dr. Kuypers' people should see cause to appoint or elect one or more of the thirty-four persons, whose names are appended to a petition, presented to committee of Synod by Mr. Henry Haring, as part of Dr. Kuypers' Consistory, and the person or persons should consent to serve as part of Dr. Kuypers' Consistory, he or they shall be discharged from all obligations to Dr. Frölich, and considered as part of Dr. Kuypers' congregation.

The committee having maturely considered these articles, and ob-

“The committee appointed by the Synod to take into consideration the affairs of Hackensack and Schraalenbergh, met on the 28th day of June, in the town of Hackensack. Some members of the committee having found that it would be inconvenient for them to attend on the 14th of June, the time appointed by Synod, gave information of it to the other members, and proposed that the meeting should be postponed until the 28th day of the same month. This proposition having been generally agreed to by the members of the committee, they accordingly met at 10 o'clock in the morning. The meeting was opened with prayer by the Rev. Ira Condict.

Present, the Rev. Dr. Wm. Linn, the Rev. Peter Louw, and the Rev. Ira Condict, and Messrs. John Oothout, Robert Benson, and Jeremiah Vanderbilt. Absent, J. H. Livingston and Mr. Abrahamse.

The Rev. Dr. Linn was chosen Chairman, and the Rev. Ira Condict, Clerk.

The minute respecting the appointment of the commission was read, and the Rev. Mr. Fröligh informed that, agreeably to the order of Synod, a copy of that minute had been transmitted to the Consistories of Hackensack and Schraalenbergh, and that timely notice had been given them that the meeting of the committee was postponed until that time; the committee then went to church, where Dr. Linn preached a sermon from Matthew 5: 9: “Blessed are the peace-makers, for they shall be called the children of God.” At 3 o'clock the committee proceeded to the business of their appointment. The Rev. Peter Stryker, of the Classis of Hackensack, and Wm. W. Gilbert, an elder of the church of New York, being present, were invited to sit as advising members. The Articles of Union agreed to and ratified by these congregations in the year 1789, were read. The committee then proceeded to inquire into the nature and causes of the variance and dissatisfaction now existing in these congregations, and the persons deputed by those who were formerly of the Rev. Mr. Kuypers', and by those who were formerly of the Rev. Mr. Fröligh's congregation, were fully heard.

Adjourned, to meet to-morrow morning, at 9 o'clock.

WEDNESDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

The committee met according to adjournment, and resumed the consideration of the business before them, as stated by the respective parties yesterday; and although it was found that unhappy differences as to several matters existed, and that those desirous of a separation complained of grievances arising from the present state of the union, yet, upon the most serious deliberation, and taking all circumstances into consideration, it appeared doubtful whether a dissolution of the union would afford the remedy expected; and as this union had been made with great solemnity and formality, the committee judged it best that it should be still continued. The committee were further of opinion, that the first article of union, which requires an equal number of elders and deacons to be chosen respectively from the Rev. Mr. Kuypers' and the Rev. Mr. Fröligh's congregation, is not calculated to produce affection and confidence, yet, in present situation, it ought to

be strictly observed. In order, therefore, to prevent its intention from being defeated, the committee judged that the respective congregations should, hereafter, separately elect their elders and deacons, who shall be united and considered as one Consistory.

And whereas, One cause of difference respects the manner of appropriating the funds, the committee do hereby, for the sake of accommodation, recommend, that £200 0s. 0d. be applied to the building of a house at Hackensack for one of the ministers; that the suit in law be immediately withdrawn; and that they endeavor, in future, amicably to determine all questions on this subject.

The committee further recommend and enjoin on these congregations, by that love which is the characteristic of Christians, and that regard which they ought to have to the interests of religion, that they forbear one another; that they remove with all speed every cause of offence; that the rules of discipline and order of the Church be inviolable; and that there be no emulation among them, save who shall love the Redeemer most and serve him with the greatest zeal.

Major Isaac Kipp and Dr. John Van Buren, who had been appointed by the Consistories to agree upon some plan of reconciliation, laid before the committee of Synod a number of articles, on which they proposed to unite, and which are as follows, viz.:

1. That two hundred pounds be taken from the fund towards defraying the expense of building a parsonage house in the town of Hackensack, and that strenuous exertions shall be made through the congregations to raise by subscription the remainder of the sum necessary to furnish it, and that the building be immediately commenced.

2. That the fifty pounds due Dr. Frölich shall be paid from the fund.

3. That the moneys already paid, or to be paid, for the house rented for Dr. Kuypers, since the removal from the parsonage, until a new one be built, be also taken from the fund. That the prosecution against Mr. Terhune as agent of the fund cease, and the expenses accrued thereon be paid from the fund.

4. That in future, each congregation shall choose its own members of Consistory; that is, Dr. Kuypers' people shall have no vote in the election of Dr. Frölich's Consistory, and that Dr. Frölich's shall not vote in the election of Dr. Kuypers' Consistory; and that each minister's Consistory shall be bound to collect only the salary for its particular minister; and in order to make the burden of collecting the salary or salaries easy, that one elder and one deacon be added from each congregation to each Consistory.

5. That if Dr. Kuypers' people should see cause to appoint or elect one or more of the thirty-four persons, whose names are appended to a petition, presented to committee of Synod by Mr. Henry Haring, as part of Dr. Kuypers' Consistory, and the person or persons should consent to serve as part of Dr. Kuypers' Consistory, he or they shall be discharged from all obligations to Dr. Frölich, and considered as part of Dr. Kuypers' congregation.

The committee having maturely considered these articles, and ob-

tained an assent to them from the ministers and their respective parts of the united Consistory, thought proper to give them their approbation, and to add them as part of their own resolutions, and enjoin the observance upon both parts of these congregations, that they be careful to mind the same things and to walk by the same rule, and live in peace, that the God of peace may be with them.

Ordered, That the Clerk furnish the Consistories of these congregations with an extract of these minutes.

ARTICLE XXX.

APPEALS.

The Rev. Wm. P. Kuypers having been suspended from his ministerial office, by the Classis of Hackensack, and supposing himself aggrieved by their refusing to restore him, after making what he deemed a sufficient confession, appealed to Synod, and requested that they would impartially examine into the grounds of his suspension and the continuance of it, and afford him such relief as they may think proper.

The Synod having read the minutes of the Classis of Hackensack, and collected all the information which they could procure, upon mature deliberation, *Resolved*, That the Rev. Wm. P. Kuypers cannot be restored to the exercise of his ministry until he make to the Classis such confession of his fault, and give such evidence of repentance as they shall deem satisfactory. *Resolved, also*, That the Classis of Hackensack meet as soon as convenient, after Mr. Kuypers shall make application for that purpose.

ARTICLE XXXI.

QUESTIONS.

The following question was proposed to Synod: Whether, in collegiate and chartered churches, all the ministers have, or have not, a vote and a seat in the Consistories of said churches.

The Synod referred this question to the General Synod for decision, and in the mean time advised that in all collegiate churches the ministers who are colleagues preside in Consistory in rotation; and that the minister or ministers who are not in the chair be entitled to a seat and voice.

ARTICLE XXXII.

RESUMPTION AND CLOSE.

The minutes being revised and approved, the Synod was concluded with prayer.

(Signed,)

JOHN DURYEE, *p. t. President.*

PETER STRYKER, *p. t. Sec'ry.*

JOHN N. ABEEL, *p. t. Sec'ry.*

ACTS

OF THE PARTICULAR SYNOD OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH IN AMERICA, HELD IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK, ON THE 3RD, AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN OCTOBER, 1797.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF SYNOD.

The President of the last Particular Synod being absent, the Synod was opened with prayer by the Rev. Mr. Frölich, one of the Deputati Synodi.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERS DELEGATED.

Agreeably to the credentials produced, the following members were found to be delegated:

From the Classis of New York.—The Rev. Zacharias Kuypers and the Rev. John N. Abeel; Elders, Messrs. Tuck and Post, *Prim.* The Rev. Drs. J. H. Livingston and Wm. Linn; Elders, Messrs. N. Anthony and John Brower, *Sec.*

From the Classis of Hackensack.—The Rev. Solomon Frölich and the Rev. H. Schoonmaker; Elders, Gerret Leydekker and David Demarest, *Prim.*; the Rev. Peter Stryker and the Rev. John Cornelison; Elders, Cornelius Vreeland and Stephen Van Kortland, *Sec.*

From the Classis of New Brunswick.—The Rev. Ira Condict and the Rev. James S. Cannon; Elders, Gerret Voorhees and Peter Wykoff.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

From the Classis of New York.—The Rev. Zacharias Kuypers and the Rev. John N. Abeel; Elders, Tuck and Post.

From the Classis of Hackensack.—The Rev. Solomon Frölich and the Rev. H. Schoonmaker; Elders, Gerret Leydekker and David Demarest.

From the Classis of New Brunswick.—The Rev. Ira Condict and the Rev. James S. Cannon; Elders, Gerret Voorhees and Peter Wykoff.

ARTICLE III. AD III.

MODERATORS. •

The following persons were chosen Moderators: the Rev. Ira C. dict, *President*; the Rev. Zacharias Kuypers and the Rev. James Cannon, *Clerks*.

ARTICLE IV. AD IV.

READING OF MINUTES.

The minutes of the last Particular Synod were read.

ARTICLE V. AD V.

STUDENTS.

No students offered themselves for examination.

ARTICLE VI. AD VII.

CANDIDATES.

No candidates offered for examination.

ARTICLE VII. AD IX.

GRIEVANCES.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE VIII. AD IX.

REVISION OF PRECEDING SYNODICAL ACTS.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE IX. AD XI.

CORRESPONDENCE WITH THE CHURCH OF HOLLAND.

The Deputati reported that they had received no answer to the letter sent to the Church of Holland.

ARTICLE X. AD XII.

CANDIDATES AND VACANT CONGREGATIONS.

Whereas, The General Synod resolved, that every Classis under the jurisdiction of this body annually report the number and changes of the congregations under their care, and prepare a duplicate of said report, to be laid before General Synod; and further, that the Particular

lar Synod, at their annual meeting, prepare a report of their proceedings for the information of that body: the Synod, agreeably to the resolution of General Synod, called on the several Classes for their respective reports, and received the following, viz.:

The Classis of New Brunswick reported to Synod, that they have at present under their care nineteen congregations, fifteen of which are supplied with stated pastors; four are vacant; that the Rev. Mr. Van Bunschoten has given up the charge of the united congregations of Wallpeck, Minisink, and Mahakamack, which are therefore now vacant, and has accepted a call from the united congregations of Clove and West Town; his installation there is appointed, but has not yet taken place; that Mr. Jacob Larzalier, a candidate of the Classis of New York, has accepted a call from the congregation of North Hampton and South Hampton, and the Classis having examined him, appointed a day for his ordination and installment; and that the Classis have ordained Mr. James S. Cannon, of the Classis of Hackensack, to the work of the ministry of the Gospel, and installed him pastor of the united congregations of Six Mile Run and Hillsborough.

The Classis of Hackensack inform Synod, that they have not been able to make the required report, as their ordinary meeting had not yet taken place.

And whereas, General Synod resolved in respect to candidates, that every candidate, upon coming within the bounds of any Classis, shall, after the first Sabbath, call on a standing committee of appointments, which shall be made by said Classis, and receive instructions, before he proceed to preach in their vacancies; and that each Classis shall enter upon their minutes a lemma respecting candidates, and that every candidate shall be bound, if practicable, to attend the meeting of the Classis under whose jurisdiction he may at any time be found:

Resolved, That it be enjoined on every Classis to act in conformity to the above resolution, and make a report of their proceedings at the next meeting of Synod.

ARTICLE XI. AD XIII.

EXTENSION OF THE CHURCH.

In respect to the collection for the missionaries, *Ordered*, That each Classis make strict inquiry whether all the congregations under their care have complied with the several orders of Synod, to make collections for the purpose of defraying the expenses of missionaries, and earnestly enjoin it on their respective congregations to be punctual in bringing forward their collections, in conformity to the resolution of the last General Synod.

Mr. Peter Labagh reported to Synod, that agreeably to their order, he had visited the settlement of Salt River, in Kentucky, and that he had organized a congregation at that place, under the name of the Congregation of Salt River, consisting of about one hundred families; that on account of the distance of that congregation from the body of the Dutch Church, their unsettled state, and the improbability of extending the Church in that quarter, he had sent back

their call. The Synod approved of his report, and of the zeal and fidelity manifested in the discharge of his mission.

Ordered, That the additional sum of twenty pounds be allowed to defray the expenses of his journey.

ARTICLE XII. AD XV.

PREACHING OF STUDENTS.

This article remains as in the former minute.

ARTICLE XIII. AD XVI.

CHURCH CENSURE.

The Synod took up the case of Mr. Isaac Blauvelt, who, in compliance with a citation served on him, appeared, to make his defence. The charge alleged against him, together with the evidences produced by the Classis of Hackensack, were deliberately and seriously inquired into and investigated: Whereupon,

Resolved, That the suspension inflicted upon Mr. Isaac Blauvelt, and the continuance of it by the Classis of Hackensack, were just, and that Mr. Blauvelt cannot be restored to his ministerial office until he make confession and exhibit evidences of sincere repentance to the Synod.

Resolved further, That Mr. Blauvelt be called before this body, and that the President, after stating to him the solemnity and unanimity of the above decision, exhort him to repentance and confession.

Mr. Blauvelt having been served with a copy of the above decision on his case, appealed to the General Synod.

Ordered, That Mr. Blauvelt be requested to communicate as soon as possible his reasons for making the above appeal, to the President of the present session of Particular Synod.

Ordered also, That the Clerk serve Mr. Blauvelt with a copy of the above request of Synod.

Ordered, moreover, That the Rev. S. Frölich and the Rev. H. Schoonmaker be a committee to take charge of the papers relative to the case of Mr. Blauvelt, and deliver them to General Synod.

ARTICLE XIV. AD XVII.

CLASSICAL AFFAIRS.

Under this Lemma nothing occurred.

ARTICLE XV. AD XX.

APPROBATION OF CALLS.

Nothing occurred under this Lemma.

ARTICLE XVI. AD XXI.

ADMONITION FOR THE PRESERVATION OF ORDER AND MORALS.

Nothing occurred under this Lemma.

ARTICLE XVII. AD XXII.

CONGREGATIONS WHICH HAVE NOT ACCEDED TO THE UNION.

The former recommendation under this Lemma was continued.

ARTICLE XVIII. AD XXIII.

BROTHERLY CORRESPONDENCE.

The resolution of General Synod respecting a brotherly correspondence with the Presbyterian and Associate Reformed Churches having been read, the Synod left the management of this business wholly to that body.

ARTICLE XIX. AD XXV.

PROFESSORATE.

The resolution of General Synod on the Professorate having been read, it appeared that no further measures on this subject were to be taken.

ARTICLE XX. AD XXVI.

DAY OF FASTING AND PRAYER.

The Synod appointed the Rev. Messrs. Solomon Frölich, John N. Abeel, Dr. Linn, and G. A. Kuypers, with the Elders, Messrs. Tuck, Gilbert, Post, and Brower, a committee to confer with other denominations, and consider the propriety of appointing a day for fasting and prayer, which day, when appointed, shall by them be made known to the churches by circular letters, and published in the public newspapers.

ARTICLE XXI. AD XXVII.

DEPUTATI SYNODI.

It having appeared that the Rev. Solomon Frölich, one of the Deputati Synodi, had, by an appointment of General Synod, become a Professor of Theology, and that the Rev. Rynier Van Nest had, by reason of his removal from under the jurisdiction of the Classis of New York, rendered his office as Deputati Synodi vacant, the following persons were appointed in their stead, viz.: Rev. George G. Brinkerhoff, a Deputatus Synodi for the Classis of Hackensack, and the Rev. Dr. Linn, a Deputatus Secundus for the Classis of New York.

APPENDIX.

ARTICLE XXII. AD XXVIII.

QUESTORATE.

It appeared, from the report of the Questor, that there was in the treasury,

For the support of missionaries.....£38 3s. 6d.

Of Synod's account..... 12 13s. 3d.

ARTICLE XXIII. AD XXIX.

CASE OF HACKENSACK AND SCHRAALENBERGH.

A reference from the Classis of Hackensack having been laid before Synod on the propriety of granting supplies to the people of the Rev. Warmoldus Kuypers, deceased, as a vacant congregation, after mature deliberation, Synod

Resolved, That it be recommended to the united Consistory of the congregation of Hackensack, and also to the united Consistory of the congregation of Schraalenbergh, to unite as soon as possible in obtaining supplies from the Classis of Hackensack, and in calling another minister; and that a committee be appointed by Synod to meet at Hackensack on the third Tuesday of November next, to use their utmost exertions to remove the differences existing in those congregations, and to restore peace and harmony among them. The committee shall consist of the Rev. Dr. Linn, the Rev. Messrs. Peter Low, Ira Condict, and John N. Abeel; Elders, Messrs. William Gilbert, Gerret Voorhees, Anthony Post, and Jeremiah Vanderbilt; any five of these persons shall make a quorum; the Rev. Ira Condict to preach a sermon on the occasion; that the Synod will, in the mean time, supply the aforesaid congregations in the following manner: the Rev. Peter Labagh on the fourth Sunday of October; the Rev. Mr. De Witt to supply on the second Sunday of November; the Rev. John N. Abeel the third Sunday in November; the Rev. John M. Van Harlingen the first Sunday in December; the Rev. Zacharias H. Kuypers the third Sunday; the Rev. H. Schoonmaker the first Sunday in January.

ARTICLE XXIV.

OBSOLETE LEMMAS.

In pursuing, as usual, the Lemmas of the last Particular Synod, it appeared that several of them had now become unnecessary, viz.: Article VI., Church Order; Article VIII., Ministers' Widows' Fund; Article XIV., Regulation respecting Students; Article XVIII., Situation of the Church; Article XIX., Funds.

Resolved, That these articles be discontinued.

ARTICLE XXV. AD XXX.

APPEALS.

Under this Lemma nothing occurred.

ARTICLE XXVI. AD XXXI.

QUESTIONS.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE XXVII.

The minutes having been read and approved, the Synod was concluded with prayer by the President.

(Signed,)

IRA CONDUCT, *President.*

JAMES SPENCER CANNON, *Clerk.*

ZACHARIAS H. KUYPERS, *Clerk.*

ACTS

OF THE PARTICULAR SYNOD OF THE REFORMED DUTCH CHURCH IN AMERICA, HELD IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK, MAY 21ST, AND FOLLOWING DAYS, IN THE YEAR 1799.

ARTICLE I.

OPENING OF SYNOD.

The Synod convened agreeably to notification, and was opened with prayer by the President of the last Particular Synod.

Resolved, That as God, in his providence, by visiting this city with an awful epidemic, prevented Synod from convening at the stated time, the present body be considered as competent to transact all business which would regularly have come before them at the ordinary time of meeting.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERS DELEGATED.

Agreeably to the credentials produced, the following persons were found to be delegated:

From the Classis of New York.—The Rev. Dr. Livingston and the Rev. Peter Low, with the Elders, Dr. Peter Wilson and Martin Schenck, *Prim.*; the Rev. Dr. Linn and the Rev. Gerardus A. Kuypers, with the Elders, John Brower and Peter Stryker, *Sec.*

From the Classis of Hackensack.—The Rev. Messrs. Henricus Schoonmaker and Solomon Fröligh, with the Elders, Gerret Leydekker and David Demarest.

From the Classis of New Brunswick.—The Rev. Messrs. James S. Cannon and Jacob Larzalier, with the Elder, Jacobus Gerretson, *Prim.*; the Rev. Messrs. Ira Condict and Peter Studdiford, with their Elders, *Sec.*

From the Classis of Albany.—The Rev. Dr. Romeyn and the Rev. Samuel Smith, with their Elders, *Prim.*; Rev. Messrs. John Demarest and Winslow Paige, with their Elders, *Sec.*

From the Classis of Kingston.—Rev. Messrs. Petrus Van Vlierden and Stephanus Goetschius, with their Elders.

ARTICLE III. AD II.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

From the Classis of New York.—Rev. Dr. William Linn and the Rev. Gerardus A. Kuypers, with the Elders, Dr. Wilson and John Brower.

From the Classis of Hackensack.—Rev. Messrs. Henricus Schoonmaker and Solomon Fröligh, with the Elders, Gerret Leydekker and David Demarest

From the Classis of New Brunswick.—Rev. Messrs. James S. Cannon and Jacob Larzaller, with the Elder, Jacobus Gerretson.

From the Classis of Albany.—Rev. Messrs. Samuel Smith and John Demarest, with the Elder, Gerret A. Lansing.

From the Classis of Kingston.—Rev. Petrus Van Vlierden.

ARTICLE IV.

DEPUTATI SYNODI.

The Deputati Synodi appeared and took their seats, viz.: the Rev. Petrus Van Vlierden, Henricus Schoonmaker, Wm. Linn, John Bassett, Gerardus A. Kuypers, and Samuel Smith.

A question was proposed, whether the Deputati Synodi are entitled to a seat and voice as members of the Synod, which was answered in the negative; but in compliance with the request of two of the Deputati, that the office of the Deputati might be particularly defined, Synod *Resolved*, That a committee, consisting of two ministers and one elder, be appointed to inquire into the several duties of the Deputati Synodi, and report to-morrow morning. The committee appointed were, Dr. Wm. Linn, the Rev. Solomon Fröligh, and Dr. Peter Wilson.

This committee reported, that the Deputati Synodi are officers of Synod, appointed for the maintenance of uniformity, order, and purity of doctrine; that they are to execute whatever Synod directs them, both in regard to the general concerns of the Church and the several Classes in particular; that at least two of them are to attend all examinations; they are to keep a record of all their proceedings and report the same to Synod, and produce reasons for their conduct when thereunto required by Synod. It is also their business to call extra meetings of Synod, and attend the Synodical and Classical meetings, and give their advice in particular cases when requested.

A question having been stated by some of the members, whether, in examinations before the Classis, if the attendance of a *Deputatus* from a neighboring Classis cannot be obtained, a *Secundus* may supply his place? It was resolved in the affirmative, according to Article XII. of General Synod, in the year 1794.

ARTICLE V. AD III.

MODERATORS.

The following persons were chosen, viz.: Rev. Samuel Smith, President; the Rev. Gerardus A. Kuypers and John Demarest, Clerks.

ARTICLE VI. AD IV.

READING OF MINUTES.

The minutes of the last Particular Synod were read.

ARTICLE VII. AD V.

STUDENTS.

No students offered themselves for examination.

ARTICLE VIII. AD VI.

CANDIDATES.

No candidates appeared for examination.

ARTICLE IX. AD VII.

GRIEVANCES.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE X. AD VIII.

REVISION OF PRECEDING SYNODICAL ACTS.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE XI. AD IX.

CORRESPONDENCE WITH THE CHURCH OF HOLLAND.

The following Deputati Synodi, viz., the Rev. Petrus Van Vlieden, Henricus Schoonmaker, William Linn, John Bassett, Samuel Smith, and Gerardus A. Kuypers, reported that no answer had as yet been received to the letter of Synod. The said Deputati were directed to draft a letter in the Low Dutch language to the Synod of North Holland, and present the same to this Synod for their approbation during the present session.

The committee reported that they had not yet completed the letter. Whereupon,

Resolved, That said committee be authorized to complete the same and forward it to the Synod of North Holland, and present a copy thereof at the next ordinary session of Synod.

ARTICLE XII. AD X.

CANDIDATES AND VACANT CONGREGATIONS.

The consideration of this lemma is referred to the next ordinary session of Synod.

ARTICLE XIII. AD XI.

EXTENSION OF THE CHURCH.

The Classis of New York report, that collections had been taken in several congregations under their care.

The Classis of Hackensack report, that the generality of the congregations under their care have made collections for the support of missionaries, and that the few who are delinquent have been enjoined to attempt the same as soon as possible.

The Classis of New Brunswick report, that agreeably to the order of Synod, they have enjoined it upon their several members to make collections for missionaries, and that some of them have collected, and deposited their collections in the hands of the Questor. The Classis also report, that the Rev. Peter Studdiford had received several letters from the congregation of Salt River, in which they request the Classis to furnish them with service, but that he had forgotten to bring them with him to Classis. The Classis resolved to refer the request of the congregation of Salt River to Synod.

The Classis of Albany report, that they have enjoined on their several congregations to make quarterly collections, and pay the sums thus collected into the treasury of Classis, in order to support the missionary fund; and also, that the major part of them have complied with said injunction.

The Classis of Kingston report, that nothing had as yet been done in the congregations under their care.

Resolved, That the Questor of Synod be requested to render an account to this Synod of the moneys in his hands; that the congregations under the care of the several Classes who have made collections for the support of missionaries, transmit their collections as soon as possible to said Questor, and in future make annual collections for the above purpose; and that the Classis of Albany be authorized to draw on the Questor for the sum of £100; £50 to be drawn in the month of May, and £50 in the month of September.

Resolved, That a committee, consisting of Rev. Dr. Linn and Mr. Gerretson, wait on the Questor and receive a statement of the Synodical Fund, and report to-morrow morning.

Resolved, That a committee, consisting of the Rev. Solomon Frölich, the Rev. James S. Cannon, and Dr. Peter Wilson, be appointed to endeavor to obtain a minister or candidate to visit the congregation of Salt River, in Kentucky, and report to the Synod.

The committee reported that they had found a candidate willing to go on a mission to said congregation, provided he does not receive a call before he sets out, and that they have also heard of a minister who, it is highly probable, will cheerfully visit said congregation and settle in it, if agreeable to himself and the congregation; and they recommend that the above candidate be examined and ordained as soon as possible by the Classis of New York, and request that ample power be given to the same committee to treat with him and draw a sufficient sum for his expenditures out of the missionary fund of Synod. For

committee also request, that in case the said candidate be providentially prevented from going to Salt River, they have the same power to confer with the above-mentioned minister on this subject.

ARTICLE XIV. AD XII.

PREACHING OF STUDENTS.

This article remains as in the former minute.

ARTICLE XV. AD XIII.

CHURCH CENSURE.

That the Clerk of the former session of Synod send Mr. Isaac Blauvelt a copy of the resolution of said Synod respecting his case, and that Mr. Blauvelt be desired to transmit the reasons of his appeal to the President of the last Synod as soon as possible.

ARTICLE XVI. AD XIV.

CLASSICAL AFFAIRS.

The Classis of New Brunswick report, that they have complied with the order of Synod, and written a letter or letters to the Rev. Andrew Gray, but have not received any communication from him: Whereupon,

Resolved, That a letter be written to said Andrew Gray, and that a committee, consisting of the Rev. Solomon Frölich and Dr. Wilson, be appointed to draft said letter.

Resolved, likewise, That the Clerk of this Synod forward a letter to Mr. Rosecrants, candidate for the sacred ministry, requesting him to appear at the next ordinary session of Synod, and give an account of his procedure since he has been licensed.

ARTICLE XVII. AD XV.

APPROBATION OF CALLS.

No call was presented for approbation.

ARTICLE XVIII. AD XVI.

ADMONITION FOR THE PRESERVATION OF ORDER AND MORALS.

Resolved, That the resolution of the General Synod on this head be entered on the minutes of this Synod, which is as follows: *

ARTICLE XIX. AD XVII.

CONGREGATIONS WHICH HAVE NOT ACCEDED TO THE UNION.

The Classis of Albany report, that the German congregation of

* The resolution was not added.

Schoharie, together with a congregation in German Flats, had acceded to the Union; also, that another congregation had incorporated itself with the congregation of Albany and Greenbush; and that the congregations of Claverack and Canajoharie had not yet acceded.

The Classis of Kingston report, that endeavors had been made to prevail on the congregation of Kingston to comply with the injunction of Synod, but that it had not yet acceded, and that there is no probability at present that the congregation at East Camp will comply with the invitation.

The Classis of New Brunswick report, that several congregations of German Calvinists have expressed a desire to unite, under certain conditions, with the Classis, but that no union had yet taken place.

Resolved, That the several Classes, within the bounds of whose jurisdiction congregations may be found who have not acceded to the union, do use their utmost exertions in order to procure the accession of such congregations.

ARTICLE XX. AD XVIII.

BROTHERLY CORRESPONDENCE.

The Synod were informed that the committee from this Church, and the committees from the Presbyterian and the Associate Reformed Churches, had met, and agreed on a plan of correspondence, which will be reported to General Synod.

ARTICLE XXI. AD XXI.

The Synod proceeded to an election of Deputati Synodi, when the following persons were duly chosen, viz.:

In the Classis of New York.—The Rev. Dr. Wm. Linn as *Prim.*, in room of the Rev. Gerardus A. Kuypers; the Rev. Peter Low as *Sec.*, in room of Dr. Wm. Linn.

In the Classis of Hackensack.—The Rev. Henricus Schoonmaker as *Prim.*, in the room of Rev. George G. Brinkerhoff; the Rev. Nicolas Lansing as *Sec.*, in the room of Rev. Henricus Schoonmaker.

In the Classis of New Brunswick.—The Rev. Ira Condict as *Prim.*, in room of the Rev. Peter Studdiford; and the Rev. James S. Cannon as *Sec.*, in room of Rev. Ira Condict.

In the Classis of Kingston.—The Rev. Petrus Van Vlieden as *Prim.*, in room of the Rev. Stephanus Goetschius; the Rev. Moses Frölich as *Sec.*, in room of Rev. Petrus Van Vlieden.

In the Classis of Albany.—The Rev. Samuel Smith as *Prim.*, in room of Rev. John Bassett; and the Rev. John B. Johnson, *Sec.*, in room of the Rev. Samuel Smith.

ARTICLE XXII. AD XXII.

QUESTORATE.

It appeared from the report of the committee appointed to audit the Questor's account, that there is now in the treasury,

For the support of missionaries.....	£124	12s.	6d.
Of Synod's account due to the Treasurer.....	0	7s.	6d.

ARTICLE XXIII. AD XXIII.

CASE OF HACKENSACK AND SCHRAALENBERGH.

The committee appointed to remove the differences existing in these congregations, and to restore peace and harmony among them, produced a copy of their proceedings, which was ordered to be entered on the minutes, and is as follows, viz.:

HACKENSACK, *Nov. 21st, 1797.*

The committee appointed by the Particular Synod at the last meeting, to use their utmost exertions to remove the differences existing in the congregations of Hackensack and Schraalenbergh, and to restore peace and harmony among them, met. The meeting was constituted, with prayer by Dr. Linn.

Present—The Rev. Dr. Linn, the Rev. Ira Condict, the Rev. Jno. N. Abeel, and Messrs. Wm. Gilbert, Post, and Gerret Voorhees.

Dr. Linn was chosen President, and Mr. Abeel, Clerk. The Rev. Henry Schoonmaker being present, was invited to sit as an advisory member.

The committee, in order to expedite this business, at the request of the representatives of Dr. Fröligh, and of the Consistory of the late Dr. Kuypers, appointed the Rev. Ira Condict and Mr. William Gilbert a committee to confer with the aforesaid representatives about a plan of permanent union. Whereupon the following articles were proposed and solemnly agreed to by the representatives aforesaid:

1. That all animosities and prejudices be buried in oblivion.
2. That that part of the first Articles of Union which requires that an equal number of members of Consistory be annually elected from Mr. Fröligh's and Mr. Kuypers' former congregation, and also that article in the plan of accommodation, ratified and confirmed by a committee of Synod, which renders that election still more partial, be immediately and totally abolished; and that the election of members of Consistory in both congregations of Hackensack and Schraalenbergh be for the future made by the Consistory, without any limitation, provided the member going out shall nominate two persons, one of whom shall be chosen.
3. That the Consistories shall immediately proceed to choose another minister, and make out a call for him, provided that no minister shall be called without the unanimous consent of that part of both Consistories which represent the people formerly under the care of the Rev. Warmoldus Kuypers; and that in order to provide for his support, a

subscription shall be circulated through both congregations for two ministers, and if the amount shall be double the present salary of Dr. Frölich, the call of another minister shall be equal; or if this cannot be effected, then that part of the congregations formerly under the care of Dr. Kuypers shall provide for his support, and the aforesaid subscription be null and void; and to prevent any disputes in future upon this subject, in case of the death or removal of Dr. Frölich, the Consistories shall not call a minister to succeed him without the unanimous consent of that part of the Consistories which represents the people now under his care.

4. That the parsonage house to be built in Hackensack, according to the plan proposed, shall be paid for by both congregations equally, and if Dr. Frölich's congregation refuse, or neglect to bear their equal part of the burden, then the whole expense shall be paid out of the fund at Hackensack, and the people under the care of the late Rev. Mr. Kuypers, in the congregation of Schraalenbergh, shall bear their proportion of the repairs in that congregation; and in case they refuse or neglect to do it, then the whole repairs necessary to be made shall be paid out of the fund at Schraalenbergh.

The committee, taking the above articles under their consideration, gave them their deliberate and solemn sanction, and they do hereby earnestly enjoin upon the aforesaid congregations, as they regard the honor of religion, the success of the Gospel among them, and their own eternal happiness, to lay aside all contention, and to unite in Christian charity, and to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

Concluded with prayer.

WM. LINN, *President.*

JOHN N. ABEEL, *Clerk.*

It having appeared that the party represented by Dr. Frölich and others has refused to accede to the above terms of accommodation recommended by the committee of Synod: On motion,

Resolved, That Synod will immediately take into consideration the subjects in difference between said parties.

The following resolution was moved, viz.: That the persons present, who are members either of the congregation formerly under the care of Dr. Kuypers, or of the congregation now under the care of Dr. Frölich, be requested to withdraw during the discussion by the Synod of the differences existing between said congregations.

To which the following amendment was proposed, viz.: That after the words "of Dr. Frölich," be inserted the words, "excepting those who are members of Synod;" which amendment was carried in the manner following, viz.:

Yeas.—The Rev. J. Demarest, S. Frölich, H. Schoonmaker, J. S. Cannon; Messrs. G. Leydekker, D. Demarest, J. Garretson.

Nays.—The Rev. Dr. Linn, G. A. Kuypers, P. Van Vlieden, J. Larzalier, Mr. John Brower.

The question then being taken on the resolution as amended, and which is as follows:

Resolved, That the persons present, who are members either of the congregation formerly under the care of Dr. Kuypers, or of the congregation now under the care of Dr. Fröligh, excepting those who are members of Synod, be requested to withdraw during the discussion by Synod of the differences existing between said congregations; which was carried in the following manner, viz.:

Yeas.—The Rev. J. Demarest, H. Schoonmaker, S. Fröligh, J. S. Cannon; Messrs. J. Leydekker, D. Demarest, J. Garretson.

Nays.—The Rev. Drs. Linn, G. A. Kuypers, P. Van Vlierden, J. Larzalier, Mr. John Brower.

Resolved. That the Rev. S. Fröligh, Mr. John Pouleson, together with Dr. Wilson and Mr. Garretson, be desired to retire from Synod, and endeavor to agree on some terms of accommodation respecting the existing differences in the united congregations of Hackensack and Schraalenbergh.

The committee reported that nothing decisive could be gathered from the conference had between the two parties, through a deficiency of full powers, with which they declare themselves unfurnished.

Resolved. That the Rev. S. Fröligh and Mr. G. Leydekker, elder from the congregations of Hackensack and Schraalenbergh, withdraw during the deliberations of the existing differences in the above-mentioned congregations, which was carried in the affirmative, viz.:

Yeas.—Dr. Linn, Rev. P. Van Vlierden, G. A. Kuypers, H. Schoonmaker, J. Larzalier, Dr. Wilson, Mr. G. Lansing.

Nays.—Rev. S. Fröligh, J. Demarest, J. S. Cannon, Mr. J. Garretson, D. Demarest, G. Leydekker.

Resolved. That Synod defer any decision at present on the propriety of an entire separation of the people formerly under the care of the Rev. Warmoldus Kuypers, from the people now under the care of the Rev. S. Fröligh, so as to form different congregations; but that Synod do allow the people formerly under the care of the Rev. Warmoldus Kuypers to prosecute a call upon any minister or candidate whom they shall choose; and that, in the mean time, Synod grant them supplies; which was carried in the affirmative as follows, viz.:

Yeas.—Dr. Linn, Rev. G. A. Kuypers, P. Van Vlierden, J. Larzalier, Dr. Wilson, Mr. G. Lansing.

Nays.—Rev. H. Schoonmaker, J. Demarest; Messrs. G. Garretson, D. Demarest.

Resolved, That the Rev. Petrus Van Vlierden supply the people formerly under the care of Dr. Kuypers, on the last Sabbath of this month; the Rev. Van Harlingen on the third Sabbath of June; William P. Kuypers on the fourth Sabbath of June; Zacharias Kuypers on the fifth Sabbath of June; J. Duryea on the first Sabbath in July; J. Cornelison on the second Sabbath in July; J. Larzalier on the third Sabbath of July; P. De Witt on the fourth Sabbath of July; N. Lansing on the first Sabbath of August; P. Stryker on the second Sabbath of August; J. Duryea on the third Sabbath of August; J. N. Abeel on the fourth Sabbath of August; Wm. P. Kuypers on the first Sabbath in September; S. Ostrander on the second Sabbath

in September; Ira Condict on the third Sabbath of September; G. A. Kuypers on the fourth Sabbath of September.

Ordered, That the several candidates supply the above congregations each for a Sabbath in the months of October and November.

The Rev. S. Frölich, in the name of the Consistories of Hackensack and Schraalenbergh, demanded an appeal from the above decision, to the General Synod.

1. Because members were admitted without producing their credentials.

2. Because members who were admitted to a seat and voice in the decision of this case, by a decision of Synod, were by a subsequent decision deprived of their seat and voice.

3. Because a part of the above-mentioned congregations are authorized to prosecute a call; and supplies are granted them without the approbation of the Consistories of those congregations.

Resolved, That the elders and deacons, on the part of the people formerly under the care of the Rev. W. Kuypers, do not at any time admit persons to the sacraments who have been denied by Dr. Frölich and his Consistory.

ARTICLE XXIV. AD XXIV.

OBSOLETE LEMMAS.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE XXV. AD XXV.

APPEALS.

An appeal being laid before Synod, by the Rev. S. Frölich, in the name of the Consistories of Hackensack and Schraalenbergh, from the proceedings of the Classis of Hackensack, and there being no proper document by which to know the cause of the appeal, or to determine the merits of it:

Resolved, That it be referred to the Classis of Hackensack, who shall specify the whole business, in case of its being again brought before Synod.

ARTICLE XXVI. AD XXVI.

QUESTIONS.

Nothing occurred.

ARTICLE XXVII. AD XXVII.

TEACHERS IN HEBREW.

Resolved, That the Rev. Messrs. S. Frölich, John Bassett, and Gerardus A. Kuypers, be appointed teachers in the Hebrew language, under the direction of Synod.

ARTICLE XXVIII.

ABSENT MEMBERS.

The Synod *Resolved*, That their Clerks take notice of such of the delegates to Synod as have not attended agreeably to their appointment; and that the Presidents of the respective Classes call upon such delinquents for their reasons for non-attendance, and that the Clerks of Synod furnish said Presidents with a copy of this resolution.

ARTICLE XXIX.

PUBLICATION OF BOOKS.

Information being communicated to Synod that the Rev. Messrs. John Bassett, Samuel Smith, G. A. Kuypers, and John B. Johnson are engaged in translating into the English language the valuable annotations attached to the Dutch Bible:

Resolved, That Synod highly approve of said measure, and recommend to the gentlemen concerned to prosecute the same with all diligence.

ARTICLE XXX.

MEETING OF SYNOD.

Resolved, That the next meeting of Synod be held at the town of Poughkeepsie, on the first Tuesday of October next.

ARTICLE XXXI. AD XXVII.

RESUMPTION AND CLOSE.

The minutes having been read and approved, the Synod was concluded with prayer and thanksgiving by the President.

(Signed,)

SAMUEL SMITH, *President*.

GERARDUS A. KUYPERS, *Clerk*.

JOHN DEMAREST, *Clerk*.

INDEX

TO THE

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL SYNOD.

A.

Abeel, Rev. John N., his call to Princeton approved, 246; drafts address on the Professorate, 366, 378.
Absent members, stirred up, 98, 104; reproved, 259.
Address to the President of the United States, 200; to the Governor of New York, 437.
Adressor, first institution of, 275.
Advisory members, admitted, 279, 318, 384, 408, 410, 419, 428.
Albany, Church of, subscribes the Plan of Union, 141; Particular Synod of, violates the rule in choosing delegates, 319; consequences, 321.
Amsterdam, Classis of, notice of letters from, 7, 24, 46, 55, 119, 145, 160; of letters to, 221, 248; is to adjudicate appeals, 12.
Arondeus, J., declared not a minister, 31.
Associate Reformed Church, correspondence with, 121, 184, 190, 199, 286, 439, 258, 268, 281.

B.

Baptism, of illegitimate children, 75, 76; rule concerning, 82; proper subjects of infant, 328, 330, 333; names of baptized children to be recorded, 211; discipline of such, 406, 428.
Bassett, the Rev. John, ordained, 163; Deputatus, 242; Professor of Hebrew, 339; resigns that post, 426.
Bible, Congress asked to aid in reprinting, 210.
Blauvelt, Isaac, licensed, 83, 89; ordained, 102; Deputatus, 163; President of Synod, 204; censure upon him removed, 230; appeal from this.

239; censure restored, 259; his appeal, 326; report on, 328.
Blauvelt, Timothy, licensed, 110.
Bonnet, Professor, writes on the Professorate, 55.
Boght, accedes to the Union, 166.
Bogart, David S., licensed, 237.
Books and papers of Coetus and Conferentie to be brought to the table of the Synod, 245.
Bradford, John M., appointed Stated Clerk, 403.
Brinckerhoff, George C., licensed, 177; ordained, 200; called to Ramapo, 246.

C.

Canada, destitutions of, 307; missionaries sent there, 308-310; considered, 331; Mr. McDowall's letter, 352; Messrs. Bork, Ten Eyck, and Frölich sent there, 356; Messrs. Sickles and Ostrander, 385, 425; Messrs. Gunn and Beattie sent, 425.
Candidates, duties of, 264; to consult Standing Committee of Classis, 271.
Censura Morum, 152.
Church extension, committee upon, 150; their report, 167, 180; another committee upon, 198; noticed, 209.
Church Order, committee to translate it, 184, 201; their report, 210; further report, 217; referred to the *Deputati*, 217; their report revised in Synod, 226; explanatory articles proposed, 229; the whole adopted, 235; again, as printed, 245; committee on their elucidation, 279.
Church visitation, recommended, 93, 96, 102, 120, 139, 171, 179, 196; referred, 205; noticed, 222; modified, 272; committee upon, 293; Mr. Van Harlingen's plan, 298.

Classis, first use of the name, 128, 141.
 Classes, allowed to direct students, 147; power withdrawn, 206; to make yearly reports, 271.
 Claverack, difficulty there, 41, 49, 60.
 Coetus of Pennsylvania, 151, 157.
 Coetus and Conferentie, 7, 8, 371.
 Collegiate Churches, their ministers have a right to vote in Consistory, 272.
 Combined calls, 311.
 Condict, the Rev. Ira, President of Synod, 275.
 Consistories, ruling and great, 229; to pay expenses of attending church courts, 272.
 Convention, proposed, 386; another plan adopted, 390.
 Cornelison, John, licensed, 224.
 Correspondence with other churches, proposed, 108; committee upon, 121; their report, 142; referred to the Classes, 148; new committee upon, 168; their report, 184; reports of the Classes upon, 189; approved, 189; delayed, 199; new committee, 211, 226; another committee, 268; their report, 281; another plan proposed, 286; amendments offered, 288; discussed, 293; by exchange of minutes, 336; renewed, 439.
 Cuyler, C. C., allowed to study with Dr. Meyer, 357.

D.

Defect of minutes, 275; committee upon, 278; committee discharged, 291.
 Demarest, John, licensed, 200; ordained, 208.
Deputati Synodi, first appointed, 43; *Secundi* authorized, 260; expenses of, 269; functions defined, 288, 358.
 De Ronde, Lambertus, President of Synod, 46.
 De Witt, Peter, licensed, 68; ordained, 163.
 Dismission of ministers, rule concerning, 82; altered, 310.
 Duryee, John, licensed, 110; ordained, 148; missionary, 270, 292.

E.

Expediency declared a fit ground for dissolving pastoral relation, 358; this action reconsidered, 384; the contrary asserted, 392.
 Extra session, its powers, 325.

F.

Fast days recommended, 57, 68, 135, 158, 173, 184, 231, 242, 254, 434, 440.
 Fonda, Rev. Jesse, his call to Schodack, 389, 390.

Foreign ministers, mode of receiving, 360.
 Form of Call, committee upon, 155, 178, 196; their report adopted, 205.
 Frelinghuysen, the Hon. Frederick, appointed on the committee to obtain a charter for the Widows' Fund, 182.
 Fröligh, Moses, licensed, 162; ordained, 172.
 Fröligh, Solomon, licensed, 51; ordained, 57; settled at Millstone, 89; Deputatus, 99, 201, 242; President of Synod, 234; preaches before Synod, 122, 175; his appeal, 294; not sustained, 296.
 Funeral service proposed, 419; declined, 420.

G.

German Reformed Churches of Pennsylvania, committee on correspondence with, 258; written to for ministers, 280; correspondence with, 336, 345, 394, 404.
 Ginnings. See *Jennings*.
 Goetschius, John H., President of Synod, 30.
 Goetschius, John M., seeks license, 37; is put off, 41.
 Goetschius, Stephen, licensed, 62; called to Minisink, 127; Deputatus, 242; called to Helderberg, etc., 246.
 Gray, the Rev. Andrew, licensed, 207; ordained, 208; sent to the Susquehanna, 240.

H.

Hackensack, Seminary there, 123, 124; Hackensack and Tappan, troubles there, 42, 50, 61.
 Hackensack and Schraalenbergh, 166, 180, 198; united, 208; Mr. Fröligh's appeal, 294; not sustained, 296.
 Half Moon accedes to the Union, 166.
 Halleberg accedes to the Union, 150.
 Hardenbergh, Rev. J. R., President of Synod, 79, 145; *Deputatus*, 105; advocates Queens College before Synod, 207.
 Heidelberg Catechism, printed in English, 98; to be preached upon, 80, 176.
 Hellenbroek's Catechism, 92.
 Hendricks, John, allowed to study with the Rev. Mr. Broadhead, 389.

I.

Incorporation of churches in New York, law concerning, 129, 134; committee upon, 142; their report, 150; petition concerning, 157.
 Infant baptism, proper subjects of, 328, 330, 333.

Intercommunion, lawfulness of occasional, 297-8.

Invited members present in 1791, 223; in 1792, 235.

J.

Jackson, John, licensed, 206; ordained, 223.

Jennings, Jacob, licensed and ordained, 191-193; letter from, 217.

Judicial business, mode of doing, 349.

K.

Kentucky, church formed there, 209, 224, 308, 331.

Kingston Church and Dr. Meyer, 15, 25, 33, 37, 57, 62; requests dismission to the Classis of Poughkeepsie, 413; Classis of Ulster objects, 414; request granted, 426, 427.

Kip, Isaac L., Treasurer of General Synod, 430.

Kirby, the Rev. Thomas, appointed missionary to Canada, 309.

Kirkham, Thomas K., complaints against, 335.

Kuypers, Gerardus A., licensed, 161; ordained, 172; *Deputatus*, 231, 242.

Kuypers, William P., licensed, 237.

L.

Labagh, Isaac, licensed, 177; ordained, 191.

Laidlie, Dr., his sermons on the Heidelberg Catechism, 149.

Lansing, N., licensed, 80; ordained, 91.

Lemmata, report of committee on, 407.

Leydt, the Rev. John, President of Synod, 66.

Leydt, Matthew, licensed, 68; ordained, 76; called to North and South Hampton, 79.

Light, Petrus, licensed, 177; ordained, 200.

Linn, the Rev. Wm., D.D., called to New York, 154; President of Synod, 257.

List of churches and ministers in 1800, 313.

Livingston, the Rev. John H., D.D., President of General Synod, 7, 175, 245, 318; Professor of Theology, 124; again, 339; *Deputatus*, 129, 227; inaugural address, 135; thanked for the English Psalmody, 239; first official communication from, 415-18.

Lord's Supper, to be celebrated by General Synod, 310.

Low, Peter, licensed, 156; ordained, 163.

Lupton, Brandt S., licensed, 173; ordained, 177.

M.

MacDowell, the Rev. John, 349; letter from, 352.

Marbletown, its Consistories united, 166.

Marinus, the Rev. D., suspended, 73, 74, 76; deposed, 82.

Marriage, of slaves, 183; with a deceased wife's sister, discipline for, 168; explained, 183; forbidden, 271; with a wife's uncle's widow, referred by the Synod of Albany, 328; report on, 337; laid over, 340; with a son's widow, discipline for, 226; on the Lord's day forbidden, 92; prohibition withdrawn, 241.

Memorial to Government upon the sins of the land, 83, 90; another proposed, 98.

Meyer, the Rev. Dr. Henry, case of, 15, 25, 33, 37, 57, 62; President of Synod, 72, 96; *Deputatus*, 77, 143; Instructor in Hebrew and Greek, 125; Lector or Professor, 147; his Treatise on Baptism, 155.

Millstone, question of its boundaries, 80.

Missions, see *Church Extension*, committee upon, 292; reports upon, 307, 331, 348, 351, 384, 424; Standing Committee upon, 340, 354, 386, 426.

Missionaries, Andrew Gray, 240, 248; John Cornelison, 264; Stephen Ostrander, 264; Duryee, Stryker, Sickles, Smith, 270, 292, 293; Labagh, Bork, P. D. Frölich, C. Ten Eyck, 353; Gunn, Beattie, 425.

N.

New arrangement of Classes and Synods, 301.

New organization of Synod, committee upon, 390; their report, 391; adopted by the Classes, 421.

New York, Consistory of, invites the Convention of 1771, 5; intrusted with funds of the General Synod, 216, 253, 339, 347; requested to dispense with a part of Dr. Livingston's services, 261; power to appoint a professor of theology in Columbia College, 334, 339.

Niskayuna accedes to the Union, 150.

Non-communicants, can they be evidence against church members, 293.

"North America" inserted into the title of the Church, 201.

O.

Order and morals, warning upon, noted, 92, 97, 143, 151, 167, 183, 199, 210, 250.

Ostrander, Stephen, licensed, 237; or









1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100



2 2 1942







JUL 22 1942



